

MINISTRY OF HOUSING AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT

COMMITTEE ON THE
MANAGEMENT OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Management of Local Government

Volume 2

THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLOR

by

Louis Moss and Stanley R. Parker

*An Enquiry carried out for the Committee
by the Government Social Survey*

LONDON

HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

1967



THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLOR

CONTENTS

<i>Chapter</i>	<i>Page</i>
<i>Introduction</i>	1
<i>Summary of conclusions</i>	7
I. Some Characteristics of the Local Government Councillor	
Demographic Characteristics	15
Employment, Occupation and Income	18
Education and Qualifications	26
Attachment to Council Area	32
Council Experience	39
Chairmen and Aldermen	47
Summary	53
II. Becoming a Councillor	
Attachment to the Area	56
What Brought Councillors into Touch with Council Work?	58
The Invitation to Stand	63
The Decision to Stand	69
How much did Councillors know about Council Work when they First Stood?	71
Councillors' Opinions on Recruitment	74
Summary	85
III. The Councillor's Working Experience	
Part 1:	
How Councillors Spend their Public Time	89
The Method Used	89
An Overall Summary of Councillors' Time Expenditure	91
Differences in the Time Spent by Councillors on their Public Activities	92
Committee Membership	96
Committee Meetings	98
Time Spent on Council and Committee Meetings	100
Committee Starting Times	104
Councillors' Time Spent on Activities other than Council and Committees	107
Time Spent on Electors and their Problems	110
Time Spent on Other Organisations	111

Part 2:

The Opinions of Councillors on their Council Experience ..	112
How Committee Time is Distributed	112
Councillors' Attitudes Towards Committee Work: The Contribution to the Public Good	116
Councillors' Attitudes Towards Committee Work: Personal Effectiveness	118
Personal Effectiveness and Public Good Compared ..	120
The Councillor and his Committees	124
Is there Enough Time for the Work?	127
Summary	132

IV. **Satisfactions and Frustrations of Council Work**

Part 1:

Personal Satisfactions and Frustrations	137
Sources of Satisfaction	137
Frustrations	141
Council Work and Personal Life	142
Council Work and Occupation	147
Council Work in Relation to Occupation—Summary ..	154

Part 2:

Limitations on Council Powers	155
The Views of Different Groups of Councillors on Power and its Limitations	159
Summary (Parts 1 and 2)	163

V. **Attitudes towards some Possible Changes in Work and Procedures**

Do Councils Do Enough Now?	165
How Could More Time be Found?	167
Payment for Council Work	170
How Much Should Councillors be Paid?	174
Co-option	175
Mayors, Chairmen and Aldermen	176
Limitations on Length of Service	180
Retiring age	180
Limiting service as chairman	180
Summary	182

VI. **Councillors and Other Organisations**

How Many Organisations do Councillors Belong to? ..	184
What Kinds of Organisations do Councillors Belong to? ..	185
Differences between Councillors	185
When Did Councillors Join their Organisations?	187
The time spent on non-Council organisations	188
Voluntary Organisations and Public Needs	191
Summary	194

<i>Chapter</i>		<i>Page</i>
VII.	Party Politics	
	Membership of Political Parties	196
	Party Politics and Choice of Candidates	199
	Party Politics and Council Work	203
	Is Party Politics Essential to Council Work?	205
	Summary	213
VIII.	Councillors and the Public	
	The Electors and the Council	215
	Electors and Councillors	221
	Communications with the Electorate	223
	What Does the Public know about Councils and their Work?	229
	How to Raise the Level of Public Interest	235
	Summary	237
IX.	Why Councillors Leave	
	Sitting Councillors—Differences Between Age Groups	238
	Turnover Rates	240
	Turnover in Different Types of Council	241
	Turnover of Different Types of Councillor	244
	The Time Spent on Public Duties in Relation to Turnover	247
	Short and Long Service Ex-Councillors	248
	Intentions for Future Council Service	250
	The Opinions of Ex-Councillors and Councillors Compared	255
	Recruitment	255
	Reasons for Giving up Council Work	258
	Working Experience	263
	Satisfactions and Frustrations	267
	Needed Changes	271
	Party Politics	275
	Councillors and the Public	277
	Problems Viewed Comparatively	279
	Summary	283
X.	Conclusions	
	Part 1:	
	Characteristics and Recruitment of Councillors	289
	How Representative is Local Government?	289
	Recruitment	290
	Characteristics and Recruitment Compared	291
	Recruitment—Attitudes	295
	Part 2:	
	Council Experience	295
	The Way Councillors Spend their Time	295
	Councillors and their Committees	296
	How do Councillors Feel about the Way they Now Spend their Time?	297
	How do Councillors Feel about Council Work?	298
	Attitudes Towards Change	299

	<i>Page</i>
Part 3:	
The Councillor's Public Relationships	300
Councillors' Links with other Organisations	300
Party Politics	301
Councillors and the Public	302
Aspects of Council Experience Compared	305
Attitudes to Council Experience Compared	307
Part 4:	
Why Councillors Leave	310
Aspects of the Decision to Stay	313
Appendices	
1. List of Tables	319
2. Schedules of Questions	327
3. The Samples	355

Introduction

1. This is an account of a survey of some of the people in local government—the councillors. At the request of the Maud Committee we have tried to describe councillors, to say how they spend their time and how they feel about some aspects of council work.

It was not the purpose of the Maud Committee to outline a new structure of local government. Its terms of reference assumed that the main pattern of authorities and the distribution of responsibilities between them would for *the time being* remain unaltered. And this survey, necessarily, was designed on the same assumption.

We have tried to help the Committee by providing more information than was hitherto available about the kind of people who at the time of the survey were coming into local government, about their experience as councillors and about their attitudes to some of the activities in which they were involved. A more satisfactory organisation of local government may, in the long run, require changes in function or structure. It seemed to us that whatever changes might be made are more likely to be successful if they take present experience into account. It is the purpose of this report to record some part of the present experience. A parallel survey of electors was carried out at the same time as this study of councillors. This is reported separately.

2. As is usual with research done in connection with most public enquiries in Britain the survey was launched some time after the Maud Committee began its work. The results, however, had to be available before the Committee reached its conclusions and the limited time available affected the design of the survey in some ways. The number of councillors we were able to interview was fewer and the scope of the interviews more limited than we should have liked. We also thought that it was more important to give the Committee some results when it could still take account of them than to make all the analyses of our material which would have been possible. Much more could be done with our data which might illumine many other matters which are of interest to students of local government and are perhaps relevant to the many changes in its organisation and functioning which will be discussed in the days ahead.

3. *The Questions:* The content of the surveys was discussed with the Committee and with officials of the local government associations shortly after its work began. At that time it was not clear along what lines its enquiries would move or what would become its central interests. No doubt if the survey had been designed at a later stage in the Committee's work its scope and direction might have been different. However, it was not possible at the time to select some dominant issues and design the survey around them. Instead a series of issues was selected all of which were related to the Committee's broad field of interest. Some of the information in which we were interested needed only very direct and simple questions—such as the age of councillors and in which year they were first elected to their present council. Previous Social Survey experience had shown that a carefully designed and controlled postal enquiry could be used for

such purposes. A fairly large sample would be needed to show how such characteristics of councillors vary from one type of authority to another. Other questions, however, such as those designed to elicit councillors' opinions could be put to councillors only in direct face to face interviews carried out by trained fieldworkers. We could not afford the time needed to interview and process the results of the large sample needed for describing councillors' characteristics. We therefore decided to collect most of the factual material needed by a *postal enquiry* directed to a substantial sample and to interview only a sample of this sample. The ground covered in the postal survey was decided by small-scale pilot studies.

The scope of the *interview surveys* was very wide as will be seen from the report which follows. Preliminary studies showed that lengthy interviews would be needed to cover all the ground. Councillors were very busy people and despite their obvious interest in the work of the Maud Committee it was difficult for them to find time. The subsequent final interviews clearly had to be arranged to suit their convenience and the length of the interview had to be fixed accordingly. Furthermore it became clear during the development phase of the survey that for some of our purposes it would be essential to put to a *sample of ex-councillors* most of the questions put to sitting councillors. If a wide range of topics were to be covered not much time could be made available for each. On some of the themes discussed in the report the questions asked are really too few and insufficiently detailed to permit an adequate examination. We feel that on such themes our material may help discussion to move forward a little but it is not in any way decisive. We hope that our report suggests questions which academic researchers and others will want to pursue much further.

In this report we have used the material from all three surveys and also, where relevant, some of the findings of the electors' survey. In the first chapter we describe the characteristics of councillors and bring out, by comparison with other data, the ways in which they differ from the general population. It might be objected that our ideas of government in Britain do not require that representatives should be identified directly with particular groups. They speak and act as individuals rather than delegates. The discussion of representation, however, generally concerns Parliament. The functions of Parliament and local authorities are very different. Local government by definition necessarily requires a closer connection between local representatives and the management of the services of a relatively small area; it is concerned only with local issues and not with such wide issues of state as defence or foreign affairs. The activities of local councils are specified by statute, and increasingly the work of local councils is concerned with improving the quality of living conditions and ameliorating the personal difficulties of individuals in their areas. For the writers it seems that these special features of local government, in contrast to central government, require personal experience of all the varied circumstances and opinions of the local electorate which are unlikely to be available if small sections of the population play a disproportionate role in local government. We have therefore made as many numerical comparisons as possible between our councillors and the electorate. In Chapter II we have described the recruitment process by which different kinds of councillors are brought into the work.

But such comparisons tell us little about 'the calibre' of councillors, an expression which occurs in the terms of reference of the Maud Committee. This expression can only mean the degree to which councillors have qualities which ensure the successful conduct of local government work. An operational definition of the term 'calibre' would require a statement of all the qualities needed for the efficient performance of all the functions of a public representative and acceptable ways of measuring these qualities. It may be that these requirements could be met after appropriate investigation. The application of efficiency measures to elected representatives would, however, be a path-breaking endeavour and even if it had been acceptable to the Committee it could not have been undertaken in addition to the other objectives of this survey within the time available. We have, then, nothing to say on the subject of the 'calibre' of councillors. Some of the characteristics of councillors which we have identified and described, however, might be thought to be connected with some possible definitions of calibre.

On the other hand we did set out to collect information about the work councillors now do. In particular, we have shown in Chapter III the ways in which they spend their time with special reference to the committee system. This may be considered the central feature of present-day council work. We have also tried to show how the burdens of the work, as measured by the time councillors spend on it, relate to opinions on the work and to decisions to give it up.

In Chapter IV we consider the satisfactions and frustrations of council work and in Chapter V attitudes towards some possible changes in the way the work is organised. The context of this discussion is, of course, very largely local government at the time of the Maud Committee, when there is much debate and indecision about the organisation and even the role of local government but with no clear indication of the lines along which reorganisation might proceed. The Maud Committee report makes some proposals for reorganising councillors' work but these are to appear after this report is written. A major reconstruction of the system will now, presumably, wait upon the recommendation of the new Royal Commissions on Local Government. It was not possible for us, therefore, to sound attitudes towards any generally accepted new organisational structure nor to investigate the effect reorganisation might have on recruitment.

We have tried instead to judge the pressures of the existing situation as felt by the existing body of councillors. A new organisation might well attract a somewhat different group of representatives whose attitudes towards a new situation could vary sharply from those we have found. It is well known that attitudes towards innovations in government frequently change after the event. In these chapters, then, we record what *is* in the hope that the knowledge might help to shape a more satisfactory situation. We are not predicting what the future situation or attitudes towards it will be.

Since councillors are public figures whose activities interlock at many points with those of other bodies and at all times with the interests of their electors we therefore thought it relevant to look in Chapters VI and VII at their connections with other organisations and, in particular, we look at some aspects of the role of party politics in local government. In Chapter VIII we discuss relationships between councillors and the public.

In the early part of the report we looked at recruitment—what kind of people come in to local government and how they come into it. The following chapters were mainly concerned with experience as councillors. In Chapter IX we have brought together material from the different surveys which throws light on why councillors give up the work. The small survey of ex-councillors was specially useful in this connection.

Chapter X tries to draw together some of the many themes discussed in previous sections of the report and to set out some tentative conclusions.

4. *The Samples:* We have used three samples which interlock. In order to give a representative picture of all councillors we had to design samples which correctly represented all the different types of council and gave councillors an equal chance of being selected. For the postal survey we sampled one in ten of all councillors distributed amongst 200 local authority areas except for rural districts where we sampled one in twenty. For the interview we selected a sample of the sample chosen for the postal enquiry. For the ex-councillors, sample we asked Town Clerks of the 200 areas chosen for the main surveys to give us the names and addresses of all councillors or aldermen who had voluntarily given up council work in the preceding three years. In an appendix we show in detail how the samples were designed and the response rates achieved.

Councillors co-operated very well in these enquiries. The overall results of the fieldwork may be summarised as follows:

	Completed Schedules	Response Rate %
Postal enquiry	3,289	88
Councillors' interview	598	92
Ex-Councillors' interview	156	84

Since we sampled only one in twenty rural district councillors in the postal survey we had to weight the completed schedules so as to restore the correct proportions for our totals. A more complicated weighting scheme was necessary for the interview sample. As originally designed the interview sample did not cover rural district councillors because it was thought that rural areas differed from other areas in so many respects that the same questions would not be suitable. However, the Rural District Councils Association felt strongly that rural district councils should be included on the same basis as other areas, even if it meant that the standard interview designed for the other areas had to be used. Rural district councillors are a substantial proportion of all councillors. To cover them adequately meant that a sizeable part of what was, in any event, a small sample had to be allocated to them. This raised some problems which were solved only by using a weighting system. We took the largest numbers we could manage in each of the different types of area and then weighted the results to give an eventual distribution which represented the groups proportionately to their full strength. In order to provide large enough numbers for analysis we have combined the results obtained in the municipal boroughs and the urban districts throughout the analysis of the interview material. These two kinds of authority have similar functions, and the material in Chapter I shows that municipal borough and urban district councillors are closer to each other in

most of the characteristics examined than each of them is to any other type of councillor.

The number of completed schedules and the numbers which result from applying the weighting systems used are as follows:

	<i>Councillors' Postal</i>			<i>Councillors' Interview</i>			<i>Ex-councillors' Interview</i>		
	<i>Sample</i>	<i>Weight</i>	<i>Weighted Nos.</i>	<i>Sample</i>	<i>Weight</i>	<i>Weighted Nos.</i>	<i>Sample</i>	<i>Weight</i>	<i>Weighted Nos.</i>
County ..	470	1	470	152	1	152	23	1	23
County Boroughs ..	439	1	439	134	1	134	42	1	42
Metropolitan Boroughs ..	139	1	139	46	1	46	14	2	28
Municipal Boroughs ..	717	1	717	72	3	216	27	4	108
Urban Districts ..	843	1	843	89	3	267	18	4	72
Rural Districts ..	681	2	1,362	105	4	420	32	4	128
Total ..	3,289		3,970	598		1,235	156		401

All tables in the report are based on weighted figures and the total, 'all councils', columns in every case are representative of all types of authority in their true proportions. It will be seen, throughout the report, that circumstances and attitudes in the rural districts are very different from those in most other types of authority. There are very many rural district councillors and consequently they influence, markedly, the total situation in most of the fields we have investigated. We have therefore in every section of this report begun an analysis by contrasting the situation in the different types of authority and in this way drawing attention to the part played by the rural districts.

The postal survey was carried out in November and December 1964. Councillors and ex-councillors were interviewed in the period January-March 1965.

5. *Metropolitan Boroughs:* The survey was designed and carried out after the reorganisation of local government in London had been decided but before it had been put into operation. Whatever councillors told us would inevitably be coloured by the forthcoming changes and clearly there was no way of anticipating the effects of the major changes in function which were to take place. On the other hand to have left the London area out altogether would have made a large gap in the picture we wanted to draw of the local government councillor in 1964-65. Furthermore our survey did provide the last opportunity of providing some record of an historical phase of local government and it would make available a base line against which some of the effects of the changes could be set by any who might in future want to appraise them. It also became clear during the early phases of our work that a large proportion of the councillors in the London area who gave us information would also serve in the new authorities. We therefore decided to make our sample completely representative of all councillors and to include members of both the London County Council and of the metropolitan boroughs.

6. The limitations imposed by time have been explained above. They inevitably limit the range of our conclusions. We hope nevertheless that what we are able to say about the local government councillor of today will make a useful contribution to the process of research, discussion and decision out of which will emerge the local government organisation of tomorrow.

We must acknowledge, with gratitude, the help we have received from very many people in carrying out this survey. First of all, of course, we thank councillors all over the country who completed our postal questionnaire and who gave hours of their very limited private time in interviews. The Clerks of the authorities in our sample helped us to contact councillors and ex-councillors. The Chairman and members of the Maud Committee, many academic workers on problems of local government, and officials of the local government associations gave us patient hearing and made many suggestions for which we are grateful. They made the work easier and we hope more fruitful. They are in no way responsible for any of its shortcomings.

Survey research is not a matter for the isolated researcher. It is only possible with the co-operation of a team each member of which makes an essential contribution. The samples for the study were designed by Judith Stokes, the fieldwork was supervised and organised by Jean Atkinson, the coding was organised by Douglas Stuart, Paul Softley and Steve Turner. Helen Lewid devised ways of producing the analyses for which we asked, Gary Onstan assisted with the editorial work. Without these and other members of the staff of the Government Social Survey this work could not have been done. And without the careful, persistent attention of Marjorie Goldschmidt to the processes by which a manuscript is turned into a report this document would not have been produced.

Summary of Conclusions

Characteristics and Recruitment of Councillors

1. *How representative is local government?* The direct responsibility of local government for services designed to meet the needs of many sections of the population can only be effectively discharged if people with first-hand knowledge of all sections of the community are represented on councils. We find, however, that in some respects councillors differ widely from the general population. They are much older on average. Only one-fifth of male councillors are under the age of 45. More than half are over 55. Only 12% are women. The proportion of councillors who are employers and managers of small businesses or farmers is four times that of these groups in the general population. On the other hand, manual workers, who form more than half of the male population over 25 are numerically very under-represented on councils.

2. Councillors are somewhat better educated than the general population. Forty-four per cent had only elementary education or no formal qualifications, compared with about 70% of the general population. Fifteen per cent of councillors have had some form of further education. Amongst MPs 53% were in this position in 1964.

3. Mobility is sometimes said to deter people from becoming councillors, but even among the most mobile groups of the general population (the professionals, the better educated, and the young) a majority have remained in their town of residence for the past ten years. There are, then, many in these groups who could participate in local government if they wished to do so.

4. Many councillors have only short experience of council work; at the end of 1964 48% had first served on their council in 1958 or later. Many who have served three years or less are over 55 years of age.

5. Our constitutional guarantee of representative government is free elections, but thirty-eight per cent of all councillors were returned unopposed. Another 11% were appointed as aldermen, chairmen or mayors by their fellow councillors. In rural districts 69% were returned unopposed. Over half of all small businessmen and farmer councillors were returned unopposed. The chances of councillors fighting an election fall off sharply after 10 years' service.

6. *How do councillors come into council work?* About a third of all councillors were first brought into touch with council work, or asked to stand, by political parties. Twenty-eight per cent of councillors came into contact with council work through trade union, religious or welfare groups but only about 10% were invited to stand by such bodies. On the other hand 35% of councillors were invited to stand by private people or in other informal ways.

7. The large part played by such informal means of recruitment has a major effect on the composition of councils and in particular helps to explain the heavy representation of the employers and managers in smaller businesses. Changes in the composition of councils may require changes in the channels of recruit-

ment and perhaps closer connections between councils and the many voluntary organisations with parallel interests.

8. Nearly half of all councillors said they did not know much about the work of a councillor when they first stood. Only a fifth had given much thought to getting on the council when they were first asked to stand.

9. There are substantial differences in the characteristics of members of different types of council. For example, we find major differences between county boroughs on the one hand and rural districts and counties on the other. So far as councillors are concerned, therefore, local government at present cannot be considered a unity but rather as composed of widely varying elements. Any reorganisation or changes in procedure may be expected then to have different effects in different types of authority.

10. Similarly we find that there are consistent differences between younger and older councillors. If as a result of changes in local government more younger councillors were to be brought in, this might be expected to raise the general educational and income level and the willingness to fight elections. At present it is the political parties who bring in a substantial proportion of younger people.

11. In contrast to the findings of the survey, over three-quarters of all councillors feel that their councils provide a good cross-section of the people in their areas. However, two-thirds of all councillors agree that there is difficulty in getting the 'right kind of candidates'.

Council Experience

12. *How much time do councillors spend on their public work?* On average councillors spend about 52 hours a month on all their public activities. Less than a quarter of this time is spent actually sitting in council or committees. But there are big differences between councillors. County borough and manual worker councillors spend much more time than the average on their public work and small employer and farmer councillors spend much less. A reduction in council and committee meeting time would be likely to help most the county borough and county councillors and to help least the rural district councillors, because the latter spend less time on existing committee work.

13. On average councillors are members of about six committees. Only a small minority have very many committees. The times at which committees meet are related to the kind of councillor who attends, so that by setting meeting times councils are, to a considerable extent, deciding who can attend. Over 40% of all committee meetings take place in the morning or afternoon. Small businessmen and farmers are more likely than others to attend morning and afternoon meetings. Older councillors are more likely to attend morning and afternoon meetings. Younger councillors are more likely to attend evening meetings.

14. About one-seventh of the councillor's public time on average is spent with electors but about a half of all councillors spend less than 5 hours a month on electors' problems. A small minority, however, spend 20 or more hours a month on electors.

15. *How do councillors feel about their council work?* In the opinion of councillors their councils had done most 'to help people and improve things' in 1964 by their work on housing, the public utility services and town planning. Housing was put high in the order of importance in all kinds of authority except county councils who put education first. The rural districts put work on developing public utilities first.

16. Councillors' main satisfactions arise out of particular council activities, amongst which housing and old people's welfare are prominent. In contrast the frustrations of councillors' work arise mainly out of the way the machinery of local government works. Only 8% of councillors mentioned party politics as a cause of frustration.

17. There are discrepancies between what councillors feel about the work of their councils and their own part in it. Whilst 28% thought housing was the *council's* biggest contribution only 13% put housing as their biggest *personal* contribution. Nearly half of the younger councillors thought that their councils had helped people most by work on housing and education, but only 13% of this group felt that these committee activities had been their own most effective areas. About 30% of all council committee time was spent on activities where councillors thought they had been most effective personally and 42% on committees where, on balance, they felt they had been personally least effective.

18. About one-third of all councillors said that their private lives had suffered in some ways as a result of their council work. Three-quarters said that their private lives had not been affected or had been helped by their council work and two-thirds of working councillors said that their relations with people in their daily work had not been affected by council activities. On the other hand, three-quarters of all councillors said that being a councillor had given them an opportunity of using abilities which otherwise would not have been used.

19. County borough councillors appear to get most satisfaction out of their council work and rural district councillors to be less involved in it. When we asked if councillors found council work or their daily occupation more satisfying nearly two-thirds of manual worker councillors said that they found council work more satisfying but only 13% of large and small employers or professionals. For many councillors council work is clearly often a means of obtaining satisfactions not available in their daily occupations.

20. Most councillors feel that their councils are making full use of their present powers. Over 40%, however, feel that more powers are needed or that the central government puts unnecessary limitations on councils.

21. Our results show that the time put into council work, the satisfactions and frustrations it produces and the opportunities it offers are very different for different types of councillor. It follows that the motivations for serving on councils are equally varied. Reorganisation, then, would produce different effects in these different groups and it might affect recruitment by bringing in sections of the population with rather different motivations from those of many present councillors. Until the details of a reorganised system were known and the changed responsibilities it might entail, it would be impossible to say how it would appeal to people who have so far not worked in local government.

22. *Do councillors feel that councils do enough for people?* A small majority felt that councils were now doing enough but about 45% of all councillors and 60% of county borough councillors thought that more should be done.

23. *How could time be found for these extra activities?* Most councillors thought that it could only mean even longer hours than they now put in. A minority (20%) thought that time could be found by changing existing procedures. Higher proportions of some groups, however, were in favour of specific proposals for change. Forty-three per cent of county borough councillors, for example, thought that time could be found for extra work if more details were left to officials. It must be recognised that councillors' views might not remain the same if some changes were set in motion. We have recorded here what they now feel and not what they would feel under changed circumstances.

24. A majority of councillors thought that the present system of payment for loss of earnings, subsistence and so on was adequate although many would like to see some changes in this respect. Two-thirds of all councillors did *not* think that councillors should be paid. This was chiefly because they did not believe that payment would attract good or better qualified people.

25. About half of all councillors thought there should be a retiring age for councillors and three-quarters thought there should be a limit to the time anybody could be chairman of council or mayor.

26. Most councillors did not feel that the presence of aldermen had much effect on the standing of councils or their work or the willingness of people to stand. These views were shared by the majority of aldermen.

Councillors and their Public Relationships

27. Councillors spend an average of about 21 hours a month on other organisations. While much of this is regarded as 'part of the work of a councillor' the rest is in connection with private interests. Councillors belong on average to between six and seven organisations and some to very many more. Only a small part of their memberships is of political organisations and trade unions.

28. Councillors see more advantages than disadvantages in using voluntary organisations to meet new and developing needs. They think that voluntary organisations are most suitable for particular services such as those for old people, youth clubs, recreational facilities and help for handicapped people. Although such organisations play a part in bringing people into touch with council work they do not sponsor very many councillors at present.

29. *What part does party politics play in local government? How essential is it to the system which now operates?* There are big differences in the extent to which councillors are involved in political organisations. Ninety-five per cent of county borough councillors are members of political parties but only about half of rural district councillors. Over 70% of rural district councillors describe themselves as 'independent' and so do nearly two-thirds of the smaller employers and farmers. Manual worker councillors, on the other hand, to an overwhelming extent think of themselves as politically organised.

30. According to the views expressed by councillors party politics plays a much smaller part in local government than is widely assumed and their views are supported by those of ex-councillors who no longer have the same kind of commitments. Three-quarters of all councillors said they did not think that party politics affected the work of their council very much. The extent to which councillors are themselves involved in party politics of course influences their views on how party politics affects the work of councils. County borough councillors were much more likely than others to say that the work was affected but only 16% of all councillors made critical comments about the effects of party politics on the work of councils.

31. Only a quarter of all councillors thought that the need for party support affected the kinds of candidates chosen. On balance more thought it improved the chances of good candidates. Asked if there was anything which might make them give up the work only 4% of all councillors mentioned the effects of party politics.

32. There are major differences between the views of different kinds of councillors on whether the party system is essential in local government or if the work could be better done without it. Eighty-nine per cent of rural district councillors, for example, most of whom are returned unopposed, thought the work could be done better without the party system. Only 24% of county borough councillors agreed with this view. Excluding the rural districts, just under half of the remaining councillors thought the work could be better done without the party system. Manual worker councillors were the only group with a majority in favour of the party system. Small employers and farmers had the largest majority against. As a group, councillors who think party politics essential are likely to be the keener members of councils. Many of those councillors who are most opposed to party politics put in much less time than others on council work or with their electors.

33. *How do councillors feel about their relationships with the public?* Whilst most councillors feel that only a few people have very unfavourable attitudes most of them also feel that the public is not very interested in council work. It is not clear whether there is a real lack of interest or a failure of communication which results in the public feeling that it does not know very clearly what its councils are doing. Perhaps because of ignorance there are big differences between the opinions of councillors and the more interested section of the public on what council work has been of most help to people or on what problems most need council attention.

34. Many councillors do not have a large number of direct personal contacts with electors. Most of their contacts in their role of councillor are informal. Nearly a third of all councillors had such official and personal contact with four or fewer electors during the four weeks before the survey.

35. Because of these very limited contacts and gaps in knowledge on both sides of the democratic equation it is not surprising that many councillors and electors feel that electors do not know enough either to make full use of council services or to form a balanced picture of what councils are doing.

36. It seems clear that much better communication between councillors and

electors is essential if public interest in local government is to reach a higher level. This is necessary both for the assurance and support it will give councillors and because it would then become more possible for the whole system to fulfil the purpose for which it exists.

Leaving the Council

37. From information collected about ex-councillors we have worked out the rates at which different kinds of councillors give up the work (turnover rates). About 6% give up the work each year.

38. A much higher proportion of those under 45 than might be expected appear to give up the work very quickly. Professionals and employed people have a higher than average turnover rate but workers in nationalised industries or public bodies, those who are not working full-time and those with relatively low income levels have a low turnover rate. Manual worker councillors frequently say they intend to remain and actually do remain. The opposite applies to the employers and managers in the larger businesses and professionals.

39. A very high proportion of ex-councillors have served only a short time. Over half of those who had given up in the period July 1961-June 1964 had served for the first time in 1958 or after and of these nearly half were under 45.

40. *Do people give up the work because of the time involved?* The time actually spent on council work seems to be relevant to turnover only in a negative way. The members of county and county borough councils, who spend most time on the work, have the lowest turnover rate. Manual workers, whose turnover is lowest, spend more time than other socio-economic groups. It looks as if it is not the time he actually spends but the time he is *prepared* to give to the work which determines whether an individual stays on or leaves the council.

41. *Why do councillors give up the work?* Because of councillors' high average age it is to be expected that very many will give up the work because of old age or ill-health and about one-third of ex-councillors said that they had given up for these reasons. Another third said that they gave up because of the time involved, or, what might amount to the same thing, financial, business or domestic reasons. About 40% of ex-councillors who are under the age of 65 gave 'the time involved' or 'family/business' reasons. In contrast to the two-thirds who said they had given up because of such personal circumstances, about 21% said they were frustrated with 'the system'; 8% because of frustrations with party politics and 13% because of other aspects of the organisation of local government work. Only a small proportion of ex-councillors, then, cited party politics as their reason for giving up the work. It did not seem to be a major irritant or cause for dissatisfaction. However, frustrations with 'the system' account for more than one-third of ex-councillors who have served three years or less. These short-service councillors were more likely than existing councillors to think that insufficient time had been available for the work or that proper weight had not been given to all points of view in the council deliberations. They were, then, more unhappy about their council experience than other ex-councillors.

42. Many of those councillors who have given up the work were less prepared for it and had taken less trouble than others to equip themselves for it. For one

reason or another many people become councillors who do not have a close acquaintance with the work and the realities quickly prove to be very different from their expectations and their capabilities. These people contribute disproportionately to the turnover rate. They are likely to be under the age of 45.

43. It may be that newer councillors have been too impatient to acquire the necessary knowledge, or perhaps better procedures for integrating new councillors into the council work are needed to help the young or inexperienced to work their way into it gradually. Clearly, difficulties with personal relationships play a big part in making some councillors give up. It may be that many of those who go on to councils have not considered sufficiently well beforehand how they would manage the many-sided relationships involved in working as a councillor. Procedures for making clear to intending councillors how the system works or for helping newer councillors to find their feet might make a substantial contribution to keeping some of the younger councillors in the work.

44. Those who had given up council work did not appear to be very much more upset by existing council procedures than sitting councillors. Almost as many would be against as in favour of changes in procedures. It was not, then, on this score that the work was given up but rather because it encroached on private interests.

45. Those who had given up the work appear to be much more satisfied than sitting councillors with the present range of council activities. It is rather the younger and newer councillors, whether still on the council or having left it, who seemed to feel that councils need to be more active than they are at present.

46. The feeling that there is a low level of public interest in council work does not appear to have played a very significant part in causing people to give up council work.

47. Both councillors and ex-councillors thought that the feature of local government which most put people off standing for office was the time involved. The effect on income or occupation was thought to be the second most important reason and party politics came lower down the list.

CHAPTER I

Some Characteristics of the Local Government Councillor

A necessary starting point in any examination of the activities of 'people in local government' is to provide a description of councillors as they now are and to show how they resemble or differ from the populations which they serve. A complete description might go into very many details of the personality, origin and circumstances of councillors all of which could, no doubt, be shown to have relevance to what councillors do and how they do it. For reasons given in the Introduction this report has more limited aims and the present chapter shows only some of the characteristics of the councillors of 1964.

DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS

Age and Sex

Table 1.1 gives the age and sex of all councillors. In each column the percentage on the left relates to our councillors, the column on the right to the general population. It will be seen that councillors are older than the general population. Thus 5% of male councillors are between the ages of 21 and 34 whereas 27% of the general male population are in this group. Similarly over half our male councillors are over the age of 55 but only 31% of the general male population are over this age.

TABLE 1.1
Comparison of councillors with general population*—
by age and sex

Percentages in each age group

Age	Men		Women	
	%	%	%	%
21-24 ..	†	(8)	†	(7)
25-34 ..	5	(19)	2	(17)
35-44 ..	16	(21)	13	(19)
45-54 ..	26	(21)	23	(20)
55-64 ..	30	(17)	37	(17)
65-69 ..	11	(6)	11	(7)
70-74 ..	7	(4)	8	(6)
75 and over ..	4	(4)	5	(7)
Not answered	1	—	1	—
Total ..	100	(100)	100	(100)
(Numbers) ..	(3,480)		(490)	

*Source = Census 1961.

†Less than 0.5%.

The age distribution of male and female councillors is fairly similar but there is a tendency for women councillors to be somewhat older than the men. Sixty-one per cent of women councillors are over the age of 55 whereas 52% of men

councillors are over this age. But this difference between male and female councillors is to some extent also true of the general population, simply because women live longer than men.

About 12% of all councillors are women. Over 50% of the general adult population are women so that women are very under-represented on local authorities. The proportion of councillors who are women ranges from about 5% aged 25-34 to about 13% of those over 65 years of age. The disproportion of males and females when we compared councillors with the general population is general amongst all types of councils.

The great majority of councillors are married but whilst the proportion of male councillors who are single, separated or widowed (9%) is less than that amongst the general male population (22%), the proportion of female councillors in the same category is nearly the same as in the general female population.

Age by Council Type

Table 1.2 compares the age distributions of councillors in different council types. The sharpest difference which emerges from this table is that councillors in rural districts and county councils are more likely to be over the age of 65 and much less likely to be under the age of 44 than other councillors. Nearly 70% of county councillors and nearly 60% of rural district councillors are over the age of 55. This contrasts with urban districts (47%), municipal boroughs (47%), metropolitan boroughs (43%), and county boroughs (48%). Nearly a third of those in metropolitan boroughs were, at the time of the survey, under the age of 44.

Information from another survey permits a comparison between the ages of councillors and company directors. About the same proportion of councillors as directors are under the age of 45 but rather more councillors are over 65 years of age. The larger companies have rather fewer over 65 than all companies or councillors but more between 45 and 65 years.

TABLE 1.2
Age of councillors—by council type

Age	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
Up to 34 ..	% 4	% 1	% 6	% 12	% 6	% 6	% 3
35-44 ..	15	8	20	21	19	17	13
45-54 ..	26	21	26	23	28	30	24
55-64 ..	31	35	29	25	29	32	32
65 and over ..	23	34	19	18	18	15	27
Not answered ..	1	1	*	1	*	*	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
Average age (yrs.)	55.0	59.5	53.6	50.8	53.2	52.7	56.6

*Less than 0.5%

TABLE 1.3
Comparison of councillors with directors—by age

Age	Councillors	All directors ¹	Large company ² directors
	%	%	%
21-34	4	4	} 17
35-44	15	17	
45-54	26	31	
55-64	31	34	
65 and over	23	13	7
Not answered	1	1	—
Total ..	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(10,000)	(324)
Average age (yrs.) ..	55	54	53

Note: Informants in the sample of the survey¹ of all directors published in the January 1965 issue of 'The Director' were all members of the Institute of Directors. Those in the readership survey² carried out by Market Investigations Ltd. for The Thomson Organisation Ltd. were selected on the basis of representing public companies proportionate to size of assets, which means that more directors of very large companies were included than in the other sample of directors.

Households and Housing

Table 1.4 shows the housing situation of all councillors. Councillors are much *more* likely than the general population to be owner-occupiers. They are *less* likely to be living in property owned by the local authority. It will be seen that there are considerable differences between members of different types of council in this respect. Metropolitan borough councillors were much more likely to be living in rented property than other councillors but this probably reflects the differences between the general housing situation in the London area and that in the rest of the country. Apart from this, councillors in county councils and rural districts are much less likely than other councillors to be living in council owned property.

TABLE 1.4
Type of accommodation—by council type

	All councils		Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	Cls. %	Elts. %	%	%	%	%	%	%
Own property (including mortgaged) ..	66	48	71	60	31	67	68	71
Rented (private)	16	23	16	12	44	13	12	18
Rented (council or new town corporation)	16	26	9	26	23	19	17	7
Rent free ..	2	3	3	2	1	1	3	4
Not answered ..	*	—	1	*	1	*	*	*
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of councillors) ..	(3,970)		(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
(Numbers of electors) ..	(2,184)							

*Less than 0.5%. Cls. = Councillors. Elts. = Electors.

Household Characteristics

The size of councillors' households is very similar to that of the general population except that there are rather fewer 1 person households and slightly more 2 person households. This is probably a reflection of the fact that rather fewer of our councillors are widowed or separated than is the case in the general population.

Eighty-seven per cent of our councillors live in households where there are no children under school age—a rather higher proportion than among the general population. Two-thirds of both councillors and electors live in households where there are no children receiving full-time education.

The majority of councillors are in households where 1 or more persons are in paid employment, although the proportion is not quite as high as among the general population.

TABLE 1.5

Household characteristics—by number of individuals in household

			Total (Numbers)	Number of individuals:		
				0	1	2 or more
			%	%	%	
Number of children under school age ..	Councillors	100 (3,970)	87	9	4	
	.. Electors	100 (2,184)	82	11	7	
Number of children receiving full-time education ..	Councillors	100 (3,970)	67	16	17	
	.. Electors	100 (2,184)	68	16	16	
Number of persons in household in paid employment ..	Councillors	100 (3,970)	19	45	36	
	.. Electors	100 (2,184)	16	40	44	

EMPLOYMENT, OCCUPATION AND INCOME

Employment

All our councillors were asked to tell us about their employment situation and to describe their paid occupations. Those who were retired or housewives were asked to give their last main occupation when working.

Table 1.6 shows the employment situation of all councillors. Nearly two-thirds of all councillors at the time of the survey could be considered as working full time in paid occupations. Twenty per cent were retired. Both these proportions are higher than in the general population. On the other hand the proportion of councillors who are housewives, part-time workers or who have never worked is much less (13 %) than it is in the general population (42 %).

Over a third of county councillors are retired. This is a much higher proportion than in any other type of council. There is a smaller proportion of full-time workers (over 30 hours a week) amongst county councillors than elsewhere.

TABLE 1.6
Employment situation—by council type

	All councils		Counties	County boroughs		Metropolitan boroughs		Municipal boroughs		Urban districts		Rural districts	
	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Els.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Els.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Els.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Els.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Els.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Els.</i>
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Usually work over 30 hrs. a week ..	66	51	46	68	52	76	56	71	49	73	51	63	50
Usually work, but 30 hrs. a week or less ..	5	9	9	7	10	6	11	5	10	4	8	4	7
Housewife—not working ..	7	27	8	8	25	6	23	7	26	7	27	6	31
Never in paid employment ..	1	6	2	—	4	1	7	*	6	*	6	1	8
Retired ..	20	7	34	16	9	10	3	16	8	16	7	24	3
Not answered ..	1	—	1	1	—	1	—	1	1	*	1	2	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of councillors) ..	(3,970)		(470)	(439)		(139)		(717)		(843)		(1,362)	
(Numbers of electors) ..	(2,184)			(629)		(131)		(540)		(448)		(436)	

*Less than 0.5%. *Cls.* = Councillors, *Els.* = Electors.

Over a quarter of all councillors were at the time of the survey or before retirement employed in a nationalised industry or some public body. This is very similar to the situation in the general population. The proportions employed either in private or public industry do not differ very much between the different council types.

The employment situation, of course, varies with age. Only over the age of 54 does the proportion of retired councillors become appreciable. It is 14% of those aged 58–64 and two-thirds of those 65 or over.

Occupation

We have classified the information given us by councillors about their occupations and industry in the same way as the Registrar General classifies information collected during the Census of Population. The Registrar General uses a classification by 'Socio-Economic Groups'. Allocation to these groups 'is determined by considering their employment status and occupation'. This classification is by no means ideal. It will be seen from Table 1.7 that some of the groups in the classification are industrial groups, e.g., farmers or members of the armed forces, whereas most of the other groups are derived from a description of the type of work done or of status in industry, e.g., employers and managers compared with own account workers. Further, although the title of the classification is 'Socio-Economic Group' no information is collected by the Registrar General about incomes or earnings. The assignment to the categories in the

classification, therefore, depends mostly on the nature of the work done and the position held in the place of employment. Nevertheless, despite these limitations of the classification it was thought useful to classify all our councillors in the same way as the Registrar General classifies the population so that we could see to what extent the different sections of the population are represented amongst councillors. If councillors were retired or housewives they were asked to give their last main occupation when working.

In Table 1.7 we show how *male councillors over the age of 25* fall into the socio-economic groups used for the Census. The left-hand column gives the proportion of all males aged 25 and over who fall into the groups given. In the right-hand column of Table 1.7 we show how our councillors are distributed when grouped in the same way. We have already shown that our councillors are rather older than the general population and, therefore, we have re-weighted the information about the general population so as to show how they would fall into the socio-economic groups if the general population had the same age distribution as our councillors. The re-weighted distribution for the general population is given in the centre column. The comparison is not greatly affected by this re-weighting but the centre column and the right-hand column, when compared, enable a true comparison to be made between the socio-economic groups of our councillors and of the general population.

It is commonly asserted that too few people with professional or managerial experience become councillors. If we take the first, third and fourth groups we have about 7% of the general population who are either professional workers or employers and managers in large establishments, i.e. those enterprises employing 25 or more people. Amongst our councillors 19% fall into these three categories.

Our largest single group of councillors is in the second category. These are the employers and managers of small businesses and this includes many shop owners. Twenty per cent of our councillors fall into this category and this is almost three times as big a proportion as is to be found in the general population.

Our next largest category of councillors consists of farmers who employ others or who are the managers of farms. This group is very heavily over-represented amongst councillors. If we take the employers and managers in small businesses together with farmers who are employers of others or managers, we find they come to more than a third of all our councillors. If we also include farmers working on their own account, and not employing others, we get no fewer than 36% of our councillors as compared with only 9% of the general population falling into these three categories. That is to say, this group of persons is over-represented four times amongst our councillors.

In contrast to these very heavily over-represented groups it will be seen that 11% of our councillors are skilled manual workers, whereas in the general population 26% falls into this category. The semi-skilled and unskilled manual workers are even more severely under-represented amongst councillors.

Table 1.7 relates only to male councillors over the age of 25. Very few of our councillors are under the age of 25. In Table 1.8 we give on the right-hand side separate figures for the occupations of our female councillors. It will be seen that over a quarter of all female councillors have never been gainfully employed.

TABLE 1.7
Comparison of our respondents with general population—
by socio-economic group (males 25 and over)

	General population	General population (weighted†)	Councillor respondents
	%	%	%
1 Employers and managers in central and local government, industry, commerce, etc.—with 25 or more subordinates	4	4	11
2 Employers and managers in industry, commerce, etc.—with under 25 subordinates	7	7	20
3 Professional workers—self-employed	1	1	4
4 Professional workers—employees	3	2	4
5 Intermediate non-manual workers	4	4	8
6 Junior non-manual workers	12	12	9
7 Personal service workers	1	1	*
8 Foremen and supervisors—manual	4	4	4
9 Skilled manual workers	28	26	11
10 Semi-skilled manual workers	15	15	5
11 Unskilled manual workers	8	9	1
12 Own account workers (other than professional)	4	5	2
13 Farmers—employers and managers	1	1	14
14 Farmers—own account	1	1	2
15 Agricultural workers	2	2	*
16 Members of armed forces	1	1	2
17 Never gainfully employed‡	1	1	*
18 Indefinite and not answered	3	4	3
Total	100	100	100
(All male councillors over 25)			(3,471)

*Less than 0.5%.

†I.e. the percentages of the population in each socio-economic group are recalculated as if the general population has the same age distribution as our councillors.

‡For general population this includes 'persons not stating a present or former economic activity'; our councillors had to tick a box 'never gainfully employed' and this may account for some of the difference.

Note. In some of the tables presented later in this report the above 18 socio-economic groups are combined into 5 categories to provide adequate numbers for statistical purposes. These larger combinations of socio-economic groups and their equivalents in terms of the above table are:

Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals (1, 3, 4).

Employers and managers with less than 25 subordinates and farmers (2, 13, 14).

Non-manual and own account non-professionals (5, 6, 7, 12).

Manual and agricultural workers (8, 9, 10, 11, 15).

Residual (16, 17, 18)—the figures for this group are not shown in the tables.

The next largest category is the group described by the Registrar General as 'intermediate non-manual workers'. These include teachers, other than those at universities or colleges; social welfare and related workers who do not have university level qualifications; assistants and technicians in laboratories, computing organisations and so on. The next largest category amongst our female councillors are described as 'junior non-manual workers' and this includes telephone operators, secretarial workers, or other office machine operators, some civil servants, shop assistants and others engaged in some sales functions. Thirty-eight per cent of all female councillors are either 'junior non-manual' or 'intermediate non-manual' workers. There are relatively few women councillors who are described as managers in large firms or as professional workers.

TABLE 1.8
Socio-economic group of councillors—by age and sex

	Males						Females
	All age groups	Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-65	Over 65	All age groups
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
1 Employers and managers in central and local government, industry, commerce, etc.—with 25 or more subordinates	11	6	10	12	11	12	2
2 Employers and managers in industry, commerce, etc.—with under 25 subordinates ..	20	19	14	24	22	18	11
3 Professional workers — self-employed	4	7	5	6	4	3	1
4 Professional workers—employees	4	9	6	3	3	3	2
5 Intermediate non-manual workers	8	16	9	8	6	7	21
6 Junior non-manual workers ..	9	9	13	7	9	9	17
7 Personal service workers ..	*	—	*	—	*	*	4
8 Foremen and supervisors ..	4	3	4	4	4	3	*
9 Skilled manual workers ..	11	14	15	12	11	5	2
10 Semi-skilled manual workers	5	5	6	5	5	6	2
11 Unskilled manual workers ..	1	—	*	1	1	1	1
12 Own account workers (other than professional) ..	2	1	1	1	2	2	1
13 Farmers—employers and managers	14	9	12	14	14	18	3
14 Farmers—own account ..	2	—	3	1	3	2	*
15 Agricultural workers ..	*	—	—	—	*	*	1
16 Members of armed forces ..	2	—	—	1	2	3	—
17 Never gainfully employed ..	*	—	—	—	*	3	28†
18 Indefinite and not answered ..	3	2	2	1	3	5	4
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,480)§	100† (170)	100 (549)	100 (912)	100 (1,050)	100 (780)	100 (490)

*Less than 0.5%.

†Including housewives and other women who have never been gainfully employed.

‡Because of the small numbers in this age group, the percentages in each socio-economic group must be taken as approximate.

§The total of males includes 19 who did not give their age.

Table 1.8 also gives the age distribution of male councillors falling into the different socio-economic groups. It will be seen that a larger proportion of the younger age groups than other groups are professional workers. Sixteen per cent of those who are 35 or under fell into these groups compared with 6% or 7% in the older groups. The intermediate non-manual workers, too, form a larger proportion of the youngest age group than others, and so do the skilled manual workers. Fifteen per cent of the 35-44 age group fall into this last category but only 5% of the oldest age group. Farmers and those described as employers and managers in the larger businesses are more heavily represented amongst the older age groups than in the younger.

In Table 1.9 we show how councillors in the different types of councils are distributed among the various socio-economic groups. If we take the first,

third and fourth groups, that is to say, those who are either professional workers or employers and managers of large businesses, it will be seen that these seem to be fairly well represented in most types of councils. The employers and managers of small businesses are somewhat more heavily represented in the municipal boroughs and urban districts than they are in other types of councils. Farmers are very heavily represented on county councils and, of course, on the rural district councils. If we take these last two groups together (employers and managers of small businesses and farmers), we find that they represent 46% of all rural district councillors and 31% of county councillors.

It was pointed out in the comment on Table 1.7 that the groups of manual workers were very much under-represented in general. It will be seen that there are quite large differences in the representation of these groups in different councils. Only 8% of rural district councillors fall into these two groups but 24% of county borough councillors and substantial proportions of municipal borough and urban district councillors also fall into these two categories.

Finally, it is noticeable that the two groups described as 'intermediate non-manual' or 'junior non-manual', are much more heavily represented among metropolitan borough councillors than other kinds of councillors, although the county boroughs and the municipal boroughs also have a fairly heavy representation of these groups in contrast to the counties and the rural districts.

TABLE 1.9
Socio-economic group of councillors—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropo- litan boroughs	Muni- cipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
1 Employers and managers— with 25 or more subordinates	10	13	14	9	11	10	8
2 Employers and managers— with under 25 subordinates	19	16	15	17	23	24	16
3 Professional workers—self- employed	4	6	2	4	2	3	4
4 Professional workers— employees	3	3	4	4	4	4	3
5 Intermediate non-manual ..	9	9	12	17	11	11	6
6 Junior non-manual ..	10	7	16	19	15	11	5
7 Personal service workers ..	1	*	1	1	1	1	*
8 Foremen and supervisors— manual	3	3	5	1	4	6	2
9 Skilled manual	10	6	16	11	15	11	6
10 Semi-skilled manual ..	5	7	6	6	6	9	2
11 Unskilled manual	1	1	2	1	*	1	*
12 Own account workers— other than professional ..	2	1	2	—	2	3	1
13 Farmers—employers and managers	13	15	*	—	1	2	30
14 Farmers—own account ..	2	1	—	—	—	—	5
15 Agricultural workers ..	*	*	—	—	—	*	3
16 Members of armed forces ..	2	3	*	—	*	*	3
17 Never gainfully employed	3	4	2	4	3	3	5
18 Indefinite and not answered	3	5	3	6	2	1	4
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (470)	100 (439)	100 (139)	100 (717)	100 (843)	100 (1,362)

*Less than 0.5%.

Table 1.10 compares the socio-economic classification of councillors with that of Members of Parliament.

The information available does not permit an exact comparison, since we have much more detailed information about councillors than about MPs. But there is clearly a much larger proportion of councillors than MPs who are employers and managers in large or small businesses. On the other hand there is a very much larger proportion of MPs who are professional or 'intermediate non-manual' workers. This latter group, it will be remembered, includes such people as teachers other than those at universities or colleges, welfare workers without university level qualifications, technical assistants in laboratories and so on. Amongst councillors 19% are manual workers, skilled, semi-skilled or unskilled. Amongst MPs the same groups amount to 15% of the total.

It is worth noting that 41% of MPs in the 1964 Parliament had been councillors (Butler and King, *op. cit.* p. 237—see * below).

TABLE 1.10
Comparison of councillors with MPs (1964)—
by socio-economic group

	Councillors %	All MPs*
		%
1 Employers and managers—with 25 or more subordinates	10	} 11
2 Employers and managers—with under 25 subordinates	19	
3/4 Professional workers	7	
5 Intermediate non-manual	9	} 51
6 Junior non-manual	10	
8 Foremen and supervisors—manual ..	3	
9 Skilled manual	10	} 7
10 Semi-skilled manual	5	
11 Unskilled manual	1	
12 Own account workers—other than professional	2	} —
13 Farmers—employers and managers ..	13	
14 Farmers—own account	2	
16 Members of armed forces	2	5
17 Never gainfully employed	3	2
18 Indefinite and not answered	4	6
Total	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(630)

*Based on figures derived from *The British General Election of 1964* by D. E. Butler and A. King (Macmillan & Co.).

The descriptions of the MPs' 'first or formative' occupations as described by Butler and King have been fitted as closely as possible into the socio-economic groups used to describe councillors. 'Employers and managers' include small businessmen, company directors, and executives. 'Professional workers' include barristers, solicitors, doctors, architects, engineers, chartered secretaries, journalists, teachers, and ministers of religion: of these professional and intermediate non-manual workers amongst MPs 40% are barristers or solicitors, 18% teachers, 14% publicists or journalists.

'Non-manual workers' include employees in commerce, insurance, etc. 'Never gainfully employed' include housewives and those with private means. 'Indefinite' includes those described as Civil Servants (under the heading of professions) and 'business management, clerical' who may belong in any of the managerial, professional or non-manual categories.

Income

All councillors responding to our enquiry were asked to say what was their 'approximate net income from all sources'. Net income meant income 'after income tax and insurance had been deducted but including benefits and over-time'. Table 1.11 summarises the answers given. It will be seen that over 90% of the councillors co-operating with us answered this question.

Councillors on the whole have higher incomes than their electors. Forty-two per cent of councillors have yearly incomes over £1,040 compared with 18% of electors and despite the higher proportion of retired persons who are councillors only 10% of councillors have yearly incomes of less than £520. This compares with 26% of electors in the same position.

The counties have the highest proportion of councillors with an income over £2,080 and even if the line is drawn at £1,560 a year or more, counties still have much the highest proportion above this line. The metropolitan boroughs and the rural districts have the next highest proportion of councillors with an income over £2,080 per annum and they are still the second and third if the line is drawn at £1,560 a year or more. On the other hand it will be noticed that the counties and the rural districts also have slightly more councillors than the other groups with an income of under £520 a year.

If we group together all councillors with an income of *less* than £1,040 a year it is the county boroughs, urban districts and municipal boroughs who have the largest proportion and if we draw the line at those with an income of £780 a year or *less* it is still the county boroughs and urban districts which have the largest proportion with an income *below* this line.

Twenty-three per cent of the councillors receive under £520 or over £2,080. A big majority (68%) receive between £520 and £2,080. More detailed analysis shows that 41% of all councillors have an income which falls between £780 and £1,560 a year.

TABLE 1.11
Income—by council type

£ yearly	All councils		Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Muni-cipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Elts.</i>						
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Up to £520 ..	10	(26)	12	9	9	8	8	12
Over £520-1,040 ..	39	(48)	32	48	37	43	44	34
Over £1,040-2,080 ..	29	(15)	25	27	31	32	31	29
Over £2,080 ..	13	(3)	22	10	14	9	9	14
Not answered ..	9	(8)	9	6	9	8	8	11
Total ..	100	(100)	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of councillors) ..	(3,970)		(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
(Numbers of electors)	(2,184)							

Table 1.12 shows the clear relationship between education and income. Over a quarter of all those with university, polytechnic, etc., education have incomes of over £2,080, but only 4% of those with elementary education. If we take together the two groups with up to £1,040 per annum nearly 70% of those with elementary or secondary modern education fall into this category and only 37% and 28% respectively of those with secondary and further education. On the other hand 68% of those with further education have incomes over £1,040. If we distinguish those who have public or private grammar school education we find that more than a quarter have incomes over £2,080 and 60% have incomes over £1,040.

TABLE 1.12
Income—by full-time education

£ yearly	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Up to £520	10	16	5	4
Over £520-£1,040	39	53	32	24
Over £1,040-£2,080	29	19	37	42
Over £2,080	13	4	18	26
Not answered	9	8	8	4
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(1,732)	(1,528)	(607)

(The total of 3,970 includes 103 informants who did not give their last full-time education.)

Elementary level = elementary, secondary modern, etc.

Secondary level = central, intermediate, technical, grammar, public, commercial, etc.

Further level = university, polytechnic, teacher training, etc.

EDUCATION AND QUALIFICATIONS

Education

We asked all councillors a series of questions about their education. Table 1.13 shows at what age councillors in different types of council received their last formal *full-time* school education. Ten per cent of all councillors finished their schooling at 13 years of age or younger. It will be seen that metropolitan borough councillors were more likely than others to have finished at 18 years or later.

TABLE 1.13
Age left school—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Muni-cipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
13 years and under ..	10	14	13	—	8	12	9
14-17 years	70	60	74	72	74	72	67
18 years and over ..	14	19	9	22	11	10	18
Not answered ..	6	7	4	6	7	6	6
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)

The following tables are perhaps more illuminating. Here we combine the results of questions asking about the earlier and later stages of schooling and this gives us the last type of full-time education. An informant who attended, for example, elementary school and went on to university is classified under 'university'.

In Table 1.14 we compare electors with councillors and with Members of Parliament. Councillors fall between Members of Parliament and electors in their educational attainment. It will be seen that much higher proportions of councillors have some form of further or secondary education than their electors; nevertheless a substantial proportion of all councillors finished their education at the elementary or secondary modern level. Only 15% had received university education or education at the level of polytechnic, technical college or teacher training institutions. Over half of all MPs had this level of education but only 6% of electors.

TABLE 1.14
Last type of full-time education

	Councillors	Electors	MPs
	%	%	%
Elementary, secondary modern	44	72	16
Central, intermediate, technical school, etc.	5	5	
State grammar school	12	9	31
Public, private grammar school	17	5	
Commercial school, military academy, etc.	4	3	
Polytechnic, teacher training, etc. ..	6	4	53
University	9	2	
Not answered	3	*	
Total ..	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(2,184)	(630)

*Less than 0.5%.

(The figures for MPs are derived from *The British General Election of 1964*, D. E. Butler and A. King, Macmillan and Co.)

Table 1.15 shows that the older councillors are much more likely than the younger ones to have finished their schooling at what now would be called the elementary or secondary modern level. At the other end of the education hierarchy it will be seen that the younger councillors and especially those under the age of 35 were much more likely than the older ones to have had university education. In considering these results it would be as well to remember that our councillors are considerably older than the general population and that far-reaching changes have taken place in the educational system since the schooldays of many councillors.

A substantial proportion of all councillors (17%) had their last full-time education at a public or private grammar school. Such councillors are to be found in considerable numbers in all age groups.

TABLE 1.15
Last type of full-time education—by age

	Total	Age				
		Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Elementary, secondary modern, etc.	44	23	38	41	49	47
Central, intermediate, technical school, etc.	5	5	7	7	5	3
State grammar school, etc.	12	22	15	14	11	6
Public, private grammar school ..	17	20	14	16	17	18
Commercial school/college, military academy, etc.	4	2	4	4	5	5
Polytechnic, teacher training, etc.	6	7	7	8	4	6
University	9	21	14	9	7	9
Not answered	3	—	1	1	2	6
Total .. (Numbers) ..	100 (3,970)	100 (179)	100 (611)	100 (1,082)	100 (1,231)	100 (897)

(The total of 3,970 includes 24 informants who did not give their age.)

In Table 1.16 we show the last full-time education of councillors in different types of council. It will be seen that the county boroughs had the largest proportion of councillors whose education finished at the elementary or secondary modern level, whereas the counties and the metropolitan boroughs had the largest proportion of councillors with university level education. In the rural districts and county councils 20-27% of all councillors received their last education at a public or private grammar school.

TABLE 1.16
Last type of full-time education—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Elementary, secondary modern, etc. ..	44	38	56	36	49	53	33
Central, intermediate, technical school, etc.	5	5	7	10	6	6	3
State grammar school, etc.	12	12	12	9	14	14	10
Public, private grammar school ..	17	20	9	18	11	9	27
Commercial school/college, military academy, etc. ..	4	6	3	6	4	3	6
Polytechnic, teacher training, etc. ..	6	3	4	4	6	7	7
University	9	14	7	13	8	7	10
Not answered	3	2	2	4	2	1	4
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (470)	100 (439)	100 (139)	100 (717)	100 (843)	100 (1,362)

If we look only at further education (in Table 1.17) some of the differences in educational level are brought out very sharply. Thus over 44% of all rural district councillors had no further education. If we take the two middle sections which include councillors who had some education by correspondence courses, or evening classes, or in polytechnic and technical colleges we see that the rural districts and the counties had fewest whereas county boroughs, municipal boroughs and urban districts had the highest proportions. These figures are in inverse ratio to the proportions which in Table 1.16 are shown to have had their last full-time education at public or private grammar schools.

TABLE 1.17
Further education—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Muni- cipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
No further education	33	34	24	37	25	27	44
Correspondence course/ evening classes ..	41	37	54	36	50	51	27
Polytechnic/technical college/ teacher training	15	11	15	17	17	18	14
University	11	16	6	14	10	8	13
Not answered ..	8	8	6	7	8	6	9
Total .. (Numbers)	108 (3,970)	106 (470)	105 (439)	111 (139)	110 (717)	110 (843)	107 (1,362)

Note: The percentages add up to more than 100 because some councillors had more than one kind of further education. The above percentages for Polytechnics, etc., and Universities include councillors attending part-time or special courses, and are therefore greater than the corresponding percentages in the full-time education table.

Table 1.18 shows how educational level varies with the length of time councillors have lived in their present council area. Those who have lived longest in their present council area are more likely to have had elementary or secondary modern school education only. Over half of all councillors who have lived for more than 25 years in their areas fall into this group. Similarly amongst councillors born in the area which they now represent, more than half had received their last full-time education at an elementary or secondary modern level. In contrast considerably more of those born outside their present council area had received university education than those born in the council area which they now represent.

If we take the two highest levels of education, those who have been to university or polytechnic, technical college or teacher training college, we find that they are most heavily represented amongst those who have lived five years or less in their present council area. A large proportion of councillors who do not now live in the area of the council on which they sit received their last form of full-time education at a public or private grammar school.

It must be remembered that to some extent the association between length of residence in an area and education arises out of the age of the councillor, since the older councillors are more likely both to have lived longer in their areas and to have finished their education at the elementary level.

TABLE 1.18

Full-time education—
by how long lived in council area

	Total	Not living in council area	Lived there 5 years or less	Lived there 6-15 years	Lived there 16-25 years	Lived there more than 25 years
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Elementary, secondary modern, etc.	44	22	20	28	33	54
Central, intermediate, technical school, etc.	5	5	3	7	5	5
State grammar school, etc. ..	12	11	15	14	14	10
Public, private grammar school ..	17	29	20	17	19	16
Commercial school/college, military academy, etc.	4	3	8	5	8	3
Polytechnic, teacher training, etc.	6	3	11	9	8	4
University	9	19	22	19	12	5
Not answered	3	8	1	1	1	3
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(107)	(155)	(599)	(591)	(2,395)

(The total of 3,970 includes 123 informants who did not give length of residence in council area.)

Qualifications

Information about the last formal full-time education does not necessarily give us a completely accurate guide to the attainments or level of qualification of informants. We also asked councillors to tell us something about the qualifications they had obtained and in Table 1.19 we present the answers to these questions. It will be seen by comparing Table 1.18 with Table 1.19 that although 9% of our councillors said that their last full-time education was at a university 7% had obtained a university degree or had full medical training. On the other hand the proportion whose education went no higher than elementary or secondary modern school is almost identical with the proportion of those who had obtained no additional qualifications.

TABLE 1.19

Qualifications—by council type

	All councils		Counties	County boroughs		Metropolitan boroughs		Municipal boroughs		Urban districts		Rural districts	
	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Elts.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Elts.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Elts.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Elts.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Elts.</i>	<i>Cls.</i>	<i>Elts.</i>
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
No qualification obtained	44	74	42	47	78	40	80	41	68	44	72	45	76
Full industrial apprenticeship ..	9	5	8	15	5	6	3	11	4	10	5	7	6
G.C.E. 'O' level, matriculation, G.S.C., O.N.C., O.N.D., City and Guilds ..	13	8	14	11	5	19	6	14	8	14	10	13	9
G.C.E. 'A' level, H.S.C., Intermediate, H.N.C., Diploma ..	3	1	3	3	2	6	3	2	1	3	—	3	—
Teachers' certificate, member of professional institute, full or intermediate professional qualification ..	14	4	14	11	4	11	2	15	6	14	5	13	2
University degree, full medical training ..	7	2	11	5	2	9	—	7	3	6	1	8	1
Other answers (electors only)	—	5	—	—	3	—	4	—	7	—	6	—	4
Not answered	10	1	8	8	1	9	2	10	3	9	1	11	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of councillors)	(3,970)		(470)	(439)		(139)		(717)		(843)		(1,362)	
(Numbers of electors)	(2,184)			(629)		(131)		(540)		(448)		(436)	

Cls. = Councillors. *Elts.* = Electors.

Councillors had a substantially higher proportion with some form of qualification than electors. Twenty-one per cent of councillors had a university degree or some form of professional qualification compared with 6% of their electors, and 16% of councillors had some intermediate level of qualification such as 'A' level or 'O' level or a technical certificate or diploma compared with 9% of electors in the same position.

The proportion who had obtained no qualification was very much the same in most types of councils. Similarly, if we put into one group those who had served a full industrial apprenticeship or had obtained an equivalent technical qualification such as an Ordinary level National Certificate or G.C.E. 'O' levels the proportion is very much the same in most authorities.

Table 1.20 shows how the qualifications obtained by councillors vary with age. The major difference between councillors is in the proportion with no qualifications. About half the councillors over the age of 55 fall into this category. In contrast, there are in the younger groups substantially larger proportions who have reached G.C.E. 'A' level, who have a comparable technical qualification or who are members of professional institutes or who have university level education. The proportion of councillors with the two highest forms of qualification (professional or university degree) is 31% among the under 35s compared with 18% among the over 55s.

TABLE 1.20
Qualifications—by age

	Total	Age				
		Up to 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
No qualification obtained ..	% 44	% 19	% 35	% 41	% 51	% 49
Full industrial apprenticeship ..	9	8	12	9	9	8
G.C.E. 'O' level, matriculation, G.S.C., O.N.C., O.N.D., City and Guilds	13	33	22	16	10	5
G.C.E. 'A' level, H.S.C., Inter- mediate, H.N.C., Diploma ..	3	7	5	3	2	2
Teachers' certificate, member of professional institute, full or intermediate professional qual- ification	14	16	14	17	12	11
University degree, full medical training	7	15	9	7	6	7
Not answered	10	2	3	7	10	18
Total .. (Numbers) ..	100 (3,970)	100 (179)	100 (611)	100 (1,028)	100 (1,231)	100 (897)

(The total of 3,970 includes 24 informants who did not give their age.)

It is of some interest to look at the qualifications actually obtained by councillors falling into the different socio-economic groups. Taking once again the two groups with the highest level of qualifications (university degree, full medical training, membership of a professional institute or teachers' certificate) nearly three-quarters of our professional workers are so qualified, just under 30% of those who are employers or managers of the larger firms and just over 20% of employers and managers of the smaller firms.

Summary of Education and Qualifications

We may summarise our description of councillors' education and qualifications as follows: (1) Forty-four per cent of councillors had elementary education, or had no formal qualifications (compared with 70%-74% of their electors). (2) County, rural district and metropolitan borough councillors have higher proportions who left school over the age of 18, had been to university or had been educated at private or public grammar schools. The county boroughs and other urban areas have higher proportions who had received elementary or secondary modern school education only and who had gone in for further education mainly by correspondence courses or evening classes. (3) *The higher the level of education the shorter the period of residence in the area.* (4) *The younger the councillor the higher, on average, the level of qualification obtained.*

ATTACHMENT TO COUNCIL AREA

To what extent do councillors come from those who have the strongest roots in their areas? Table 1.21 shows that a majority of councillors have lived in the area they now represent for more than 25 years. Very few indeed, apart

from metropolitan borough councillors, do not live in the area they represent. Metropolitan borough councillors could, of course, live very near to their areas but still be outside their boundaries.

It will be seen that everywhere, except in the county boroughs, a larger proportion of councillors than electors have lived more than 25 years in the area and smaller proportions of councillors than electors have lived less than 15 years in the area. In the metropolitan boroughs 9% of councillors have lived for less than 15 years in their area, compared with 37% of their electors. The period of time county borough councillors had lived in their areas compared fairly closely with the time their electors had lived in the area. Councillors, then, have a longer attachment to their areas than electors except in the county boroughs. *They are drawn more heavily from those who have lived longest in the area.*

TABLE 1.21
How long councillors have lived in council area—by council type

	All councils		Counties	County boroughs		Metropolitan boroughs		Municipal boroughs		Urban districts		Rural districts	
	Cls.	Elts.	Cls.	Cls.	Elts.	Cls.	Elts.	Cls.	Elts.	Cls.	Elts.	Cls.	Elts.
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Not living in council area	3	—	3	4	—	14	—	2	—	2	—	2	—
Lived there 5 years or less	4	16	2	2	5	2	19	5	18	6	19	4	24
Lived there 6–15 years	15	17	10	9	10	7	18	17	20	18	21	17	18
Lived there 16–25 years	15	15	13	14	15	22	15	14	17	16	12	15	15
Lived there more than 25 years	60	50	69	68	69	53	44	59	44	55	44	59	41
Not answered	3	2	3	3	1	2	4	3	1	3	4	3	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of councillors)	(3,970)		(470)	(439)		(139)		(717)		(843)		(1,362)	
(Numbers of electors)	(2,184)			(629)		(131)		(540)		(448)		(436)	

Cls. = Councillors. Elts. = Electors.

Another aspect of the position is shown by asking councillors whether they were born in the area they now represent. Over half of county borough councillors were born in their present area but the proportion is much lower in municipal boroughs, urban districts and rural districts (Table 1.22).

TABLE 1.22
Whether born in council area—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Born in council area	37	46	52	38	32	33	33
Not born in council area	63	54	48	62	68	67	67
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)

Councillors were also asked if they normally worked in their present council area or within a specified distance from the boundary of the area. In Table 1.23 the answers to this question are analysed in two ways. Under column 'A' (councillors) we give the answers to the question for all councillors and under column 'B' for those councillors and electors only who were working at the time of the survey. A rather larger proportion of electors than of councillors is not working full-time but when this is discounted the relationship of place of work to council area is much the same for working electors and working councillors. As was shown earlier different proportions of councillors may be considered as fully employed in the different types of area. The effective comparison in this table is between the proportions given under column 'B' for the different types of council. Nearly two-thirds of all councillors who were working at the time of the survey normally worked in the area of the council which they represent. The proportion is very high for counties, county boroughs and rural districts. Counties, of course, cover a much wider area than other types of authorities and county councillors can work at a considerable distance from the county centre and still be included in the category 'working in the council area'. Very few of the metropolitan councillors worked in the area which they represent. On the other hand well over half of all metropolitan borough councillors worked relatively close to the areas they represent.

TABLE 1.23
Normal place of work—by council type

	All councillors		(All electors)	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	A %	B %	B %	B %	B %	B %	B %	B %	B %
In council area ..	44	62	(62)	78	72	18	52	53	73
Less than 5 miles outside boundary	10	13	(15)	8	8	53	12	16	9
5 or more miles outside boundary	13	18	(15)	7	14	25	28	22	11
Variable ..	5	7	(8)	7	6	4	8	9	7
Does not apply (not working)	27	—	(—)	—	—	—	—	—	—
Not answered	1	—	(—)	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (2,184)	(100) (1,279)	100 (264)	100 (334)	100 (112)	100 (552)	100 (648)	100 (904)

(The category 'variable' relates to those employed in such occupations as 'commercial traveller' where location of work is not permanently fixed.)

It is sometimes suggested that particular sections of the population are more mobile than others and that because they do not live long enough in the area to form attachments they therefore do not have the same opportunity or inclinations as others to interest themselves in council work. Our survey provides some information which is relevant to this point and material is available from other Social Survey studies which enables us to pursue it further.

The Registrar General classifies the population by the socio-economic groups described earlier and also by so-called 'social classes'. The latter classification is an attempt to ascribe some kind of social status associated with the nature of occupation. In general it is not easily comparable with the socio-economic grouping, which seemed much more relevant for our purposes and we have therefore not used the 'social class' grouping for most of the analyses. Other available Social Survey material, however, does use the 'social class' grouping and we have for purposes of the present section classified our councillors in the same way. The table below shows the comparison with the general population.

TABLE 1.24
Comparison of councillors with general population—
by social class

	(Adult males)		
	General population	General population (weighted)*	Councillors
	%	%	%
1 Professional, etc.	3	3	9
2 Intermediate	13	15	48
3 Non-manual	14	14	13
4 Skilled manual	37	36	17
5 Semi-skilled manual	17	18	7
6 Unskilled manual	8	8	3
Not answered/unclassified, never fully employed	8	6	3
Total (Numbers)	100 (8,365)	100 (8,365)	100 (3,970)

*General population weighted to have the same age distribution as councillors.
Source: Labour Mobility Survey, Government Social Survey, 1963.

Note: The above classification is the same as the Registrar General's five social classes, except that skilled occupations have been divided into non-manual and skilled manual. Professional, etc., occupations include doctors, engineers, accountants, clergy, members of the legal profession, with or without employees. Intermediate occupations include most managers, executives, and minor professionals such as school teachers, nurses, etc. Non-manual occupations include clerks, typists, sales workers, security workers, etc.

The second group is not directly comparable with our grouping of small or large employers and managers since it also includes substantial numbers of other occupations. In general, however, the results are in line with those presented earlier in this chapter. They show that manual workers are numerically very under-represented whilst the first two groups are over-represented.

The group called 'professional' in the social class classification (9%) corresponds fairly closely with the two professional groups in the socio-economic

classification which we have used earlier (4% + 4% males over 25). Table 1.25 shows that this group of 'professional' councillors are much *less* likely (31%) to have lived 25 years or more in the council area than other councillors (59%–78%). It is the unskilled and semi-skilled amongst councillors who have lived longest in the area and three times as many of the 'professional' as other councillors have lived in their area five years or less. Tables 1.26 and 1.27 show that amongst the general population many more of the professionals than others have made two or more moves in the last ten years and that their moves were likely to take them farther away on average than the moves made by most of the other social classes.

TABLE 1.25
Councillors—time lived in council area—
by social class

	Total	Professional, etc.	Intermediate	Non-manual	Skilled manual	Semi-skilled manual	Unskilled manual
Not living in area ..	% 3	% 3	% 3	% 3	% 1	% 1	% 1
5 years or less ..	4	12	4	3	2	1	—
6–15 years ..	15	30	16	14	12	8	6
16–25 years ..	15	19	15	16	12	9	18
25 years or more ..	60	31	59	62	69	78	71
Not answered ..	3	3	3	2	4	3	4
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (358)	100 (1,896)	100 (501)	100 (664)	100 (286)	100 (139)

(The total of 3,970 includes 126 informants who did not give their social class or who had never been gainfully employed.)

TABLE 1.26
General population—number of residential moves in last 10 years—
by social class

(General population sample of males weighted to have the same age distribution as councillors)

	Total	Professional, etc.	Intermediate	Non-manual	Skilled manual	Semi-skilled manual	Unskilled manual
Had not moved ..	% 55	% 33	% 49	% 52	% 58	% 59	% 55
1 move ..	29	33	34	30	28	27	30
2 or more moves ..	16	34	17	18	14	14	15
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (8,365)	100 (229)	100 (1,234)	100 (1,187)	100 (3,055)	100 (1,498)	100 (646)

(The total of 8,365 includes 516 informants who had not worked in the last 10 years or did not give their social class.)

Source: Labour Mobility Survey, Government Social Survey, 1963.

TABLE 1.27

General population—distance moved in last residential move—
by social class

(General population sample of males weighted to have the same age distribution as councillors)

	Total	Professional, etc.	Intermediate	Non- manual	Skilled manual	Semi- skilled manual	Unskilled manual
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Did not move in last 10 years or moved within same town ..	82	58	75	77	86	86	88
Moved up to 10 miles	7	10	9	8	6	5	5
Moved 11 or more miles	10	30	15	13	7	8	6
Not answered ..	1	2	1	2	1	1	1
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (8,365)	100 (229)	100 (1,234)	100 (1,187)	100 (3,055)	100 (1,498)	100 (646)

(The total of 8,365 includes 516 informants who had not worked in the last 10 years or did not give their social class.)

Clearly, the professional group is more mobile than the rest of the population. How serious an obstacle has this been to work as a councillor? It is obviously not an unsurpassable barrier since the professional class or the professional socio-economic groups are represented three times as heavily amongst councillors as amongst the general population. Furthermore despite their mobility half of the 'professional' group amongst councillors have lived in their area for over 16 years. One-third of the 'professional class' in the whole population had made no move at all in the last ten years and 58% had not moved out of their town of residence in that time. It seems that for those professionals who are interested, mobility need not prevent many of them joining councils.

Table 1.28 shows that of those with some form of further education in the general population 27% have made two or more moves in the last ten years compared with only 12% of those with elementary education. Once again the mobile group not only moves more but moves farther. As with the 'professionals', however, it is also necessary to point out that 42% of those with further education had made no move at all in the last 10 years and two-thirds had not moved out of the town of residence in that time (Table 1.29).

TABLE 1.28

Number of residential moves in last 10 years—
by education

(General population sample of males weighted to have the same age distribution as councillors)

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
No moves	55	60	50	42
1 move	29	28	32	31
2 or more moves	16	12	18	27
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (8,365)	100 (5,798)	100 (1,897)	100 (376)

(The total of 8,365 includes 294 informants who gave no education details.)
Source: Labour Mobility Survey, Government Social Survey, 1963.

TABLE 1.29
General population—distance moved in last residential move—
by education

(General population sample of males weighted to have the same age distribution as councillors)

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Did not move in last 10 years or moved within the same town	82	86	76	66
Moved up to 10 miles ..	7	6	8	12
Moved 11 or more miles ..	10	7	14	18
Not answered	1	1	2	4
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (8,365)	100 (5,798)	100 (1,897)	100 (376)

(The total of 8,365 includes 294 informants who gave no education details.)

In the general population those aged 20-44 had moved much more frequently than those aged 55 years and over in the last ten years. Thirty-six per cent of the younger group had made two or more moves but only 8% of those over 55 and 12% of those aged 45-54 years.

Mobility is certainly greater amongst the professionals, the better educated and the young and, to some extent, this may affect their interest and participation in local affairs. But since the majority of those in these groups in the general population have not moved out of their area in the last ten years there are still many who might participate if they wished to do so.

TABLE 1.30
General population—number of residential moves in last 10 years—
by age

	Total	Age			
		20-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%	%
Had not moved	48	27	58	68	67
1 move	31	37	30	24	25
2 or more moves	21	36	12	8	8
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (19,975)	100 (8,383)	100 (3,603)	100 (3,063)	100 (3,016)

(The total of 19,975 includes 1,910 informants aged under 20, or who did not give their age.)
Source: Labour Mobility Survey, Government Social Survey, 1963.

Summary of attachment to Council Area

The following table provides a summary of the information collected which measures councillors' attachment to their areas.

TABLE 1.31
Some factors indicating the degree of councillors' attachment to their areas—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Muni- cipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
Work in council area ..	62	78 (1)	72 (3)	18 (6)	52 (5)	53 (4)	73 (2)
Born in council area ..	37	46 (2)	52 (1)	38 (3)	32 (6)	33 (4=)	33 (4=)
Lived in area more than 25 years ..	60	69 (1)	68 (2)	53 (6)	59 (3=)	55 (5)	59 (3=)
Present address is own property ..	66	72 (1)	60 (5)	32 (6)	67 (4)	68 (3)	71 (2)
All or most of friends live in area* ..	69	75 (2)	89 (1)	50 (6)	68 (3=)	68 (3=)	65 (5)
Attachment index ..	294	340 (2)	341 (1)	191 (6)	278 (4)	277 (5)	301 (3)

*To be dealt with more fully in Chapter II.

The figures in parentheses show the rank order of council types (1 for highest percentage to 6 for lowest) on each of the points taken separately, and the bottom line shows the index of councillors' attachment to their areas, derived from adding up the various percentages.

If these indications are accepted as valid, then it is the county borough and county councillors who have the strongest attachment to their areas and the former metropolitan borough councillors whose attachment was relatively weakest. This is, at most, a summary of some of the social links between a councillor and his area and provides no measure at all of the energy or skill with which the councillor pursues his council duties.

There is no doubt that professional groups, younger people and the better educated are more mobile, but it seems unlikely that the extent of their mobility is such as to prevent the members of these groups participating in local government, if they are sufficiently interested.

COUNCIL EXPERIENCE

The previous sections of this chapter have described some of the characteristics of councillors. This section presents material about their council service. We asked all councillors to tell us about the way in which they were *first appointed* to the council on which they now sit, how old they were at the time and also something about their period of service. Another group of questions dealing with the method of appointment at *the last election* is discussed later.

How Councillors were first Appointed to their Present Council

Table 1.32 shows how councillors were *first appointed* to the council on which they now serve. It will be seen that there is a sharp distinction between the position of county councillors and rural district councillors and that of other councillors. Whereas over two-thirds of all councillors fought an election, over half of rural district councillors were returned unopposed. It must be remembered that the figures for 'all councils' result from giving correct weight to the very large number of rural district councillors.

TABLE 1.32
Method of appointment when first served on council—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
Returned unopposed	% 31	% 34	% 10	% 10	% 16	% 16	% 55
Opposed but elected ..	67	63	85	89	82	81	43
Voted on as alderman, chairman or mayor	*	1	*	1	—	—	—
Co-opted during the war	2	2	4	—	2	3	2
Not answered ..	*	*	1	—	—	*	*
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)

*Less than 0.5%.

Table 1.33 gives the age of councillors when *first appointed* to the council on which they now sit. Very few councillors were over 65 when they first served on their present council. Two-thirds were between 35 and 54 when first appointed.

TABLE 1.33
Age first served on council—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
Under 35	% 15	% 8	% 20	% 35	% 17	% 16	% 13
35-44	33	25	36	30	37	35	30
45-54	32	37	30	26	32	33	31
55-64	16	23	12	7	12	13	21
65 or over	3	7	2	1	2	3	4
Not answered ..	1	*	—	1	*	*	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,790)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)

*Less than 0.5%.

About 30% of county councillors were over the age of 55 when they first served on their present council. Over a quarter of rural district councillors were over 55 years at that time but only 8% of metropolitan borough councillors. The proportion of councillors who were between the ages of 35-54 when *first appointed* to their present council does not vary much between one council type and another, although it is somewhat lower in metropolitan borough councils. On the other hand 35% of metropolitan borough councillors were under the age of 35 when first appointed.

Table 1.34 shows that 48% of all existing councillors *first served* on their present council in 1958 or later. Eleven per cent of all councillors had less than

a year's service at the time of the enquiry. These proportions do not vary greatly between one council type and another. There is a difference, however, between the position of metropolitan borough councillors and the rest since there were no elections to the old metropolitan boroughs in 1964.

TABLE 1.34
Year first served on council—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Before 1939	7	9	10	9	8	5	7
1940-1951	22	24	22	22	21	19	25
1952-1957	23	23	25	29	22	23	23
1958-1963	37	30	33	40	39	40	34
1964	11	14	10	—	10	13	11
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (470)	100 (439)	100 (139)	100 (717)	100 (843)	100 (1,362)

Time Served on Present Council

Table 1.35 gives a summary picture of how long councillors have served. It will be seen that over a quarter of all councillors have served not more than three years. On the other hand 42% of councillors have served 10 or more years. The situation does not vary much from one council type to another, except that rather more urban district councillors have served for a period of nine years or less than is the case with other kinds of councillors.

TABLE 1.35
Time served on council—by council type

Number of years	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Up to 3	26	22	27	24	30	31	23
4-9	31	31	26	31	28	33	32
10-20	33	35	35	36	32	29	35
21 or more	9	10	11	9	9	6	9
Not answered ..	1	2	1	—	1	1	1
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (470)	100 (439)	100 (139)	100 (717)	100 (843)	100 (1,362)

In Table 1.36 the number of years councillors have served on their present council is related to their present age. It will be seen that 95% of those who have served more than 20 years are over the age of 55 and 70% of those who have served between 10 and 20 years are over 55 years of age. On the other hand over 30% of those who have served three years or less on their present council are also over the age of 55 years.

TABLE 1.36
Present age—by time served on present council

Age	All length of service groups	Years served on council			
		Up to 3	4-9	10-20	More than 20
Up to 34	%	%	%	%	%
35-44	4	12	4	—	—
45-54	15	28	19	6	*
55-64	26	30	32	23	4
65 and over ..	31	23	29	40	26
Not answered ..	23	7	15	30	69
Total ..	1	*	1	1	1
(Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (1,048)	100 (1,223)	100 (1,314)	100 (345)

*Less than 0.5%.

(The total of 3,970 includes 40 informants who did not give their years of service on council.)

Table 1.37 shows how time served on the present council is related to the last full-time education. It will be seen that those who have served more than 20 years are rather more likely to have finished their education at the elementary or secondary modern level than councillors who have served a shorter period of time. This is partly because those who have served a relatively limited period of time are likely, as is shown in Table 1.36, to be younger. On the other hand 20% of those who have served three years or less have university education, polytechnic, technical college or teacher training. This compares with 11% in the same groups of those who have served between 10 to 20 years and 12% of those who have served more than 20 years.

TABLE 1.37
Full-time education—by time served on council

	All length of service groups	Years served on council			
		Up to 3	4-9	10-20	More than 20
	%	%	%	%	%
Elementary, secondary modern, etc. ..	44	39	42	47	50
Central, intermediate, technical school, etc. ..	5	5	6	5	4
State grammar school, etc. ..	12	14	12	11	9
Public, private grammar school ..	17	16	17	19	15
Commercial school/college, military academy, etc. ..	4	5	5	4	3
Polytechnic, teacher training, etc. ..	6	7	6	5	4
University ..	9	13	11	6	8
Not answered ..	3	1	1	3	7
Total ..	100 (3,970)	100 (1,048)	100 (1,223)	100 (1,314)	100 (345)

(The total of 3,970 includes 40 respondents who did not give their years of service on council.)

Table 1.38 shows how the incomes of those who have served different periods vary. More of those who have served longer periods of time have incomes of below £520 a year. Roughly the same proportion have over £2,080 a year among both the shorter service and the longer service councillors. On the whole the longer service councillors are rather poorer than other councillors.

TABLE 1.38
Income—by time served on council

£ yearly	All length of service groups	Years served on council			
		Up to 3	4-9	10-20	More than 20
	%	%	%	%	%
Up to 520	10	4	8	13	21
Over 520-1,040 ..	39	40	40	40	31
Over 1,040-2,080 ..	29	38	33	24	15
Over 2,080	13	12	12	13	12
Not answered.. ..	9	6	7	10	21
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(1,048)	(1,223)	(1,314)	(345)

(The total of 3,970 includes 40 informants who did not give their years of service on council.)

Membership of More Than One Council

In addition to giving particulars about their present membership, all councillors were asked 'are you *now* a member of any other council?'. Table 1.39 shows that less than one-third of all councillors were members of other councils and the greater part of the duplicate membership was on parish councils. Three per cent of all councillors were members of three councils and 90% of these third council memberships were of parish councils. Only county and rural district councillors have appreciable proportions of duplicate membership. In the case of rural district councils most duplicate membership is on parish councils but county council duplicate membership is spread over municipal borough, urban district and rural district councils as well as parish councils. The figures for the metropolitan boroughs are exceptional and would not necessarily hold for any time other than 1964. They simply reflect the fact that many metropolitan borough councillors have been elected as members of the new London borough councils.

Older councillors are more likely than others to be on more than one council, as perhaps was to be expected, but even amongst those who are over 65 years of age not more than 38% are members of more than one council.

TABLE 1.39
Membership of other councils—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Muni- cipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Not on another council	68	52	100	39	83	92	45
On a county council ..	4	—	—	3	7	5	6
On a county borough council ..	*	1	—	—	—	*	—
On a metropolitan borough council ..	*	2	—	—	*	*	—
On a municipal borough council ..	1	7	—	—	—	—	—
On an urban district council ..	2	12	—	—	—	—	*
On a rural district council ..	2	15	—	—	—	*	—
On a parish council ..	18	9	*	—	*	2	48
On a new London borough council ..	4	*	—	57	9	—	—
On a Greater London Council ..	*	1	—	—	—	—	—
Not answered ..	1	1	—	1	1	1	1
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (470)	100 (439)	100 (139)	100 (717)	100 (843)	100 (1,362)
Percentage of council- lors also on a third council .. (Numbers)	3 (86)	11 (52)	— —	1 (1)	1 (9)	*(1)	3 (23)

*Less than 0.5%.

Councillors' occupations do not seem to have much effect on whether or not they have duplicate membership except that a disproportionate number of those who are also on other councils are farmers. This result is no doubt closely related to the finding already noted that nearly half of rural district councillors are also members of parish councils. Other analyses show that whether or not councillors are working a full week does not seem to have much relationship to membership of one or more councils. Those who are retired are only to a slight extent more likely to have membership of one or more other councils.

Method of Appointment at Last Election

In addition to giving information about how they first came to serve on their present council all our informants were asked to say what happened at the last election. There was some ambiguity about this question. Aldermen elected for six-year periods of office would, of course, not come up for appointment at 'the last election'. However, we had recorded separately, for all our informants, whether they were aldermen or not and it was possible to combine this information with that obtained from the question which asked what had happened at the last election. The results of combining the two kinds of information are given in this section.

Table 1.40 shows the method of appointment of all councillors holding office at the time of the survey, during the last quarter of 1964. Urban districts and rural districts do not appoint aldermen or mayors so that the total column giving the figures for 'all councillors' has been calculated twice: in the first place covering all councillors and in the second place excluding urban and rural district councillors.

It will be seen that only half of all councillors actually stood for election at the last election. If we exclude urban and rural district councils the figure only reaches 55%. Thirty-eight per cent of all councillors were returned unopposed but this category is heavily affected by the very large proportion of all rural district councillors who were returned unopposed. Even if urban and rural district councils are excluded we still have 20% of the remainder who were returned unopposed.

The proportion who were appointed as aldermen provides an interesting check on the accuracy of our sample since, bearing in mind sampling error, the proportions of aldermen in our sample come very near to the actual numbers in all councils.

TABLE 1.40
Method of appointment at last election—
by council type

	All councils	All councils except urban and rural districts	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Muni- cipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Returned unopposed	38	20	38	9	3	18	26	69
Opposed but elected . .	50	55	37	64	80	55	72	30
Voted on as alderman, chairman or mayor	11	24	24	26	16	26	—	—
Not answered	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1
Total (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (1,765)	100 (470)	100 (439)	100 (139)	100 (717)	100 (843)	100 (1,362)

Table 1.41 shows how the method of appointment at the last election varies with age. As is perhaps to be expected, it is the younger councillors who have had to fight campaigns and only a third of the oldest group actually stood for election. Conversely, nearly a quarter of the oldest group of councillors were appointed as aldermen, chairmen or mayors by their fellow councillors rather than the electors. The proportion returned unopposed rises steadily with age.

TABLE 1.41

Method of appointment at last election—by age

	Total	Age				
		Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
Returned unopposed	% 38	% 19	% 32	% 38	% 41	% 43
Opposed but elected	50	80	65	56	45	33
Voted on as alderman, chairman or mayor	11	1	3	5	13	23
Not answered	1	—	*	1	1	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(179)	(611)	(1,028)	(1,231)	(897)

*Less than 0.5%.

(The total includes 24 informants who did not give their age.)

Table 1.42 relates the method of appointment to the time served on the council. It will be seen that councillors are unlikely to be elected as aldermen, chairmen or mayors if they have served less than ten years but a very high proportion of those who have served more than twenty years are appointed by their fellow councillors rather than by the electors. *Once councillors have served ten years the chance of their fighting an election seems to fall off sharply.*

TABLE 1.42

Method of appointment at last election—
by time served on council

	All groups	Years served on council			
		Up to 3	4-9	10-20	More than 20
Returned unopposed ..	% 38	% 29	% 42	% 42	% 43
Opposed but elected ..	50	69	55	38	20
Voted on as alderman, chairman or mayor ..	11	*	2	19	45
Not answered	1	2	1	1	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(1,048)	(1,223)	(1,314)	(345)

*Less than 0.5%.

(The total of 3,970 includes 40 informants who did not give their years of service on council.)

In Table 1.43 we have analysed the method of appointment in the last election by socio-economic status. It will be seen that the employers and managers in small businesses and farmers were much more likely than others to have been returned unopposed. In urban and rural districts a high proportion of seats are not contested and in these types of authority there is a high proportion either of 'smaller' employers and managers or farmers.

Some characteristics of the local government councillor

TABLE 1.43
Method of appointment at last election—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professional	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Returned unopposed ..	38	31	51	30	35
Voted on as alderman or mayor or chairman ..	11	12	9	14	16
Opposed but elected ..	50	56	40	55	48
Not answered ..	1	1	—	1	1
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (697)	100 (1,338)	100 (854)	100 (756)

(The total of 3,970 includes 325 informants who did not give their S.E.G. or who were unclassified.)

CHAIRMEN AND ALDERMEN

In the postal enquiry we asked our councillors to tell us for each committee of which they were a member whether they occupied the position of chairman or member. We are, therefore, able to say something about the characteristics of chairmen of councils and of committees. Similarly we can use the results of the postal enquiry to describe aldermen.

Chairmen of Councils

Table 1.44 shows the results of an analysis by age. It appears that, on average, chairmen or mayors of councils (hereafter collectively called 'chairmen') are only a little older than members. Nevertheless, the chances of being chairman in the age group 55-64 are more than twice as high as they are in the age group 35-44.

TABLE 1.44
Status of councillor—by age

	All ages	Age					Average age
		Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over	
Chairmen	% ₃	% ₁	% ₂	% ₃	% ₄	% ₃	years
Members	97	99	98	97	96	97	57.3
Total	100 (3,970)	100 (179)	100 (611)	100 (1,028)	100 (1,231)	100 (897)	55.0 (3,946)

(The total 3,970 includes 24 informants who did not give their age.)

Table 1.45 shows how the chances of being chairman vary with length of service. Clearly the longer councillors have served, the better their chances are of being chairman. Chairmen have put in on average just under 15 years of service compared with an average of about 10 years for other committee members.

Women are nearly as well represented (11%) amongst the chairmen as are men (12%). There appears to be not much difference in the chances of councillors with different educational levels or length of residence being chairmen. Chairmen are, however, somewhat more likely (20%) than other members of council (12%) to be chosen from amongst those with incomes of over £2,000 per annum.

TABLE 1.45
Status of councillor—
by length of service on council

	All length of service groups	Years served on council				Average length of service
		Up to 3	4-9	10-20	21 or more	
Chairmen	% 3	% 4	% 3	% 4	% 3	years 14.6
Members	97	100	97	96	95	10.3
Total	100	100	100	100	100	10.4
(Numbers)	(3,970)	(1,048)	(1,223)	(1,314)	(345)	(3,930)

*Less than 0.5%.

Chairmen of Committees

In the following paragraphs no distinctions have been made between committees and sub-committees. Such a distinction would only be relevant in an analysis distinguishing the different types and sizes of councils, since the work of a sub-committee in a council responsible for a substantial population might be heavier than that of a full committee in a smaller authority. Councillors were members of nearly six committees, on average, so that our sample had a very large total number of committee memberships. A substantial proportion of councillors did not tell us whether or not they were chairmen of all of the committees of which they were a member and we do not know for 18% of all the committees recorded, whether or not the councillor concerned was a chairman or an ordinary member. Those councillors who had never been in paid employment, those who were members of relatively few committees, and metropolitan borough councillors were responsible for a disproportionate part of these omissions. The fact that we do not have a record for each committee means that we must interpret any analyses of committee chairmen with some caution, but some conclusions can be drawn.

Women are just as likely as men to be chairmen of committees. Older councillors are a little more likely to be chairmen (13-15%) than are younger councillors (8-10%). There is, however, very little difference in the chances of councillors with different educational levels or incomes or in the different socio-economic groups being chairmen of committees.

Councillors' places of work seem to have little effect on their chances of becoming chairmen of committees. Councillors who work in the areas they represent are just as likely to be chairmen as those who work more than five miles away. Similarly, councillors who are retired have also the same chance of becoming chairmen of committees as those who are working full-time. A very large proportion (30%) of those who were members of relatively few committees did not tell us whether they were chairmen or not, and this makes it difficult to draw clear cut conclusions from the information given by the rest. However, it appears that the more committees a councillor sits on, the higher his chances of being chairman of a committee.

Aldermen

In the three tables which follow, we have summarised the information collected about the characteristics of aldermen in contrast to those of other councillors.

Table 1.46 shows that nearly half of all aldermen are 65 or more. Only 15% are under 55 whereas nearly half of other councillors are under this age. Fifteen per cent of aldermen are over 75 years of age. These age figures should be read in conjunction with the figures for length of service on the council, which are even more striking. Nearly two-thirds of all councillors have served 9 years or less and only 5% 20 years or more but over one-third of aldermen have served for 20 years or more. Length of service seems even more important than age to the chances of becoming an alderman. This would be consistent with the belief that aldermanic status provides opportunities for recognising experience.

The proportion of men and women councillors who became aldermen is very similar. Aldermen are much more likely than other councillors to have lived in their areas for 25 years or more and they are *less* likely than other councillors to have been returned unopposed when they first stood for the council.

By comparing (in a separate calculation not shown) the proportion in the different groups who are aldermen we have an indication of the chances of particular groups supplying the aldermen. Thus whereas 23% of those over the age of 65 are likely to be aldermen the proportion dwindles to less than 1% of those who are under the age of 35. Even in the higher age groups, it is noticeable that the chances of being an alderman are twice as high for those who are over 65 as for those between 55-64 and nearly five times as high as they are for those between the ages of 45-54. The chances of becoming an alderman are very strongly related to length of service. Up to 10 years of service, apparently gives councillors very little chance of becoming aldermen, whilst those who have given more than 20 years' service have an almost even chance of becoming aldermen.

TABLE 1.46
Aldermen and councillors: characteristics

Total numbers						Total	Aldermen	Councillors
						3,970	427	3,543
						%	%	%
Age								
Under 35..	..	..	..	..	..	4	*	5
35-44 ..	..	..	..	..	..	15	4	17
45-54 ..	..	..	..	..	..	26	11	27
55-64 ..	..	..	..	..	..	31	36	30
65 and over ..	..	..	..	..	..	23	48	20
Not answered ..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1
						100	100	100
Length of service								
Up to 3 years ..	..	..	..	..	..	26	1	30
4-9 years ..	..	..	..	..	..	31	4	34
10-20 years ..	..	..	..	..	..	33	57	30
20 or more years ..	..	..	..	..	..	9	36	5
Not answered ..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	1
						100	100	100
Sex								
Male ..	..	..	..	..	..	88	86	88
Female ..	..	..	..	..	..	12	14	12
						100	100	100
Length of residence in area								
Non-resident ..	..	..	..	..	..	3	4	3
Up to 5 years ..	..	..	..	..	..	4	—	4
6-15 years ..	..	..	..	..	..	15	3	17
16-25 years ..	..	..	..	..	..	15	6	16
25 or more years ..	..	..	..	..	..	60	84	57
Not answered ..	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	3
						100	100	100
Method of appointment when first served								
Returned unopposed ..	..	..	..	..	..	31	18	32
Opposed but elected ..	..	..	..	..	..	67	75	66
Co-opted during the war ..	..	..	..	..	..	2	7	2
						100	100	100

*Less than 0.5%.

Table 1.47 shows that there is not much difference between the educational level or qualifications of aldermen or councillors particularly when the age differences are remembered. There are only small differences in the chances of becoming aldermen for those with different educational standards or qualifications. If anything, those with higher levels of education or qualification have somewhat lower chances of becoming aldermen. It appears then that *whilst length of service and age are important factors in determining whether people become aldermen, education and qualifications are not.*

Some characteristics of the local government councillor

TABLE 1.47
Aldermen and councillors: characteristics

Total numbers	Total	Aldermen	Councillors
	3,970	427	3,543
	%	%	%
Education			
Elementary, secondary modern, etc. ..	44	53	43
Central, intermediate, technical school, etc. ..	5	5	5
State grammar school, etc. ..	12	10	12
Public/private grammar school, etc. ..	17	14	17
Commercial school/college, etc. ..	4	4	5
Polytechnic, teacher training, etc. ..	6	3	6
University ..	10	7	10
Not answered ..	2	4	2
	100	100	100
Qualifications			
None ..	44	51	43
Full industrial apprenticeship ..	9	10	9
G.C.E. 'O' level, etc. ..	13	9	14
G.C.E. 'A' level, etc. ..	3	2	3
Teachers' certificate, professional ..	14	9	14
University degree, full medical training ..	8	5	8
Not answered ..	9	14	9
	100	100	100
Income per week			
£			
Nil ..	1	2	1
Under 5 ..	2	4	1
5-10 ..	7	10	7
10-15 ..	19	23	19
15-20 ..	20	14	21
20-25 ..	13	10	13
25-30 ..	8	4	8
30-40 ..	8	7	9
40-60 ..	6	5	6
60 or over ..	6	9	6
Not answered ..	10	12	9
	100	100	100

The chance of becoming an alderman varies almost negatively with income except for those with incomes over £3,000 a year. Apart from the latter the *lower the weekly income the higher the chance of becoming an alderman* and this is so even if one excludes the substantial group which declared that they have no income or very small incomes. These are mainly retired people, in the older age groupings, who have already been shown to have very high chances of becoming aldermen. There are roughly three groups amongst the remaining councillors. Those whose incomes are between £5 and £15 per week have rather more than average chances of becoming aldermen. Those whose incomes are between £15 and £60 per week have rather less than average chances of becoming aldermen. Those who have over £3,000 a year have a substantially better chance

of becoming aldermen. This latter group constitutes, of course, a very small proportion of all councillors.

Table 1.48 shows that there are not many major differences in the occupational characteristics of aldermen or councillors according to the socio-economic classification.

It seems to make very little difference to aldermanic chances whether councillors work for public or private industries, or whether informants work in the council area or some distance from it, but there are marked differences in the chances of those with different employment situations. Retired councillors have a higher chance of becoming aldermen than those working full-time. Those working full-time have a lower than average chance of becoming aldermen. Those working less than full-time or who are housewives also have a higher than average chance of becoming aldermen. These results are consistent with those relating to the effect of age on the chance of becoming an alderman.

TABLE 1.48
Aldermen and councillors: characteristics

	Total	Aldermen	Councillors
Total numbers	3,970	427	3,543
	%	%	%
Socio-economic group			
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals ..	18	17	18
Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	34	27	34
Non-manual and own account non-professionals	21	28	21
Manual and agricultural workers ..	19	17	19
Not answered or residual	8	11	8
	100	100	100
Type of industry			
Nationalised industry/public body ..	24	24	24
Private employer	65	67	68
Not answered or not gainfully employed	8	9	8
	100	100	100
Normal place of work			
In council area	44	35	45
Less than 5 miles outside boundary ..	9	6	10
5 or more miles outside boundary ..	12	11	13
Variable	5	3	5
Not answered or not gainfully employed	30	45	27
	100	100	100
Employment situation			
Usually work 30 hours or more per week	66	48	68
Usually work under 30 hours per week	5	7	5
Housewife	7	9	6
Retired	21	32	19
Not answered	1	4	2
	100	100	100

SUMMARY OF CHAPTER 1

1. Councillors are much older on average than the general population. Relatively only a small proportion are women. On average, county and rural district councils have older councillors than other areas, and the former metropolitan boroughs had a bigger proportion of younger councillors. The county councils, too, had more councillors who were retired or housewives, and the metropolitan boroughs fewer. Two-thirds of all councillors were working full-time.

2. We have compared councillors' occupations with those of the general population. The largest group of councillors are the employers and managers of smaller businesses. Twenty per cent of councillors fall into this category. This is three times as big as the proportion of this group in the population. They form about a quarter of councillors in municipal boroughs and urban districts. Farmers and farm managers are similarly heavily over-represented, mainly on county and rural district councils. Small businessmen and farmers or managers of such small enterprises amount to 36% of all councillors but only 9% of the general population. They form 46% of all rural district councillors and nearly a third of all county councillors.

Nineteen per cent of councillors are employers and managers in the larger businesses or professionals compared with 7% in the general population. They are fairly well represented on most types of council. In contrast 26% of the population are skilled manual workers compared with 11% of councillors. The semi-skilled and unskilled are similarly under-represented. These groups, together with non-manual workers, form over one-half of county borough and the former metropolitan borough councils.

3. Councillors have higher incomes on average than their electors. County councils, former metropolitan borough and rural district councils have the larger proportions with high incomes. County boroughs, urban districts and municipal boroughs have the larger proportions with low incomes.

4. Forty-four per cent of councillors had only elementary education, or no formal qualifications. This compares with 70% of electors in the same position. County, rural district and metropolitan borough councillors have higher proportions who left school over the age of 18 or who had been to university or private schools. County boroughs and other urban areas have higher proportions who had only elementary or secondary modern schooling or whose further education had come from correspondence courses or evening classes. The younger the councillor on average the higher the level of qualification. The higher the level of education the shorter the period of residence in the area.

5. Does mobility in the general population reduce the chances of some groups supplying councillors? Mobility is shown to be greater amongst the professionals, the better educated and the young and to some extent this may affect their interest and participation in local affairs. But although many in these groups had moved short distances in the last ten years the majority had not moved out of their town of residence in that time. Consequently there are still very many who might participate if they wished to do so.

6. There are substantial differences in the council experience of the councillors in different types of area. If we take all those councillors who were returned unopposed at the last election or when they first stood, who were over the age of 55 when they first stood, or who were members of more than one council, we find the proportions higher in county and rural district councils and lower in county boroughs and the former metropolitan boroughs.

Forty-eight per cent of all present councillors first served on their present council in 1958 or later. About 19% of councillors were over 55 years of age when they first stood; 15% were under 35. Thirty per cent of those who have served three years or less on their present council are also over 55.

7. Thirty-eight per cent of all councillors were returned unopposed and once councillors have served ten years they are much more likely to be returned unopposed. Employers and managers in small businesses, and farmers, were more likely to be returned unopposed than other socio-economic groups.

8. Nearly half of all aldermen are over 65, and 15% are over 75. Length of service seems more important than any other consideration in their appointment.

Characteristics of councillors—by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Socio-economic status:						
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates ..	13	14	9	11	10	8
Professionals	9	6	8	6	7	7
	22(1)	20(2)	17(3=)	17(3=)	17(3=)	15(6)
Manual: skilled, semi-skilled, unskilled	14	24	18	21	21	8
Intermediate and junior non-manual	16	28	36	26	22	11
	30(5)	52(2)	54(1)	47(3)	43(4)	19(6)
Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates ..	16	15	17	23	24	16
Farmers — employers and managers	15	—	—	1	2	30
	31(2)	15(6)	17(5)	24(4)	26(3)	46(1)
Education—Elementary	38(4)	56(1)	36(5)	49(3)	53(2)	33(6)
Qualifications—None	42(4)	47(1)	40(6)	41(5)	44(3)	45(2)
Income—under £1,040 p.a. ..	44(6)	57(1)	46(4=)	51(3)	52(2)	46(4=)
Index of lower educational level and income	124(4=)	160(1)	122(6)	141(3)	149(2)	124(4=)
Opposed at last election	37(5)	64(3)	80(1)	55(4)	72(2)	30(6)
Opposed when first served ..	63(5)	85(2)	89(1)	82(3)	81(4)	43(6)
Aged under 45 when first served ..	33(6)	56(2)	65(1)	54(3)	51(4)	43(5)
Index of method of entry	133(5)	205(2)	234(1)	191(4)	204(3)	116(6)
Attachment index	340(2)	341(1)	191(6)	278(4)	277(5)	300(3)

(Numbers in parentheses represent rank order of council types.)

9. There is a marked and continuous variation with age in many of the characteristics examined. Younger councillors are more likely to have won an opposed election, served fewer years, have higher education and qualifications.

Characteristics of councillors—by age

	Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%
Education—Elementary	35(3)	45(2)	47(1)
Qualifications—None	31(3)	45(2)	49(1)
Income—under £1,040 p.a.	42(3)	48(2)	59(1)
Index of lower educational level and income	108(3)	138(2)	155(1)
Opposed at last election	69(1)	51(2)	33(3)
Opposed when first served	77(1)	68(2)	59(3)
Index of method of entry	146(1)	119(2)	92(3)

10. The following table shows the way in which education, qualifications and income vary in the four main socio-economic groups. The sharpest differences are in the position of the manual workers on one hand and the employers and managers in larger businesses on the other. There are much smaller differences between the groups on the method of entry to council.

Characteristics of councillors—
by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%
Education—Elementary	24(4)	38(3)	46(2)	79(1)
Qualifications—None	24(4)	49(2)	42(3)	60(1)
Income—under £1,040 p.a.	26(4)	39(3)	58(2)	80(1)
Index of lower educational level and income	74(4)	126(3)	146(2)	219(1)
Opposed at last election	58(1)	40(4)	54(2)	45(3)
Opposed when first served	70(3)	58(4)	78(1)	74(2)
Index of method of entry	128(2)	98(4)	132(1)	119(3)

CHAPTER II

Becoming a Councillor

Perhaps the main interest of the Maud Committee is to be found in the expression 'how local government might best continue to attract and retain people of the calibre necessary', which is embodied in the committee's terms of reference. It is central to such an interest to ask the questions 'What kind of people become local government councillors and what is the process by which they become councillors?'. Chapter I gave some information about the characteristics of councillors. This chapter is concerned with the process of recruitment.

Attachment to the Area

It has already been shown that just over a third of all councillors were born in the area in which they now reside, but over 60% of all councillors had lived for more than 25 years in the area and under 22% had lived in the area for less than 15 years. Very many present councillors, therefore, have had connections with their areas over a long period of time.

TABLE 2.1

'Was your family associated with council work before you became a councillor?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Family associated in this area ..	% 14	% 18	% 10	% 11	% 11	% 18
Family associated in another area	12	9	9	9	9	17
Family not associated ..	74	72	79	80	80	65
Not answered ..	—	1	2	—	—	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Table 2.1 shows that despite long-term connections with the areas three-quarters of councillors did not have any *family* association with council work in any area before becoming councillors. Family connections were a little more likely for rural district and county councillors than they were for others.

In contrast to this, a majority of councillors did have connections with council work through their personal friends, and in this case rather fewer rural district councillors have such a connection than other types of councillors (Table 2.2).

TABLE 2.2

'Before you became a councillor were any of your friends associated with council work?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Friends associated in this area ..	% 55	% 52	% 66	% 57	% 61	% 46
Friends associated in another area ..	7	7	6	4	7	6
Friends not associated ..	38	40	26	37	32	48
Not answered ..	—	1	2	2	—	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Manual workers were rather more likely than other councillors to have had friends associated with council work before they became councillors (Table 2.3).

TABLE 2.3

'Before you became a councillor where any of your friends associated with council work?'—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and Farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Friends associated in this area ..	55	52	54	49	71
Friends associated in another area ..	7	6	6	8	6
Friends not associated ..	38	42	40	43	23
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

Sixty-nine per cent of councillors had all or most of their friends in their present area. In general councillors are somewhat more likely (69%) than the population (60%) to have all or most of their friends living in the same area. This is probably because, on average, present-day councillors have lived longer in their areas than the general population. Electors living in the old metropolitan boroughs, however, were less likely (42%) to have all or most of their friends in their area than was the rest of the population and the metropolitan borough councillors were less likely than other councillors to have all or most of their friends in their area.

These personal attachments to their areas or even the connections through friends with council work do not necessarily show the way in which councillors actually moved into council work. More direct questions were needed for this purpose.

What Brought Councillors Into Touch With Council Work ?

At an early stage in the interview councillors were asked to tell us about all the organisations, groups or clubs to which they belonged at the time of the interview. After reviewing their connections with extra-council organisations in this way they were asked 'Was it because of any of these activities that you first came into contact with people connected with council work?'. Over half of all councillors had come into contact with council work through membership of the organisations enumerated. The general view of the councillor is that of a busy man with roots in his constituency and connection with many different types of activity. It is, then, of some interest that nearly half of all councillors say that they *did not* come into contact with council work because of such activities.

Those councillors (52% of all) who said that connection with non-council organisations had brought them into contact with council work were asked to say which organisations were concerned. About one-third of all councillors said that it was membership of political parties or clubs which brought them into contact with council work. 11% of all councillors said that they came into contact with council work through trade unions or membership of other associations connected with their work. After political parties or clubs, religious or welfare organisations and various civic groups were the next most important means of contact with council work. Contact through organisations may be thought of as the more formal method of introduction to council work.

We may contrast those coming into touch with council work in this way with those who said they had *not* come into contact with council work through such organisational relationships. The latter were likely to claim that the contact had come through family connections, or because they were already on a parish council or through other contacts or direct relationships with councillors or others. These methods of contact are more informal and personal.

All the initial contacts with council work may be put into one context in the following way.

Table 2.4 brings out the general importance of political bodies or work organisations (T.U. or other) in the recruitment of local government councillors (45%). Relatively a much smaller part is played by other various special interest groups and public bodies (17%). Despite the fact that the day-to-day work of councils involves the interests and concerns of very many such bodies, they help to recruit, numerically, only slightly more councillors than are brought into contact through family and other private connections (14%), or through relationships with other councillors or councils (13%). Whilst in general only a minority of councillors had family associations with council work it seems that amongst those who came in through the more informal ways (otherwise than through organisations) over a third had family associations with council work

TABLE 2.4
How were councillors first brought into touch with council work?

	%	%	%
Through contact with other organisations	52		
Political bodies			34
T.U. or other work organisations ..			11
Welfare groups		9	17
Religious groups			
Recreation and Social groups			
Civic and community groups or organisations connected with education			
Other public bodies		8	
Not specified or not answered			4
Not through organisations but in some other way	48		
Family connection		9	14
Other private connections		5	
Already on parish council		7	13
Through contact with other councillors ..		6	
'Through work'			2
'Ideals of social service'			6
Other answers or not answered			13
	100 (1,235)		

(The percentages in the right hand column add to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer).

in their present or some other area and, for some groups of councillors, family connections appear to be an important means of recruitment. This is discussed further below.

It is, of course, to be expected that members of political parties would be more likely than others to come into council work through such a connection and 81% of councillors who had made contact through organisations were members of political parties. But 44% of those who had made contact in some other way were also members of political parties. Altogether nearly two-thirds of all councillors said that they were members of political parties.

TABLE 2.5
'Do you belong to a political party?'—
by method of first coming into contact with people connected with council work

Party Member?	Total	Contact made	
		Through non-council organisations	In other ways
	%	%	%
Yes	63	81	44
No	37	19	56
Total (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (639)	100 (591)

(The total of 1,235 includes 5 informants who did not give the method of coming into contact.)

Chapter II

Tables 2.6-2.9 show how the first means of contact differs for various groups of councillors. Political parties and clubs as well as trade unions were much more important for metropolitan borough councillors and county borough councillors and much less important for rural district councillors than for others. 72% of metropolitan borough councillors asserted that political parties and clubs had provided their initial contact with council work.

In contrast a very large proportion of rural district councillors came into touch with council work otherwise than through organisations. For example, nearly a quarter mentioned family connections or other 'private people' and almost as many mentioned other councillors or parish council work.

TABLE 2.6
How were councillors first brought into touch with council work? —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Through contact with other organisations:	52	55	81	85	67	21
Political bodies ..	(34)	(38)	(57)	(72)	(42)	(12)
T.U. or other work organisations ..	(11)	(11)	(22)	(21)	(14)	(3)
Welfare groups, Reli- gious groups, Recrea- tion and Social groups	(9)	(12)	(13)	(7)	(9)	(7)
Civic and Community groups or organisa- tions connected with education, other Public Bodies	(8)	(6)	(9)	(-)	(11)	(2)
Not specified or not answered	(4)	(6)	(2)	(-)	(6)	(5)
Not through organisations but in some other way:	48	45	19	15	33	79
Family connection ..	(9)	(9)	(4)	(4)	(8)	(14)
Other private connec- tions	(5)	(4)	(2)	(4)	(4)	(9)
Already on Parish Council	(7)	(10)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(13)
Through contact with other councillors ..	(6)	(7)	(2)	(-)	(7)	(8)
'Through work' ..	(2)	(2)	(5)	(2)	(3)	(2)
'Ideals of social service'	(6)	(3)	(1)	(-)	(2)	(12)
Other answers or not answered	(13)	(10)	(5)	(5)	(9)	(21)
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Bracketed percentages add to more than the total because some informants gave more than one contact.)

Employers and managers in small or large firms and professional workers were much less likely than manual workers and other non-manual non-professional workers to come in through political parties. A third of all manual worker councillors had come in through trade unions. For manual workers, family connections or private people had played an insignificant role but just under a quarter of the smaller employers and managers had been brought into council work through such contacts and another substantial group of the smaller employers and managers had come in through existing connections with councillors or other council work. In Chapter I it has been shown that manual workers were numerically under-represented on councils. Clearly, if it were not for the activities of political parties and trade unions, they would hardly be represented at all, since the informal channels play much less of a part for them than other councillors. The smaller employers, managers and farmers on the other hand have been shown to be numerically very much over-represented and this obviously results from their numerous private and other contacts with council work.

TABLE 2.7
How were councillors first brought into touch with council work? —
by socio-economic group

	Total		Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates, and professionals		Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates, and farmers		Non-manual and own account non-professionals		Manual and agricultural workers	
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Through contact with other organisations:	52		45		34		68		81	
Political bodies		(34)		(32)		(19)		(50)		(48)
T.U. or other work organisations		(11)		(4)		(8)		(9)		(33)
Welfare groups, Religious groups, Recreation and Social groups		(9)		(14)		(4)		(11)		(7)
Civic and Community groups or organisations connected with education, other Public Bodies		(8)		(5)		(8)		(11)		(8)
Not specified or not answered		(4)		(1)		(3)		(3)		(8)
Not through organisations but in some other way: ..	48		55		66		32		19	
Family connection		(9)		(6)		(15)		(8)		(2)
Other private connections		(5)		(9)		(7)		(2)		(-)
Already on Parish Council		(7)		(9)		(12)		(3)		(2)
Through contact with other councillors		(6)		(4)		(9)		(3)		(2)
'Through work'		(2)		(4)		(2)		(3)		(3)
'Ideals of social service'		(6)		(5)		(7)		(5)		(6)
Other answers or not answered		(13)		(18)		(14)		(8)		(4)
Total	100		100		100		100		100	
(Numbers)		(1,235)		(188)		(463)		(269)		(197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

Women are very much under-represented on councils but proportionately, organisational connections seem to have played the same part in recruiting women as men. Trade unions have been much less important in their recruitment, but religious and welfare organisations were more important than they were for men. The electors' survey shows that women were much less likely than men to be members of any kind of organisation and since half of all councillors are brought into touch with council work through such membership it seems there may not be much of an increase in the numbers of women councillors unless women begin to take a bigger part in all kinds of organisational activities, or unless the organisations to which women belong increase their actual sponsorship of candidates for council work.

TABLE 2.8
How were councillors first brought into touch with council work? —
by Sex

	Total		Male		Female	
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Through contact with other organisations:	52		52		56	
Political bodies		(34)		(34)		(38)
T.U. or other work organisations		(11)		(12)		(2)
Welfare groups, Religious groups, Recreation and Social groups		(9)		(8)		(18)
Civic and Community groups or organisations connected with education, other Public Bodies		(8)		(8)		(5)
Not specified or not answered		(4)		(4)		(6)
Not through organisations but in some other way:	48		48		44	
Family connection		(9)		(8)		(15)
Other private connections		(5)		(6)		(4)
Already on Parish Council		(7)		(8)		(2)
Through contact with other councillors ..		(6)		(5)		(6)
'Through work'		(2)		(2)		(2)
'Ideals of social service'		(6)		(6)		(4)
Other answers or not answered		(13)		(13)		(11)
Total	100		100		100	
(Numbers)		(1,235)		(1,057)		(178)

Younger councillors (under 45) were more likely than older ones (over 65) to have been brought into contact with council work through political parties and trade unions and less so through religious, welfare and other civic groups. It is worth noting that those aged 21-45 are represented on councils at only half their strength in the general population. Once again if it were not through the political parties and trade unions an important section of the population would be even more under-represented numerically than it now is.

TABLE 2.9
How were councillors first brought into touch with council work? —
by Age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Through contact with other organisations:	52		53		53		44	
Political bodies	(34)		(41)		(34)		(29)	
T.U. or other work organisations ..	(11)		(10)		(11)		(7)	
Welfare groups, Religious groups, Recreation and Social groups	(9)		(3)		(11)		(8)	
Civic and Community groups or organisations connected with education, other Public Bodies	(8)		(2)		(10)		(9)	
Not specified or not answered	(4)		(5)		(4)		(3)	
Not through organisations but in some other way:	48		45		45		56	
Family connection	(9)		(9)		(10)		(9)	
Other private connections	(5)		(10)		(3)		(8)	
Already on Parish Council	(7)		(4)		(6)		(11)	
Through contact with other councillors	(6)		(6)		(5)		(8)	
'Through work'	(2)		(2)		(2)		(3)	
'Ideals of social service'	(6)		(5)		(6)		(6)	
Other answers or not answered	(13)		(9)		(13)		(11)	
Total	100		100		100		100	
(Numbers)	(1,235)		(234)		(704)		(280)	

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not give their age.)

The Invitation to Stand

Some further light is thrown on the relationships which brought people into council work by a series of questions on how councillors came to stand for office. A substantial minority (21%) of councillors claim that they took the initiative in the process of becoming a councillor. Rural district councillors are more likely to claim this than others. Just over one-third of all councillors claimed that they were asked to stand by a political party but 70% of all metropolitan borough councillors and 62% of all county borough councillors say that they were asked by a political party. On the other hand only 8% of rural district councillors were asked to stand by a political party. The invitation to stand came from other councillors or ex-councillors for just under a quarter of all councillors but over 40% of all rural district councillors say that they were invited to stand by other councillors or ex-councillors. A further 19% of rural district councillors claim that they were invited to stand by 'private people'.

TABLE 2.10

'When you first considered standing was it your own idea or were you asked by some person or organisation?' — by Council Type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Own idea to stand ..	21	19	11	15	19	28
Asked to stand (by): ..	78	80	87	83	81	71
Political party ..	(35)	(40)	(62)	(70)	(47)	(8)
Councillors/ex-councillors ..	(23)	(19)	(11)	(15)	(15)	(40)
Private people ..	(12)	(15)	(5)	(3)	(8)	(19)
Other non-council organisations ..	(6)	(3)	(2)	(3)	(8)	(4)
Trade union ..	(4)	(5)	(8)	(4)	(4)	(1)
Can't remember ..	(2)	(2)	(2)	(-)	(2)	(2)
Not answered ..	(-)	(2)	(2)	(-)	(-)	(-)
Not answered ..	1	1	2	2	-	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Bracketed percentages in this and subsequent similar tables are more than the total because some informants gave more than one individual or group who asked them to stand.)

If Table 2.6 and Table 2.10 are compared it seems that about the same proportion of people are first brought into contact with council work through political parties as are asked to stand by them. The position is different with the other media through which people are brought into touch. For example, whilst 11% are brought into touch through trade unions and 17% through religious, welfare and other civic groups only 4% and 6% respectively are *invited to stand* by such bodies. Other councillors or ex-councillors (23%) or 'private people' (12%), however, play a bigger part in inviting people to stand than they do in bringing them into touch with the work (6% and 5% respectively).

Similarly (Tables 2.7 and 2.11), the proportions of the four socio-economic groups who are brought into touch by political parties are very similar to the proportions in those groups who are asked to stand by political parties but whereas 33% of manual workers were brought into touch by trade unions and other work organisations only half this number (16%) were asked to stand by such bodies. 19% of the councillors who are employers and managers in the larger businesses were brought into touch with council work by religious, welfare or civic groups but only 2% were asked to stand by such groups. Apart from the political parties (who ask only 35% to stand) the other formal channels for bringing people into touch do *not* function very well as recruiting agencies for council work and because of this very many of those who do become councillors only now do so because of the way the informal and personal contact system of recruitment fills the gap. But it must be repeated that, on some types of council, recruitment through the political bodies is the dominating means and it is the very heavy weight of rural district councils in the total picture which lends such emphasis to recruitment through personal contact.

TABLE 2.11

'When you first considered standing was it your own idea or where you asked by some person or organisation?' — by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Own idea to stand	21	29	19	18	22
Asked to stand (by): ..	78	70	80	81	77
Political Party	(35)	(34)	(22)	(51)	(53)
Councillors/ex-councillors ..	(23)	(23)	(36)	(13)	(4)
Private people	(12)	(14)	(15)	(6)	(5)
Other non-council organisations ..	(6)	(2)	(8)	(9)	(5)
Trade union	(4)	(1)	(1)	(2)	(16)
Can't remember/not answered	(2)	(1)	(2)	(4)	(1)
Not answered	1	1	1	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

Nearly half of all councillors, it will be remembered, were not brought into touch through any kind of organisation (except for possible membership of parish councils). Amongst this very large group only 13% were asked to stand by political parties and 55% by councillors, ex-councillors or private people. The political parties, then, do not often look outside their own ranks when they are searching for council recruits.

TABLE 2.12

'When you first considered standing was it your own idea or were you asked by some person or organisation?' — by whether connection with non-council organisations brought councillors into contact with people connected with council work

	Total	Did non-council organisations bring contact?	
		Yes	No
	%	%	%
Own idea to stand	21	15	27
Asked to stand (by): ..	78	84	72
Political Party	(35)	(57)	(13)
Councillors/ex-councillors ..	(23)	(12)	(36)
Private people	(12)	(5)	(19)
Other non-council organisations ..	(6)	(9)	(3)
Trade union	(4)	(6)	(1)
Can't remember/not answered ..	(2)	(2)	(2)
Not answered	(1)	(1)	(1)
Total	104	107	102
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(639)	(591)

(The total of 1,235 includes 5 informants who did not give the method of coming into contact.)

Councillors with some form of further education were more often recruited by political parties than were others but their position is close to that of councillors with elementary education. Those with only secondary education, however, were more often recruited by other councillors and ex-councillors. (Table 2.13).

TABLE 2.13

'When you first considered standing was it your own idea or were you asked by some person or organisation?' — by education

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Own idea to stand	21	22	18	25
Asked to stand (by): .. .	(78)	(77)	(81)	(74)
Political Party	35	39	29	44
Councillors/ex-councillors ..	23	18	34	14
Private people	12	12	10	16
Other non-council organisations	6	7	7	2
Trade union	4	6	3	—
Can't remember/not interested	2	1	1	3
Not answered	1	1	1	1
Total	104	106	103	105
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(518)	(467)	(216)

(The total of 1,235 includes 34 informants who did not give their education.)

Table 2.14 shows that just over a third of all councillors were under 40 when they were first asked to stand. The metropolitan borough councillors (59% under 40) and the county borough councillors (49% under 40) were more likely to have been involved in a decision to stand before 40 than others. Rural district councillors were more likely than others to have been involved in such a decision when they were over the age of 50 (42%).

Analysis of the method of recruitment by the age of councillors when they were first asked to stand shows that the political parties were responsible for a larger proportion of the younger recruits than of the older ones (Table 2.15). About half of all councillors who were first asked to stand when they were below the age of 40 were recruited by political parties, but only about 20% of those over 50. On the other hand about 39% of those over 50 were recruited by other councillors or ex-councillors, but only 14% of those under 50. This finding emphasises the earlier conclusion that the effect of recruitment by political parties is to *increase* the number of younger councillors.

TABLE 2.14

'How old were you when you were first asked to stand (or put yourself forward)?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Under 30	9	8	13	22	6	11
30-39	26	27	36	37	33	11
40-49	36	34	30	22	40	36
50-59	20	18	14	19	15	29
60-69	7	9	4	—	4	11
70 or over	2	3	1	—	2	2
Not answered	—	1	2	—	—	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

TABLE 2.15

'When you first considered standing was it your own idea or were you asked by some person or organisation?' — by age when first asked to stand

	Total	Age when first asked to stand				
		Under 30	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 or over
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Own idea to stand ..	21	16	23	17	25	29
Asked to stand (by): ..	(78)	(83)	(76)	(82)	(74)	(70)
Political party ..	35	47	50	34	23	18
Councillors/ ex-councillors ..	23	11	15	21	40	35
Private people ..	12	18	8	16	9	9
Other non-council organisations ..	6	5	4	9	2	7
Trade union ..	4	4	4	4	3	3
Can't remember/not answered ..	2	1	2	2	2	4
Not answered ..	1	1	1	1	1	1
Total ..	104	103	107	104	105	106
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(115)	(313)	(445)	(248)	(100)

(The total of 1,235 includes 14 informants who did not give their age when first asked to stand.)

Women were somewhat *less* likely to be asked to stand under 40 (21%) than were men (37%) but rather *more* likely than men to be asked to stand between the ages of 40 and 50 (Table 2.16).

TABLE 2.16

'How old were you when you were first asked to stand?' — by sex

	Total	Male	Female
	%	%	%
Under 30	9	11	2
30-39	26	26	19
40-49	36	34	47
50-59	20	20	22
60 or over	8	8	6
Not answered	1	1	4
Total	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(1,057)	(178)

Most of those (68%) who said that they had been asked to stand said that they knew their sponsors 'very well' but about 9% admitted that they knew them only 'slightly'. Ninety-four per cent of those asked to stand by trade

unions, 71% of those asked by councillors or ex-councillors, and 62% of those asked by political parties knew their sponsors 'very well' (Table 2.17).

TABLE 2.17

*How well did you know those who asked you to stand? — by person or organisation who asked councillor to stand

	Total	Person or organisation asking councillor to stand				
		Political party	Councillors /ex-councillors	Private people	Other non-council organisations	Trade union
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Very well ..	68	62	71	82	68	94
Fairly well ..	22	29	16	14	22	2
Slightly ..	9	8	12	4	10	4
Not answered ..	1	1	1	—	—	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(976)	(440)	(292)	(148)	(72)	(46)

(Column totals add to more than 976 because some informants named more than one person or organisation.)

When councillors were asked to say why they thought they had been asked to stand, a very wide range of answers was given. These are displayed in Table 2.18. The largest group of answers taking all councillors, mentioned one or other feature of the councillor's personality or abilities. It includes such responses as: 'they could trust me' or 'they thought I had the right temperament'. Eighteen per cent of reasons given included such answers as 'well known in area' or 'active in non-council organisations'. One-third of metropolitan borough councillors said that they had been asked because they had helped with or been active in a political party or trade union. A higher proportion of both metropolitan and county borough councillors gave this reason than any other. Rural district councillors, on the other hand, were much less likely to give this reason for being invited to stand than others.

About 14% of the reasons given comprise such answers as 'shortage of candidates' or 'it was known that I had the time'. These reasons were also more likely to be given by rural district councillors and much less likely to be given by county borough councillors than others. Four of the 46 metropolitan borough councillors who were asked this question said that they had been asked to stand because 'I was young'.

TABLE 2.18
 'Why do you think you were asked to stand?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Personality characteristics	14	15	11	7	19	8
Special abilities	10	11	7	15	9	10
Well known in area ..	9	8	12	7	6	12
Active in non-council organisations	9	9	7	9	6	10
Shortage of candidates ..	9	8	5	7	9	12
'It was known I had the time'	5	7	3	7	3	7
Had helped/been active in Party/Trade Union ..	12	10	23	34	15	4
Because of interest ..	12	10	12	11	14	9
'I was young'	2	2	2	9	3	1
To oppose specific person	2	2	3	—	1	3
Other answers	9	9	13	7	10	6
Not answered	—	2	1	—	—	—
Does not apply (not asked to stand)	21	19	11	15	19	28
Total	114	112	110	128	114	110
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

The Decision to Stand

How much consideration has gone into the decision to stand? Table 2.19 shows that a fairly large proportion of councillors claimed that before being asked to stand they had never considered it. Twenty-three per cent of all those who had been asked to stand, or about 18% of all councillors claimed that they 'had thought much' about getting on to the council before they were asked to stand. Thirty-six per cent of metropolitan borough councillors said this and only 15% of rural district councillors.

TABLE 2.19
 'How much had you thought about getting on the council
 before being asked to stand?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Had thought much	23	29	29	36	25	15
Had thought a little	34	27	38	20	34	37
Never considered it	42	42	30	39	41	47
Not answered ..	1	2	3	5	—	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers asked to stand) ..	(976)	(124)	(119)	(39)	(390)	(304)

Table 2.20 shows, however, that no matter how much previous consideration had been given, once they were asked or had made up their minds to put themselves forward as candidates they were, on the whole, likely to accept or be accepted very quickly. Just under a quarter of county borough councillors, however, said that they waited more than a year before accepting the invitation. Only very few rural district councillors said that they waited as long as this and more of them than any other type of councillor said that they had accepted the invitation 'almost at once'.

TABLE 2.20
'When did you accept (or were accepted)?' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Almost at once ..	71	70	59	70	65	81
Within a year ..	13	15	16	17	14	11
After a year ..	14	13	22	13	19	6
Not answered ..	2	2	3	—	2	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Table 2.21 shows what the councillors *now* think was the *main* thing which influenced their decision to stand. The largest group of reasons given expressed a feeling that some specific situation should be dealt with or that some specific case needed pleading. Twenty-one per cent of all councillors gave these reasons for the decision and a further 6% said that they wanted to represent the interest of particular groups of the population who they thought were under-represented. Nineteen per cent of all councillors claimed that their decision was made because of some ideals of social service. If we add these three groups of reasons we have nearly one-half of all councillors who in one phrase or another expressed the idea of public service as their main motivation in entering council work.

In contrast we may set the group of reasons which simply expressed the conviction of councillors at the time they made their decision that they had a personal contribution to make. More than a third of all councillors gave such reasons as: 'I felt I could do a useful job'; 'My friends believed I could do it'; 'I had a personal interest in it'; or 'I had the specific qualifications needed'. It is, however, difficult to be sure about the mixture of personal and broader social motives which might be at work in such a decision without further more detailed analysis.

Amongst rural district councillors as many as 10% said that they were the 'only suitable candidates available'.

TABLE 2.21

'What was the main thing which influenced your decision to stand?' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Remedy specific situation/ plead specific cause ..	21	21	19	31	18	25
Certain groups under- represented	6	5	5	2	9	3
Ideals of social service ..	19	19	22	18	21	14
Personal interest (desire for action)	13	19	16	9	11	14
Character qualification/felt could do useful job ..	11	6	7	13	13	10
Specific qualifications ..	8	9	7	4	6	11
Party/friends believed I could do it	5	7	11	—	6	2
Only suitable candidate available	6	3	1	2	5	10
To further interests of political party	5	2	7	15	6	3
Family approval/family tradition	2	3	2	4	2	2
Other answers	2	3	1	2	1	2
Don't know/not answered	2	3	2	—	2	4
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

How much did councillors know about council work when they first stood?

Whatever the motives which lie behind the decision to become a councillor, many councillors now feel that when they first began their council life they were not altogether well informed about council work. Table 2.22 shows that nearly half of all councillors said that they really knew 'not much' about the work of a councillor when they first stood for the council. Only amongst the county borough councillors did fewer than 47% think that they knew 'not much' about council work. Less than a quarter of all councillors now feel that they knew 'quite a lot' about council work when they first stood and not more than a third of any type of councillor thought this.

TABLE 2.22

'How much did you know about the work of a councillor when you first stood?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Not much known	48	47	37	54	48	50
Something known	27	19	28	22	27	31
Quite a lot known	23	32	34	22	23	17
Not answered ..	2	2	1	2	2	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

It is of some interest that the position on this issue does not vary much with education. Forty per cent of those with some form of further education and 46% of those with only elementary education said that they knew 'not much' when they first stood.

TABLE 2.23

'How much did you know about the work of a councillor when you first stood?' — by education

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Not much known ..	48	46	52	40
Something known ..	27	28	24	32
Quite a lot known ..	23	25	21	26
Not answered	2	1	3	2
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(518)	(467)	(216)

(The total of 1,235 includes 34 informants who did not give their education.)

All councillors were asked to say what they now think was the main thing they had not known about council work when they first stood for the council. The answers are presented in Table 2.24. About 10% of all councillors now say that when they stood they 'understood everything' about council work. Four per cent say, on the other hand, that they 'understood nothing'. A third or more of all kinds of councillors said that their main initial ignorance concerned the procedures of the council and, in particular, the workings of committees. The second largest group of councillors now feel that they had been somewhat ignorant about the 'financial' side of council work. Four per cent of all councillors now say that they had not realised the amount of their own time which would be involved in council work and only 2% say now that they did not realise the 'importance of politics' in local government. These are the

views of people who were still councillors and who presumably had not been greatly affected by the subsequent discovery of these difficulties of time and politics.

TABLE 2.24

* What was the main thing you did not know when you first stood? — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Procedure/working of committees	36	32	36	37	36	36
Financial side	15	10	12	9	18	16
Frustrations/delays/amount of time before decisions	5	4	11	4	4	3
Relationship between central government/ county and council ..	4	5	8	2	6	2
Amount of time it would take	4	6	7	4	4	2
Small amount of power wielded by councils ..	4	1	3	11	5	4
Housing side	4	—	1	4	1	9
Other specific subjects dealt with by council ..	3	6	1	—	3	2
Importance of politics in local government ..	2	1	5	7	1	1
Understood everything ..	10	12	4	9	10	9
Understood nothing ..	4	7	5	9	5	3
Other answers	7	15	6	4	5	9
Not answered	2	1	1	—	2	4
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

In view of the substantial proportions of councillors who are willing to admit that their knowledge of council work fell short when they first stood, it is of interest to note to what extent councillors had made efforts to improve their knowledge of matters dealt with by councils since taking up their positions. All councillors were asked 'Since becoming a councillor, *apart* from the experience you get during the course of your council work, have you been able to take any steps to acquire special knowledge that might be useful in doing it?' The answers are displayed in Table 2.25 which shows that a majority of councillors say that they had not taken any such steps. County borough councillors were more likely, and rural district councillors less likely, than others to claim that they had taken steps to acquire knowledge which might be useful for council work.

Once again there was little difference in the position of those with further or elementary education. Those with secondary education, however, were more likely than others to say that they had not taken any steps to acquire such knowledge.

TABLE 2.25

* Since becoming a councillor, apart from the experience you get doing council work, have you been able to take any steps to acquire special knowledge that might be useful? — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	(42)	(41)	(53)	(41)	(47)	(33)
Read books	21	19	16	20	24	20
Taken courses	14	17	24	13	18	5
Attended conferences	12	10	16	13	12	11
Studied privately	4	4	6	4	4	3
Other answers	1	—	1	—	2	—
Not answered	1	2	1	—	—	—
No	58	57	46	59	53	67
Not answered	—	2	1	—	—	—
Total	110	111	111	109	113	106
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

Councillors' Opinions on Recruitment

The first part of this chapter presented the information collected about the ways in which councillors had been recruited to council work. Their own method of recruitment, together with their experience as councillors, will have shaped their own views on the characteristics or qualities necessary for council work. It was therefore thought useful to ask councillors some questions about their views on this theme. After they had been asked questions about their own method of entry to council work, early experience as a councillor, and some aspects of their reactions to their own activities on the council, all councillors were asked: 'As a result of your actual experience, which personal characteristics do you think are necessary to make a good councillor?'

Table 2.26 presents *all* the answers which councillors gave to this question. On average five different aspects of personality were mentioned by every two councillors, or two and a half items per head.

TABLE 2.26

'Which personal characteristics are necessary to make a good councillor?' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Sociability: Broadminded, patient, impartial, sense of hum- our, pleasant person- ality, good mixer, good speaker.	89	70	86	87	89	98
Integrity and leadership: Integrity, sincerity, strongminded, able to lead, risks being un- popular.	64	57	72	61	76	52
Intellectual qualities: .. Intelligent, common- sense, level-headed, fore- sight and vision.	37	36	37	41	37	38
Education or qualifications: Good education, specialised knowledge and qualifications, organising ability.	22	23	19	17	17	28
Community consciousness: Willingness to help others.	21	23	28	26	19	18
Ability to work hard ..	15	21	14	20	16	10
Other answers	5	8	8	4	4	4
Not answered	1	2	—	—	1	1
Total	254	240	264	256	259	249
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

Table 2.27 picks out the characteristics which councillors said were the *most important*. Characteristics which can be broadly grouped under the headings 'Sociability' or 'Integrity and Leadership' provide a majority of all the answers given. Sixty-two per cent of all councillors thus chose, as the *main* aspect of personality necessary for a good councillor, qualities which may be said to relate to character rather than intellect or training. Twenty-six per cent of councillors chose as the *main* personality characteristic necessary for a good councillor, 'Intellectual qualities' or the results of 'education and training'. These findings must be contrasted with the frequently voiced assumption that it is management or professional training and experience that is most needed for effective council work. Only 7% of councillors in fact chose education or training as the *main* necessary characteristic of a councillor, and fewer than a

quarter of all councillors mentioned these characteristics at all in their assessment of necessary personal characteristics. Similar rather small weighting is given to what we have called 'community consciousness' and even less to such characteristics as 'the ability to work hard'.

'Sociability' aspects were less likely to be mentioned by county councillors than others but there are few marked differences between different types of councillors on other items. For example, there were no very large differences in the aspects of personality mentioned by councillors of different ages except that councillors aged 45-64 were somewhat more likely to mention 'sociability' or 'integrity and leadership' than were those over 65 and women were somewhat more likely than men to mention 'community consciousness'.

TABLE 2.27

'Which personal characteristics are necessary to make a good councillor?'
(Most important answer only) — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Sociability:	36	25	34	35	36	39
Broadminded, patient, impartial, sense of hum- our, pleasant person- ality, good mixer, good speaker.						
Integrity and leadership:	26	26	30	22	30	21
Integrity, sincerity, strongminded, able to lead, risks being un- popular.						
Intellectual qualities: ..	19	16	13	26	20	19
Intelligent, common- sense, level-headed, fore- sight and vision.						
Education or qualifications:	7	11	6	4	4	9
Good education, special- ised knowledge and qualifications, organising ability.						
Community consciousness:	6	10	8	4	5	7
Willingness to help others.						
Ability to work hard ..	3	7	4	7	3	2
Other answers	2	3	3	2	2	2
Not answered	1	2	2	—	—	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

It might be thought that the rather different kinds of people brought in through the different channels of recruitment might have different views on the characteristics thought necessary. Those coming into touch through other organisations were somewhat more likely to mention 'integrity and leadership' (72%) than were those coming in through the more informal channels or personal contacts (57%). Apart from this, however, those brought into contact with council work through their work with other organisations mentioned the different aspects of personality in very much the same proportions as those brought into touch through more personal or informal channels. It seems that, however the different channels of recruitment may affect the kind of people brought in, once they become councillors they form very much the same general view of the necessary characteristics for council work.

How serious are the obstacles to recruitment which now exist? Tables 2.28 and 2.29 show the results of asking all councillors the question 'Do you personally know any people who, in recent years, could have made good councillors but who would not stand?' and why they thought such people would not stand. Very many councillors claim to know people who have refused to stand. Rural district and metropolitan borough councillors were less likely than others to say that they knew of people who had refused to stand. 'Lack of time' is the main reason advanced for unwillingness to stand, closely followed by 'financial/business reasons'. 'Domestic/family reasons' are, perhaps, very close to the first two reasons given. These three reasons are given by nearly two-thirds of all councillors. Next to them answers commenting on the difficulties raised by the 'party political structure' do not hulk large.

It is interesting to compare the reasons advanced by councillors for some others giving up with their explanations of why possible candidates would not stand. This latter question is dealt with more fully later on, but it appears from such a comparison that councillors think that lack of time is rather more likely to stop people becoming councillors than to force councillors to give up the work once they have got into it.

TABLE 2.28

'Do you know any people who in recent years could have made good councillors but would not stand?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	74	71	89	63	86	57
No	25	27	10	37	13	42
Not answered	1	2	1	—	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

TABLE 2.29

* Main reasons why people who would have made good councillors did not stand * —

by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	Nos.	%	%
Lack of time	32	24	26	(11)	32	38
Financial/business reasons	26	40	38	(4)	19	26
Domestic/family reasons	7	5	10	(4)	8	5
Party political structure of council	8	3	8	(5)	14	—
Low status of council ..	4	4	5	(2)	4	3
Fear/dislike of elections/ consciousness of inadequacy	4	5	4	—	7	2
Lack of interest/lazy/ selfish	8	11	1	(2)	4	15
Other answers	9	5	7	(1)	11	8
Not answered	2	3	1	—	1	3
Total	100	100	100		100	100
(Numbers of those know- ing people who would have made good councillors) ..	(913)	(108)	(119)	(29)	(417)	(240)

County and county borough councillors are very much more likely than others to believe that people will not stand for council because of fears of the effects on their financial or business situations. The rural district councillors are more likely than others to think that suitable people will not stand because of lack of time, and the argument that suitable people are put off by party politics is advanced more frequently by municipal borough and urban district councillors than others.

Do councillors think that, on balance, such obstacles to recruitment affect the kind of candidates who do agree to stand? Table 2.30 shows that two-thirds of councillors think there is a great deal of difficulty in getting the 'right kind of candidate' to stand. The metropolitan borough councillors are much less likely to say this than others. Councillors who are manual workers are rather less likely than those who are non-manual and non-professional workers to believe that there is 'a great deal of difficulty' in finding suitable candidates. Younger councillors (under 45 or 45-64) are more likely (72% or 68%) than those over 65 (56%) to believe that recruitment of suitable candidates is difficult.

TABLE 2.30

'Is there difficulty in getting the right kind of candidate to stand?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Great deal of difficulty ..	66	62	71	44	77	57
Not much difficulty ..	32	36	27	50	22	40
Don't know	1	—	—	4	—	2
Not answered	1	2	2	2	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

TABLE 2.31

'Is there difficulty in getting the right kind of candidate to stand?' — by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Great deal of difficulty	66	72	63	56
Not much difficulty ..	32	28	30	41
Don't know	1	—	1	—
Not answered	1	—	1	3
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(234)	(704)	(280)

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not give their age.)

Councillors with some form of further education were also more likely than others to say that they felt there was 'a great deal of difficulty' in finding suitable candidates but those with elementary or secondary education were twice as likely to say that there was 'not much difficulty'.

TABLE 2.32

'Is there difficulty in getting the right kind of candidate to stand?' — by education

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Great deal of difficulty	66	61	66	84
Not much difficulty ..	32	37	31	15
Don't know	1	—	2	—
Not answered	1	2	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(518)	(467)	(216)

(The total of 1,235 includes 34 informants who did not give their education.)

Councillors' views on the personal characteristics which are necessary to make a good councillor are not related to their opinions on the degree of difficulty experienced in finding suitable candidates. This seems further confirmation of the opinion already expressed that, once people have become councillors, they begin to share a rather general view of what kind of people council work needs.

In view of the relatively low weight put by councillors on the place of education, specialised knowledge and qualifications, or organising ability, amongst the personality characteristics thought necessary for a good councillor, it is of interest to consider what councillors think about the use of training courses for councillors. Table 2.33 shows that, whilst the great majority of councillors think that such training courses are useful, most of them think that the courses should not be compulsory.

TABLE 2.33
'Are training courses for councillors necessary?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Training courses:						
Should be compulsory	19	18	25	26	26	10
Should be voluntary ..	63	56	62	63	59	70
Are not needed ..	16	20	10	11	14	20
Don't know ..	1	5	2	—	1	—
Not answered ..	1	1	1	—	—	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Older councillors (over 65) were more likely than others to think that training courses are not needed (Table 2.34). Perhaps this reflects not so much a judgement on what the job requires as personal unwillingness on the part of older councillors to be involved.

TABLE 2.34
'Are training courses for councillors necessary?' — by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Training courses:				
Should be compulsory	19	21	22	13
Should be voluntary ..	63	64	64	58
Are not needed ..	16	13	13	27
Don't know ..	1	1	1	1
Not answered ..	1	1	—	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(234)	(704)	(280)

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not give their age.)

We analysed this question in relation to the answers given to the questions asking if councillors had taken any steps to acquire special knowledge. Those who did *not* think training courses were necessary were much less likely (29%) than others to have done anything to acquire special knowledge thought to be useful for their council duties (Table 2.35).

TABLE 2.35
'Have steps been taken to acquire special knowledge since becoming a councillor?' — by attitude towards training courses for councillors

	Total	Training courses		
		Should be compulsory	Should be voluntary	Are not needed
	%	%	%	%
Steps taken to acquire knowledge:				
Yes	42	54	42	29
No	58	46	58	71
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(239)	(781)	(198)

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not answer the question on training courses.)

What are the results on the council composition of the various pulls and pressures of people to stand or resign from councils? Detailed information on the characteristics of existing councillors has already been presented. This shows to what extent councillors are like or unlike the general population. It is of interest to contrast with these facts the views of councillors on the same issue. All councillors were asked: 'Previous studies have shown that in some areas some sections of the population are not well represented—would you say that the members of your council are a good cross-section of the people in this area or not?'

Table 2.36 shows that the majority of councillors did indeed believe that the position on their own councils gave a good cross-section of people in the area. Just under a quarter, however, think that in some respects this is not the case.

TABLE 2.36
'Are members of your council a good cross-section of people in your area?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Yes, good cross-section ..	76	71	75	76	74	82
No, some not represented	23	28	24	20	25	18
Don't know	—	—	1	2	—	—
Not answered	1	1	—	2	1	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Those councillors who thought that their own councils were not a good cross-section were then asked: 'Which groups do you feel are not well represented?' No particular groups were mentioned and the unprompted answers to the question are given in the first, left hand, column of Table 2.37. All councillors were then asked about particular named groups: 'Would you say that any of the following groups are not sufficiently represented?' These results are presented in the second column from the left of Table 2.37. It will be seen that, when no groups were mentioned, relatively small proportions of councillors themselves thought of deficiencies in the representation of any particular group. Eight per cent spontaneously suggested that the 'working-class' was not well represented. Six per cent felt that professional or managerial people were not well represented. Only four per cent thought that younger people under 40 were not well represented and only 2% thought that women were under-represented. When these groups were named, however, much larger proportions of councillors were willing to say that they thought they were not well represented. We can, for example, contrast the 4% who spontaneously mentioned under-representation of younger people under 40 with more than half of all councillors who thought that this group was under-represented when they were reminded of its existence. Similarly, only 2% of councillors mentioned under-representation of women spontaneously but 35% were willing to say that women were under-represented when they were mentioned. The conclusion may be drawn from these contradictions that, whilst many councillors are willing to acknowledge these deficiencies in representation, they do not regard them as matters of very great urgency. It is interesting to note that it is the county and rural district councillors who were more likely to believe that there is a deficiency of younger people under 40. These councillors are, of course, on average older than others and they seem conscious of the fact. Rural district councillors are more conscious than others of a shortage of women in their ranks.

TABLE 2.37
'Which groups do you feel are not sufficiently represented?' —
by council type

	Un-prompted	Prompted					
	All councils	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Professional/managerial people	6	29	25	29	15	35	25
Working class people	8	22	26	5	17	19	30
Younger people under 40	4	51	70	37	39	44	57
Women	2	35	24	34	26	33	42
Specific political groups	2	25	20	22	50	34	16
Business people/traders	5	25	20	22	24	32	19

A substantial majority (71%–82%) of councillors in different types of areas were willing to say that members of their own council were 'a good cross-section of people' in their area and this was true as well of the main socio-economic groups (67%–86%). Indeed the group which is, in fact, most severely under-represented numerically, the manual worker councillors, were most likely of any group to think that their own councils were a good cross-section. It was the employers and managers in larger businesses and professionals, as well as the non-manual workers, who were more likely to believe that their own councils *did not* provide a good cross-section. The employers and managers are over-represented on councils.

TABLE 2.38

'Are members of your council a good cross-section of people in your area?' —
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates and professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 sub- ordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agri- cultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Yes, good cross-section	76	70	78	67	86
No, some not represented	23	29	22	32	13
Don't know	—	1	—	—	—
Not answered	1	—	—	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

All councillors were asked in the prompted version of the question, 'Would you say that working class people are not sufficiently represented?' Manual workers were *less* likely (13%) to believe that manual workers were not sufficiently represented than, for example, the employers and managers in smaller businesses (28%). Perhaps the situation is that, since manual workers who became councillors are a very small section of the working class population and have been recruited very largely through organisations which formally claim to represent working class people, they do indeed see themselves as representatives of very broad groups of the population. It is also the case that manual workers were more likely to be members of the majority group on councils on which they actually sat than were others, and this might very well induce them to believe that their councils were 'a good cross-section'. On the other hand one other group which is under-represented numerically, those under 45 years of age, was more likely (33%) than the other councillors (19%) to believe that their own councils were not a good cross-section of the people of their area.

TABLE 2.39
 'Do you think that working class people are not sufficiently represented?' —
 by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates and professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 sub- ordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agri- cultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Not sufficiently represented	22	20	28	19	13
Sufficiently represented	75	76	71	78	82
Don't know	1	2	—	3	—
Not answered	2	2	1	—	5
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

SUMMARY OF CHAPTER II

1. Only a minority of councillors have *family* connections with council work. These connections are stronger for rural district councillors. But a majority of councillors had *friends* associated with council work before they became councillors. The attachment index derived from characteristics of councillors (Table 1.31) measures the extent to which councillors had living or working connections with their areas. There does not seem to be any close relationship between the attachment index and whether or not councillors had friends associated with council work.

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%
Attachment index	340 (2)	343 (1)	191 (5)	278 (4)	300 (3)
Friends associated with council work in area	52 (4)	66 (1)	57 (3)	61 (2)	46 (5)

2. Generally speaking it seems that, whatever effect personal attachments measured by this index may have on the councillor's interests and activities, they do not necessarily bring the councillor closer to council work through friends. However, county borough councillors have both very strong attachments to their areas *and* are more likely to have had friends involved in council activities before they were appointed to the council.

3. Direct measures of some factors more closely associated with entry into council work are shown below and they may be combined to form an index of degree of political involvement.

Index of degree of political involvement — by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%
Brought into touch with council through political parties ..	38	57	72	42	12
Asked to stand by political parties	40	62	70	47	8
Asked to stand when under 40	35	49	59	39	22
Had thought 'much' about getting on council before asked to stand	29	29	36	25	15
Index of degree of political involvement	142 (4)	197 (2)	237 (1)	153 (3)	57 (5)

About a third of all councillors were brought into council work by political parties, but their influence was much greater in the metropolitan boroughs and county boroughs, and much less in rural districts. It has also been shown that manual and non-manual workers were brought into council work by political parties.

The following tables show how age and socio-economic status relate to these factors connected with the method of entry into council work. Younger councillors were much more likely to have been politically involved and so were manual and non-manual workers. The latter were also more likely to have given longer thought to possible participation in council work before coming on to the council.

Index of degree of political involvement — by age

	Age					
	Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	%		%		%	
Brought into touch with council through political parties	41	(1)	34	(2)	29	(3)
Asked to stand by political parties	48	(1)	34	(2)	31	(3)
Asked to stand when under 40	80	(1)	37	(2)	17	(3)
Had thought 'much' about getting on council before asked to stand	26	(1)	22	(2=)	22	(2=)
Index of degree of political involvement	195	(1)	127	(2)	99	(3)

Index of degree of political involvement — by socio-economic group

	Employers & managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates and professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 sub- ordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agri- cultural workers
	%	%	%	%
Brought into touch with council through political parties	32 (3)	19 (4)	50 (1)	48 (2)
Asked to stand by political parties ..	34 (3)	22 (4)	51 (2)	53 (1)
Asked to stand when under 40	38 (3)	30 (4)	40 (1)	39 (2)
Had thought 'much' about getting on council before asked to stand ..	13 (3=)	13 (3=)	27 (1)	25 (2)
Index of degree of political involvement	117 (3)	84 (4)	168 (1)	165 (2)

4. Just under one-half of all councillors were brought into touch with council work in more informal ways, and about one-third were asked to stand by private people or councillors on a personal basis rather than by organisations. Another 21% of councillors said that standing for council was their own idea. Recruit-

ment by other councillors acting personally, or by private people or councillors deciding for themselves, accounted for 56% of all councillors standing and 87% of all rural district councillors. It accounted for only 33% in the former metropolitan boroughs and 27% in the county boroughs.

5. Over two-thirds of all councillors said they knew those who invited them to stand very well. 94% of those invited by trade unions said this, 71% of those invited by other councillors on a personal basis and 62% of those invited by political parties.

6. When asked to say what was the main thing which influenced their decision to stand, just over one-half of all councillors expressed in one way or another the idea of public service as their main motive. More than a third had been motivated by a desire to make a personal contribution: 'I felt I could do a useful job' or 'I had the qualifications needed'. But whatever their reasons for standing nearly half of all councillors said that when they first stood they knew 'not much' about the work of a councillor. Fewer than a quarter said they knew 'quite a lot' at that time.

7. For councillors the most important characteristics needed to make a good councillor relate to character rather than training or intellect. 62% chose personality features which could be grouped under the broad headings of Sociability ('broadminded', 'good mixer', 'patient') or Integrity and Leadership ('strong-minded', 'risks being unpopular', 'able to lead'). Only 7% chose Education or Qualifications as the *main* characteristics needed and 19% Intellectual Qualities ('intelligent', 'foresight and vision').

8. A group of questions asked about councillors' views on the recruitment situation:

Negative views on recruitment — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Believe some sections of the people are not rep- resented	23	28 (1)	24 (3)	20 (4)	25 (2)	18 (5)
Believe there is great diffi- culty in getting right kind of candidate to stand	66	62 (3)	71 (2)	44 (5)	77 (1)	57 (4)
Know people who could have made good coun- cillors but would not stand	74	71 (3)	89 (1)	63 (4)	86 (2)	57 (5)
Index	163	161 (3)	184 (2)	127 (5)	188 (1)	132 (4)

The municipal boroughs and urban districts and the county boroughs were most pessimistic and the former metropolitan boroughs most optimistic. These views do not appear to be directly associated with the factors which are shown above to relate to the recruitment process. Younger councillors and those with some form of further education were somewhat more pessimistic about recruitment prospects than other councillors.

Despite their views on the difficulties of recruitment, over three-quarters of all councillors feel that their present councils are a good cross-section of the people in their area.

CHAPTER III

The Councillor's Working Experience

Once appointed, the councillor ceases to be a private person and becomes part of a continuing process with its own institutions, procedures, and patterns of behaviour. What does this mean for those involved? In this chapter we try to describe some aspects of this process and, particularly, its central feature, namely the committee system in local government. The first part of the chapter presents factual information about the time councillors spend on their public work and their committee activities. In the second part we examine some of the opinions expressed by councillors on these activities.

PART 1: HOW COUNCILLORS SPEND THEIR PUBLIC TIME

In any consideration of the activities of local authority councillors it would be important to pay considerable attention to the time which councillors spend on their public activities. The way this time is distributed reflects the main burdens of public life and must affect the councillor's attitude to his public activities. And since it has frequently been alleged that many will not take up local government work because of the time required, it was thought to be of some importance to get the best measure possible of the time councillors spend on their public duties and the way in which this time was distributed.

The method used

Ideally we should have liked councillors to keep a diary for us over an adequate period of time and to record in detail all the public activities they carried out and how much time they spent on them. It would, however, have been unrealistic to hope that more than a small proportion of councillors would have agreed to do this, and detailed information from an unrepresentative group of councillors might have been more misleading than helpful. It was necessary to ensure that the information obtained about the way councillors spend their time was based on a representative sample of councillors, and this meant that a method had to be devised for collecting this kind of information which most of the councillors we approached could accept. We had already decided, for other reasons, to limit the number of councillors with whom we carried out detailed interviews, and, in any event, it would not have been satisfactory to ask councillors, in the course of an interview, detailed questions about their many council activities going back over a long period of time. It was clear then that some way had to be found for collecting information about the time spent on public activities in the course of the postal enquiry. Pilot studies showed that with the right kind of questions a satisfactory response could be obtained from most of those co-operating in the postal enquiry. The detailed schedules which were used are reproduced in an appendix. The main lines of the method used can be described simply as follows.

Councillors' public time can be divided into two main parts. The first part is the time spent on committees or in connection with committee work, and the second part is the time spent on other council activities, such as dealing with electors' problems, taking part in the work of other organisations, on some of which they represent the council, and taking part in other public activities. In order to collect reliable information about the time spent on committees or on work directly related to committee activity we could have asked councillors to recollect for us the total time they had spent on these activities over a given period of time. But the time spent in different committees varies and also the number of meetings of committees varies and not all councillors attend all the meetings of all the committees of which they are members. Such recollections would therefore have been somewhat uncertain. We thought it best to ask councillors first of all to tell us of which committees and sub-committees they were members and to say how much time, on average, they spent at the meetings of each of these different committees. We also asked them to say, for each committee, how much time they spent on preparations for an average meeting, such as reading papers, meetings of party groups, the time spent on all travelling and so on. With this information we could, at Social Survey headquarters, estimate how much time on average was spent on all aspects of the work of each committee meeting, for all the individual committees on which councillors sat.

It was then necessary to multiply the time spent on each committee meeting by the number of meetings held over a period of time long enough to represent the varying intensity of committee work. Local government elections had taken place in the spring of 1964. Many councillors would only have begun their public duties after these elections. If material about council work was to be available for the Maud Committee in good time, the postal enquiry had to be carried out not much later than the early part of the winter of 1964. We therefore asked councillors to tell us for each committee how many meetings they had attended 'in the last six months'. The information presented in this chapter thus relates to the last half of 1964. This was the longest run of time we could manage. It included the holiday period when most councils go into recess and it seemed to us that the six months covered would represent, on average, about five months' normal working time. We then multiplied the total time spent on each meeting of each committee by the number of meetings of the committee they had attended in the last six months. This gave the total time spent in connection with each individual committee. Similar totals were obtained for each committee of which the councillor was a member and also for meetings of the whole council. We then added up all these separate totals to produce one grand total of all the time spent on council meetings and committee work. If this total could be agreed to cover about five months' normal working time, then we could calculate simply an average monthly time expenditure.

This procedure gave estimates based on reasonably reliable information about the time spent on meetings. The method used directed councillors' attention both to the different committees and to the main features of committee work, so that the information they have given us about the time spent on the different aspects of each individual committee has involved fairly careful consideration

before councillors completed the forms. The information given may not be perfect, and some councillors may have given more thought to completing the form than others, but since the great majority of councillors gave us most of the detailed information for which we asked, any deficiencies there might be in their recollection of the time spent on the work on individual committees are far outbalanced by the representative nature of the information we have collected.

Overall, 95% of respondents completed the section of the postal survey giving details of their committee work. The proportion varied for the different groups. Ninety per cent of the responding metropolitan borough councillors gave this information but 98% of county borough councillors did. Where some information about committee work was given but other parts were left blank, we have assumed in our tabulations that the blanks indicate no time spent under the particular heading concerned.

For the second main part of the councillors' public activities we invited councillors to generalise, but over a much shorter period of time. They were asked to say how much time they spent in an average month on dealing with electors' problems and their other public activities, apart from time spent on meetings.

The great majority of councillors approached co-operated in the postal survey, as has been shown in the description of the sampling method used and the response (88.4%). Nearly 95% of those responding to the postal enquiry schedule answered questions about their expenditure of time in sufficient detail for us to produce usable estimates. The information presented in this section, therefore, is based on a response from about 84% of a completely representative sample of all local government councillors. Some portions of the questions about time expenditure, however, were less well answered.

An overall summary of Councillors' time expenditure

We can summarise all the information given us by councillors about the time they spend on all their public activities so as to provide conveniently an overall picture of how the councillor spends his public time.

Distribution of councillors' time

	Committees		Other duties			Total
	Attendance at council and committee meetings	Preparation, party groups, travelling and other time connected with these meetings	Electors and their problems	Other organisations	Other ways	
Hours per month	11.4	17.8	7.5	11.8	3.7	52.2
Proportion of total time spent ..	22%	34%	14%	23%	7%	100%

On average the local government councillor during the last half of 1964 spent something like 52 hours per month on public activities. Of this total about 56%, or just over half, was spent on council meetings or committee work and on activities preparing for, or connected with such meetings. The time actually spent *in council or committee* amounts to 22%, or just over one-fifth of all the time councillors spend on their public activities. Much more time is spent in preparing for, travelling to, or on ancillary work connected with council or committees than actually in the meeting. It seems then that councillors spend in connection with committee work between six or seven hours a week, on average. The average time spent on committee work, however, does vary greatly between types of authority and between types of councillor.

Differences in the time spent by Councillors on their public activities

Table 3.1 shows how the public time of different kinds of councillors is distributed. In Table 3.2 we have shown the same information in the form of the proportions of time spent under the same headings.

We may first consider how the total time spent by councillors on public committees varies from one kind of council to another. It will be seen that, whereas there is not very much variation in total time spent by councillors of different ages or between men and women, there is a very big difference between the total time spent by county councillors or county borough councillors and the time spent by councillors in other types of authority.

Councillors in authorities which have the largest range of responsibilities, such as counties and county boroughs, are clearly spending much more time in total on their public activities than other authorities. Metropolitan borough councillors spent less time in total than councillors in any other type of urban area or in the counties and, no doubt, this was because of the distribution of functions between the former LCC and the metropolitan boroughs, which meant that some major responsibilities, for example, in education and the social services, were carried by the LCC. It follows from these differences in the time spent on different kinds of council that, if change in local government organisation were to lead to more 'all purpose' authorities, then *more* time would be needed from councillors on average, other things remaining the same.

Aldermen are spending very much more time on their public work than other kinds of councillor. In considering the relatively low total number of hours spent by councillors who at the last elections were returned unopposed, it is necessary to remember that a very large proportion of these sat on rural district councils where the range of responsibility is much less than it is in other types of authority.

Age does not affect the total time spent on public activities as much as other factors, but the younger members put somewhat less time into their public work than do the older councillors. The differences seem to relate to all the activities which make up the total. Women spend a little more time in total than men. Those with only elementary education are spending considerably more time on their public work than those with higher forms of education.

We have condensed the large number of socio-economic groups under four main headings. In the first group we have put those who might be thought to

The councillor's working experience

TABLE 3.1
All time spent as a councillor
(per average working month)

	Council & com- mittee attend- ances	Council & com- mittee other time*	Electors' problems	Organis- ations	Other ways†	Total	Number of respon- dents in sample
	Hrs. 11.4	Hrs. 17.8	Hrs. 7.5	Hrs. 11.8	Hrs. 3.7	Hrs. 52.2	
All councillors ..							3,970
Council type							
Counties	11.0	25.8	7.9	16.8	6.4	67.9	470
County boroughs ..	18.2	28.8	11.3	13.2	5.1	76.6	439
Metropolitan boroughs ..	7.2	13.4	7.9	13.0	4.8	46.3	139
Municipal boroughs	13.2	19.4	9.3	12.5	3.8	58.2	717
Urban districts ..	12.6	18.2	8.4	12.5	3.4	55.1	843
Rural districts ..	8.2	10.8	4.7	8.4	2.3	34.4	1,362
Status on Council							
Aldermen	14.4	24.8	8.6	14.6	5.4	67.8	431
Councillors (unopposed) ..	9.0	13.8	5.7	10.4	2.9	41.8	1,523
Councillors (opposed) ..	11.2	18.6	8.3	12.2	3.9	54.2	1,985
Age							
Under 45	10.4	16.6	7.4	10.3	2.5	47.2	791
45-54	11.0	17.6	8.1	12.4	3.7	52.8	1,028
55-64	11.8	18.4	7.3	12.2	3.9	53.6	1,231
65 or over	12.2	19.2	7.3	12.1	4.4	55.2	897
Sex							
Male	11.2	17.6	7.6	11.7	3.6	51.7	3,480
Female	12.4	19.8	7.1	12.7	4.4	56.4	490
Education							
Elementary	12.6	20.4	9.2	12.6	4.3	59.1	1,734
Secondary	10.6	15.8	6.6	11.3	3.5	47.8	1,379
Further	10.2	15.4	6.0	11.0	3.3	45.9	754
Socio-Economic Group							
Employers and man- agers with 25 or more subordinates, and professionals	10.6	16.4	6.3	11.2	3.6	48.1	697
Employers and man- agers with under 25 subordinates, and farmers ..	9.6	13.8	5.8	10.6	2.8	42.6	1,338
Non-manual and own account non- professionals ..	12.6	19.2	8.4	12.6	4.1	56.9	854
Manual and agricul- tural workers ..	13.8	25.0	11.2	13.3	4.9	68.2	756

* Including preparation for meetings, party groups, personal contacts and travelling time.

† Including school governorships, attending council association conferences, speaking at meetings of local organisations and functions, etc.

TABLE 3.2
Proportions of all time spent as a councillor

	Council & com- mittee attend- ances	Council & com- mittee other time	Electors' problems	Organis- ations	Other ways	Total	Number of infor- ants
	%	%	%	%	%	%	
All Councillors ..	22	34	14	23	7	100	1,970
Council type							
Counties	16	38	12	25	9	100	470
County boroughs ..	24	37	15	17	7	100	439
Metropolitan boroughs ..	16	29	17	28	10	100	139
Municipal boroughs	23	33	16	21	7	100	717
Urban districts ..	23	33	15	23	6	100	843
Rural districts ..	24	31	14	24	7	100	1,362
Status on Council							
Aldermen	21	37	13	21	8	100	431
Councillors (unopposed) ..	22	33	13	25	7	100	1,523
Councillors (opposed) ..	21	34	15	23	7	100	1,985
Age							
Under 45	22	35	16	22	5	100	791
45-54	21	33	15	24	7	100	1,028
55-64	22	34	14	23	7	100	1,231
65 or over	22	35	13	22	8	100	897
Sex							
Male	22	34	14	23	7	100	1,480
Female	22	35	13	22	8	100	490
Education							
Elementary	21	35	16	21	7	100	1,754
Secondary	22	33	14	24	7	100	1,378
Further	22	34	13	24	7	100	754
Socio-Economic Group							
Employers and man- agers with 25 or more subordinates, and professionals	22	34	13	23	8	100	697
Employers and man- agers with under 25 subordinates, and farmers ..	22	32	14	25	7	100	1,338
Non-manual and own account non-pro- fessionals ..	22	34	15	22	7	100	854
Manual and agri- cultural workers	20	37	16	20	7	100	756

have rather more managerial experience or experience relevant to decision-making than others. In the second group we have put employers and managers in the smaller concerns which will include most shopkeepers and small businessmen and farmers. In the third and fourth groups we have distinguished between non-manual and manual workers. Manual workers are spending considerably

more time than those in other groups. It is the employers and managers in the smaller businesses who are spending least time on their council work.

If we consider all these analyses of time spent on committees and time spent with electors, the major differences are between the different types of council and between the socio-economic groups. The county borough and manual worker councillors put in most time, and the employers and managers in the smaller businesses and shops and the metropolitan borough councillors spent least time on these council activities.

Some doubt may be expressed about the information given for metropolitan borough councils. The survey was taken after the elections for the Greater London Council and the new London boroughs had taken place. About half of all the councillors we had chosen in the old metropolitan boroughs were also members of new authorities, and it was thought that the time they were spending on these new responsibilities might have reduced substantially the time they were spending on the work of the metropolitan boroughs which were then in their last year of life. We therefore asked all councillors who had been elected to the Greater London Council or new London boroughs if they had had to reduce the time they spent on committee meetings and other activities in their existing areas in order to make time for their new duties. About half of those who had been elected to the new authorities said that there had been no reduction in the time they spent in their activities on their existing councils, so that together about three-quarters of our metropolitan borough councillors were either not affected by the change or said that they had not reduced the time spent on their existing councils. Twenty-seven per cent said that they had spent less time during the survey period on their council activities than they would otherwise have done. From information which most of them gave us, it appears that the average reduction which this 27% had made was between five and six hours per month. That is to say, if there had been no reorganisation in London they would have spent between five and six hours more per month on their public duties on their existing councils. This time spread over all metropolitan borough councillors would have increased the average number of hours per month by 1.1 thus bringing the average in the metropolitan boroughs to 47.4 hours per month. This would still be much below the average number of hours spent per month in any other urban area.

From Table 3.2 it can be seen that, despite these substantial differences in the average number of hours spent per month between different types of councillors, the broad pattern of distribution remains very much the same in most groups. For example, the four socio-economic groups spend very much the same proportion of their time in council meetings or on work connected with council committee meetings. They all spend very much the same proportion of their time in dealing with electors' problems or in connection with attendance at other organisations. Similarly, those with different levels of education have very much the same pattern. Even in the different types of councils the pattern remains not too dissimilar. County councillors do spend a rather smaller proportion of their time attending meetings but they make up for it by spending a bigger proportion of their time on work connected with meetings including travelling time and less time on electors. County borough councillors spend a somewhat larger proportion of their time on committee work (61%) and the metropolitan borough councillors spent about 45% of their total public time in,

or in connection with, council and committee meetings. As a consequence the metropolitan borough councillors spent a greater proportion of their total time on other public activities such as taking part in the work of other organisations and the county borough councillors spent a smaller proportion in this way.

There does not seem to be a direct relationship between the time spent in committee and the time spent preparing for or connected with a committee. However, there does seem to be a direct relationship between the total time councillors spend on all their public duties and the total time they spend on committee work. Whilst any change in the committee system as it now works would affect *directly* at the most only just over half (56%) of the time which councillors now spend on public activities and maybe much less than this, it looks as if a reduction in committee obligations might affect *indirectly* the other activities which help to use up councillors' total public time.

The effects of changes in the committee system on the time spent, however, would be difficult to predict, unless it were also known whether they would lead to different types of councillor being drawn into council work and to changes in the kinds of council which predominate in the system of local government. At present there are substantial variations in the burdens of council work on different kinds of councillor.

Committee membership

Because of the method used to collect information about the time spent on committee work, we have, as a useful by-product, fairly detailed information about the number of committees on which councillors sit. Committees and sub-committees are all called committees in this section. A small number of our councillors attend only council meetings, but councillors belong to just under 6 committees on average.

TABLE 3.3
Committee membership

Member of the council only	..	..	..	..	%	%	No.
" " 1 committee	..	..	..	..	2	16	81
" " 2 committees	..	..	..	..	5		183
" " 3	..	..	..	..	9		360
" " 4	..	..	..	..	13	38	527
" " 5	..	..	..	..	13		514
" " 6	..	..	..	..	12		463
" " 7	..	..	..	..	9	23	346
" " 8	..	..	..	..	8		337
" " 9	..	..	..	..	6		227
" " 10	..	..	..	..	5	21	213
" " 11	..	..	..	..	4		151
" " 12	..	..	..	..	4		143
" " 13	..	..	..	..	2		87
" " 14	..	..	..	..	1		49
" " 15-19	..	..	..	..	1		55
" " 20 or more committees	..	..	..	..	3		112
Not answered	..	..	..	..	1	2	83
					100	100	3,970

About 16% of all councillors are members of the council only or of one or two committees. There is a minority of 4% of councillors belonging to 15 or more committees. Thus about 20% of all councillors belong to a very large number of committees or to very few. Sixty-one per cent of all councillors are members of 3 to 8 committees. The tables which follow show how membership of committees varies between different types of councillor.

TABLE 3.4
Number of committee memberships — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Number of committees:							
0 to 2	16	6	2	22	7	8	32
3 to 5	38	25	23	59	41	33	46
6 to 8	23	24	33	13	26	33	13
9 or more	21	43	41	2	25	24	6
Not answered ..	2	2	1	4	1	2	3
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
Average ..	5.8	8.5	8.1	3.5	6.2	6.5	3.8

County and county borough councillors have the largest number of committees. In both these types of council more than 40% are members of nine or more committees. Very few metropolitan borough and rural district councillors were members of nine or more committees.

Table 3.5 shows the difference between aldermen and councillors and also between councillors who have lived for varying periods of time in their present area.

TABLE 3.5
Number of committee memberships —
by status on council and length of residence in council area

	Status on council		Length of residence in area				
	Alder- man	Coun- cillor	Non- resident	5 years or less	6-15 years	16-25 years	25 and over
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Number of committees:							
0 to 2	6	17	27	20	17	15	15
3 to 5	22	39	42	52	48	41	33
6 to 8	24	23	12	17	23	24	24
9 or more	44	19	11	10	12	18	26
Not answered ..	4	2	8	1	—	2	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(427)	(3,543)	(106)	(156)	(606)	(583)	(2,393)
Average ..	7.8	5.6	4.5	4.7	5.1	5.6	6.2

Aldermen are members of substantially more committees than councillors. Forty-four per cent are members of nine or more committees.

Table 3.5 also shows that the longer councillors have lived in their present area the more committees they sit on. Twenty-seven per cent of those who have lived in the area for five years or less are members of six or more committees, whereas 50% of those who have lived in their area for over 25 years are on six or more committees.

Table 3.6 gives a detailed analysis by socio-economic group. It is the manual and agricultural workers who are members of most committees, on average. It will be remembered that it was this group who spent the largest number of hours on public work. The group with the smallest number of committees was the employers and managers in small businesses and farmers and it was this group which put in the smallest number of hours of public service.

TABLE 3.6
Number of committee memberships — by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with more than 25 subordinates and professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Number of committees:	%	%	%	%	%
0 to 2	16	14	22	12	9
3 to 5	38	38	44	37	32
6 to 8	23	26	17	26	26
9 or more	21	21	14	24	32
Not answered ..	2	1	3	1	1
Total	100 (1,235)	100 (188)	100 (463)	100 (269)	100 (197)
Average	5.8	5.9	4.9	6.2	6.8

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked, or were in residual categories of employment.)

There were small differences in the number of committee memberships of people with different levels of education. Retired councillors had rather more committees than those who were in full-time employment, but such differences were much smaller than those in the tables which have just been given. There appeared to be no difference between the committee memberships of those working in their area or at some distance from it, or between men and women councillors.

Amongst these analyses of the number of committee memberships we find the biggest difference between the various types of council.

Committee meetings

We also asked councillors how many meetings of each committee they had attended over the previous six months. It must be emphasised that this period included August, which is usually a recess period, and for many councillors,

too, it covered their first period of public office, since the survey took place in the same year as widespread council elections. If we assume that this six-month period, because of the recess, is the equivalent of five normal working months we can calculate the average number of committee meetings attended. If the recess, on average, accounts for something less than a whole month, then the calculated monthly averages will be slightly overstated. On the other hand, we must bear in mind that the six-month period covered by the survey did not include the main winter months which may be the busiest months of the year for many councillors. In the circumstances in which the survey was carried out, however, it was not possible to make any allowance for this.

TABLE 3.7
Number of council and committee meetings attended —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Number of meetings in last 6 months:							
0-9	6	8	2	18	1	1	12
10-19	23	25	5	38	16	11	37
20-29	28	24	17	24	31	28	31
30-39	17	15	19	10	22	25	11
40-49	10	7	23	2	13	16	2
50 or more ..	11	15	32	0	11	15	2
Not answered ..	5	6	2	8	6	4	5
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
Average No. of meet- ings:							
6 month period ..	30.5	31.9	46.9	18.5	33.4	36.2	21.1
Working month ..	6.1	6.4	9.4	3.7	6.7	7.2	4.2

On average, councillors attended about six committee meetings in a working month. Committee attendance is highest in the county boroughs and lowest in the metropolitan boroughs. Attendance at committee meetings relates closely to the number of committees of which councillors are members but county borough councillors seem to have rather more meetings per committee than is the case elsewhere. There is a sharp difference between the number of meetings attended by aldermen and other councillors. Over a quarter of all aldermen had attended 50 or more meetings in the six months' survey period whereas only 6% of councillors who had been unopposed at the last election attended this many.

Most of the groups by which we have analysed our information on committee meetings show much the same differences as those displayed in the preceding tables on committee membership. In terms of either committee memberships or committee meetings attended the largest differences are between the different types of council and between the socio-economic groups.

Time spent on Council and committee meetings

On average councillors spend about 56% of all their public time either sitting in council or committee or on preparatory work for such meetings such as reading papers, attending party groups, personal contacts, travelling time and other activities connected with committees between one meeting and another. It will be clear from the tables which have just been presented that the average time conceals substantial differences between different types of councillors. It seemed necessary, therefore, to show how the average time was made up, and in the rest of this section distributions of time spent are given for many of the groups with which we have been concerned.

As a preliminary to these analyses, Table 3.8 shows how the time that is spent on council and committee meetings varies, on average, directly with the number of committees of which councillors are members.

TABLE 3.8
Time spent in connection with council and committee meetings —
by number of committee memberships

	Number of committee memberships			
	0-2	3-5	6-8	9 or more
Total hours per working month ..	14.0	23.4	33.8	46.4
Attending meetings	6.0	9.2	13.6	17.2
Other time	8.0	14.2	20.2	29.2

Whereas on average 29.2 hours are spent in a working month on these council and committee meeting activities, nearly a third of our sample (32%) are spending more time than this and 19% of all councillors are spending 40 or more hours a month (Table 3.9). On the other hand, over 40% are spending 25 hours

TABLE 3.9
Time spent in connection with council and committee meetings —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Total hours per 6 months:							
Up to 50	14	10	2	26	5	6	27
51 to 100	27	20	8	30	24	28	36
101 to 150	22	19	17	16	29	28	18
151 to 200	13	14	23	11	14	15	8
201 or more	19	31	48	7	22	19	5
Not answered ..	5	6	2	10	6	4	6
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
Average hours spent:							
6-month period ..	146	184	235	103	163	154	95
Working month ..	29.2	36.8	47.0	20.6	32.6	30.8	19.0
Attending Meetings	11.4	11.0	18.2	7.2	13.2	12.6	8.2
Other time* ..	17.8	25.8	28.8	13.4	19.4	18.2	10.8

* Including preparations for meetings, party groups, personal contacts, travelling time, and all activities of committees between meetings.

or less per month on these activities which is nearly a third less time than the average councillor. Nearly half of all county borough councillors are spending more than 40 hours per working month on attendance at council or committee meetings, or in the necessary preparation and other work connected with these meetings. Only 7% of metropolitan borough councillors spent this much time.

It will be seen that the distributions of time for municipal borough and urban district councillors are very similar. Rural district councillors, as is to be expected, spend very much less time on these activities than other councillors but only a little less time than metropolitan borough councillors. At the bottom of the table we show how this portion of public work divides up between time spent actually sitting in meetings of council and committee and the other time spent in connection with such meetings. For all kinds of councillors much more time is spent preparing for meetings than actually attending them.

Table 3.10 shows how the total time and distribution varies between aldermen and other types of councillor.

TABLE 3.10
Time spent in connection with council and committee meetings —
by status on council

	All councillors	Aldermen	Unopposed councillors	Opposed councillors
	%	%	%	%
Total hours per 6 months:				
Up to 50	14	5	24	9
51-100	27	14	34	25
101-150	22	20	18	25
151-200	13	17	8	16
201 or more	19	36	11	21
Not answered	5	8	5	4
Total (Numbers)	100 (3,970)	100 (431)	100 (1,523)	100 (1,985)
Average hours spent in working month	29.2	39.2	22.8	31.8
Attending meetings	11.4	14.4	9.0	13.2
Other time	17.8	24.8	13.8	18.6

Table 3.11 shows the time distribution over the broad occupation groupings which we have used. Nearly a third of manual worker councillors are spending 40 hours or more per working month. Only 11% of the small employers and farmers are spending this much time. Twenty-two per cent of the smaller employers and managers are spending less than 10 hours per working month on these duties.

It has been shown previously that manual workers, who are putting in more time on work connected with council and committee meetings than any other group, are more heavily *under-represented* than any other occupational group in the population. On the other hand, the small employers and managers and farmers, who are spending less time on average in these public activities, are more heavily *over-represented* than any other occupational group. The occupational group which it is frequently asserted has very much to contribute to the managerial efficiency of council activities, namely, employers and managers in

Chapter III

the larger establishments (more than 25 employees) and professional workers are contributing very near the average time given by all councillors to these council and committee meetings.

TABLE 3.11
Time spent in connection with council and committee meetings —
by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with more than 25 subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%
Total hours per 6 months:				
Up to 50	14	22	9	5
51-100	29	33	27	16
101-150	27	19	23	23
151-200	12	10	15	19
201 or more	15	11	22	32
Not answered	3	5	4	5
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(697)	(1,338)	(854)	(756)
Average hours spent in working month	27.0	23.4	31.8	38.8
Attending meetings	10.6	9.6	12.6	13.8
Other time	16.4	13.8	19.2	25.0

Table 3.12 compares the committee time distributions of councillors with different levels of education. Fifty per cent of those with further education are putting in up to 20 hours per working month compared with 33% of those with only elementary education. On the other hand, nearly a quarter of those with only elementary education are putting in over 40 hours per working month compared with 14% of those with further education.

TABLE 3.12
Time spent in connection with council and committee meetings —
by education

	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%
Total hours per 6 months:			
Up to 50	12	15	19
51-100	21	33	31
101-150	23	22	21
151-200	15	11	11
201 or more	24	15	14
Not answered	5	4	4
Total	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,734)	(1,379)	(754)
Average hours spent in working month	33.0	26.4	25.6
Attending meetings	12.6	10.6	10.2
Other time	20.4	15.8	15.4

A similar situation is found when we compare the time put in by councillors at different income levels. The proportion of councillors spending more than 40 hours per working month steadily increases as the income level goes down. While 12% of those with incomes over £2,080 per annum are spending 40 hours or more per month, 27% of those in the lowest income group are spending this much time. Part only of this income difference is explained by the greater activity of retired councillors with low incomes. Neither is the difference explained by the fact that a higher proportion of county councillors than others fall into the highest income group, because it has already been shown that county councillors also included a larger proportion of those in the lowest income group. There seems to remain a major difference associated with income level.

TABLE 3.13
Time spent in connection with council and committee meetings —
by income per year

	Up to £520	Over £520-£1,040	Over £1,040-£2,080	Over £2,080
	%	%	%	%
Total hours per 6 months:				
Up to 50	9	10	15	22
51-100	24	25	31	31
101-150	19	24	23	21
151-200	13	14	14	10
201 or more	27	23	14	12
Not answered ..	8	4	3	4
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(391)	(1,559)	(1,163)	(496)
Average hours spent in working month ..	35.0	32.2	26.8	23.8
Attending meetings ..	13.0	12.0	10.6	9.5
Other time	22.0	20.2	16.2	14.3

The largest difference shown among all the distributions of time spent on meetings is between the different types of council, where the figures range from 20.6 hours per working month spent on average on council and committee meetings by metropolitan borough councillors to 47 hours spent on these activities by the county borough councillors. Apart from this, the next largest difference is to be found in the comparison between aldermen and councillors who were returned unopposed at the last election and between the socio-economic groups.

What might be the implication of those figures for the recruitment of people to council work? Since there are such large variations in the time spent on council and committee meetings, any general reorganisation would affect the different types of council and councillor to a different extent. If a reduction in council and committee meeting time was expected to make a major contribution

to recruitment, then it would help most the county borough and the county councils, and would be expected to help least the rural district councils because the latter already involve much less time spent by their members than other kinds of authority.

It is very difficult to guess at the possible effect of reorganising committee work on the different socio-economic groups. While manual workers and those in the lowest income groups, or whose education finished earliest, are now spending the most time on these activities it does not necessarily follow that a reduction in the time spent on council and committee meeting work would bring in more of other groups, such as those with professional and managerial experience or with higher levels of education. It is obvious that, since manual workers are so under-represented numerically, only a particular section, those with the most interest in public activities, have so far considered council work as a possible form of activity. If time really affects willingness to serve, a reduction in the time spent on council committee work might make it possible for larger numbers of these groups who are at present under-represented to serve. Those with managerial and professional experience are at present serving near the average amount of time, and fewer of them than manual worker councillors are serving the longer periods of time per working month. They are at present already represented rather more heavily (19.3% of all councillors) than they are to be found in the general population (7.6%). If one looks to a reduction of time in council and committee work alone to draw in even higher proportions of such people then it would have to be shown that time necessarily spent on council and committee meetings was a major obstacle to those who are at present not involved in council work. Table 3.11 showed that amongst those people who are councillors there is already very great variation in the time they are prepared to spend and do spend on council and committee work. While 15% of the employers and managers in large firms and professionals spent over 40 hours a month, an equal proportion (14%) spent under 10 hours a month, or less than a quarter of the time spent by the most energetic section of this socio-economic group. *Some of those who want to enter public life but do not want to spend very long hours on it seem to have found their own way of adapting the situation to their personal needs.*

Committee starting times

It was shown in Chapter I that there are variations in the extent to which different social and economic groups form the membership of different types of council. In this chapter we have shown how the time spent by councillors and the number of committees of which they are members varies. Clearly these differences come from the combined effect of the kinds of people who enter different types of council and the decisions they personally make about the amount of time they will put into the work. One of the ways in which councillors can affect the work they do is by determining the times at which meetings are held. We asked for the starting time of each committee on which our councillors sat, and of the meeting of the whole council. Table 3.14 shows the situation in different types of council.

TABLE 3.14
Starting times of council and committee meetings —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Starting times:							
Before 2 p.m. ..	23	66	18	*	3	2	34
2-5 p.m. ..	21	23	46	2	6	7	33
5-6.30 p.m. ..	17	*	15	37	30	21	13
After 6.30 p.m. ..	31	1	13	55	53	65	10
Not answered ..	8	10	8	6	8	5	10
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(27,019)	(4,466)	(4,003)	(623)	(5,124)	(6,294)	(6,509)

*Less than 0.5%.

Our councillors were members altogether of over 27,000 committees (including, for this purpose, the whole council as one committee). It will be seen that morning meetings are very much more frequent in the county councils than they are anywhere else but one-third of all rural district council committees met in the mornings too. It will be remembered that county councillors included a higher proportion of retired people than did other groups and fewer county councillors were employed full-time than was the case elsewhere.

In contrast, late evening meetings are much more frequent in the urban districts and in the metropolitan and municipal boroughs than elsewhere. County boroughs have a larger proportion of afternoon meetings than any other type of authority, and it will be remembered that 68% of county borough councillors are working full-time. These figures must have implications for the kind of person who can become a councillor. *To the extent that councillors themselves determine their meeting times they must also be determining, partially at least, the kind of person who is able to become a councillor.*

There are very marked differences between the times of meetings attended by councillors in the different age groups (Table 3.15). Meetings which take place in the morning are more likely to be attended by older councillors. The proportion of morning meetings steadily increases with age. In contrast, the later in the day meetings begin, the more likely it is that those attending them will be younger. Thirty-one per cent of meetings attended by those 65 years of age and over were held sometime after five o'clock. This compares with 45% of those between 55-65, 53% between 45-54, 65% between 35-44 and 68% for councillors under 35 years of age. It will be remembered that there are some differences in the age composition of different authorities. County councils have the largest proportion of older members, and the metropolitan boroughs have the largest proportion of younger members.

If it is argued that too few younger people become councillors these figures seem to be revealing. They indicate that the younger councillors select the meetings which take place later in the day. The reason is, no doubt, associated with the employment situation in the different age groups.

TABLE 3.15
Starting times of council and committee meetings — by age

	Total	Age				
		Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
Starting times:	%	%	%	%	%	%
Before 2 p.m. ..	23	10	14	19	25	33
2-5 p.m. ..	21	20	17	21	21	25
5-6.30 p.m. ..	17	19	23	18	16	13
After 6.30 p.m. ..	31	49	42	35	29	18
Not answered ..	8	2	4	7	9	11
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(27,019)	(1,199)	(3,832)	(6,911)	(8,329)	(6,601)

TABLE 3.16
Starting times of council and committee meetings — by employment situation

	Usually work		Housewives	Retired
	Over 30 hours per week	30 hours per week or less		
Starting times:	%	%	%	%
Before 2 p.m. ..	18	34	28	32
2-5 p.m. ..	20	23	25	25
5-6.30 p.m. ..	19	10	12	14
After 6.30 p.m. ..	37	22	26	19
Not answered ..	6	11	9	10
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(16,843)	(1,546)	(2,026)	(6,252)

Table 3.16 shows that more than half of those working full-time are attending meetings which begin after five o'clock. This compares with a third of those who have retired or work less than 30 hours. It will be remembered once again that the counties have the largest proportion of retired councillors and the lowest proportion of councillors who are employed full-time. The connection between the time of meetings which councillors choose to attend and their private employment responsibilities is shown clearly in Table 3.17.

TABLE 3.17
Starting times of council and committee meetings — by distance from work

	Normal place of work			
	In council area	Less than 5 miles outside boundary	5 or more miles outside boundary	Varies
Starting times:	%	%	%	%
Before 2 p.m. ..	24	10	8	16
2-5 p.m. ..	23	15	11	19
5-6.30 p.m. ..	17	22	21	13
After 6.30 p.m. ..	29	49	55	41
Not answered ..	7	4	5	11
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(11,540)	(2,383)	(3,207)	(1,277)

Morning meetings are much more likely to be attended by those working in the area of the council on which they sit. Evening meetings, on the contrary, are attended by a much higher proportion of those whose work takes them more than five miles outside the boundary of their area. These tables make it quite clear that there is a close association between membership of committees whose meetings start at different times of the day and the councillors' working arrangements.

The differences just discussed are greater than those between the different socio-economic groups, but it should be noted that employers and managers in the smaller firms, and farmers, are more likely to attend meetings of committees which take place in the morning and afternoon and less likely than the other groups to attend meetings which take place after six-thirty.

Councillors' time spent on activities other than Council and Committees

It has been shown that 56% of the public time of the local government councillor is spent on council meetings or committee work or preparing for such meetings. How is the other 44% spent? The time spent on other public duties amounts to 23 hours per month, on average. The largest single element in this time is devoted to dealing with electors and their problems (7½ hours a month). The councillor spends something over five hours a month on non-council organisations on which he represents the council, and even more time than this (6.4 hours a month) on other public bodies in which he participates as an individual and not on behalf of the council. Taken together, work in other organisations on behalf of the council or as an individual takes up to 11.8 hours a month on average; that is, over a half of all the time which the councillor spends outside meetings of the council, its committees or in connection with them.

These figures are derived from rather limited questions in which we asked councillors: 'apart from work on council committees and the council would you say how much time you spent in the average month on (a) dealing with electors' problems (b) taking part in organisations on which you represent the council (c) taking part in the work of any other public body on which you do not represent the council (d) any other ways in which you spend time as part of the work of being a councillor.' If councillors found it difficult to give an estimate on a monthly basis we asked them to describe their activities and say how much time they spent on them over a longer period of time and the monthly average was then calculated subsequently.

The answers to these questions were carefully scrutinised so as to exclude information not directly connected with work as a councillor for a particular council. Some of our councillors who were also members of second or third councils erroneously included some of their activities under these headings. This information was deleted. We excluded such posts as that of J.P. or magistrate or party political activities, other than those connected with the party groups on the council. All this was done in order, so far as possible, to confine the data collected under this heading to activities related to membership of the councils selected for the sample used on this survey.

Some councillors did not answer any part of the question. Thus about 7% of all county councillors gave no information for this part of the enquiry but only

TABLE 3.18
Average time spent per month on public activities
apart from council committee work

	Electors' problems	Organisations (representing council)	Public bodies (not representing council)	Other ways	Total	Number of informants in sample
	Hrs.	Hrs.	Hrs.	Hrs.	Hrs.	
All councillors	7.5	5.4	6.4	3.7	23.0	(3,970)*
Council type						
Counties	7.9	8.1	8.7	6.4	31.1	(470)
County boroughs ..	11.3	7.0	6.2	5.1	29.6	(439)
Metropolitan boroughs	7.9	6.8	6.2	4.8	25.7	(139)
Municipal boroughs ..	9.3	5.5	7.0	3.8	25.6	(717)
Urban districts	8.4	5.9	6.6	3.4	24.3	(845)
Rural districts	4.7	3.2	5.2	2.3	15.4	(1,362)
Status on council						
Aldermen	8.6	7.6	7.0	5.4	28.6	(431)
Councillors (unopposed)	5.7	4.5	5.9	2.9	19.0	(1,523)
Councillors (opposed)	8.3	5.6	6.6	3.9	24.4	(1,785)
Age						
Under 45	7.4	4.2	6.1	2.5	20.2	(791)
45-54	8.1	5.5	6.9	3.7	24.2	(1,028)
55-64	7.3	5.6	6.6	3.9	23.4	(1,231)
65 or over	7.3	6.4	5.7	4.4	23.8	(897)
Sex						
Male	7.6	5.4	6.3	3.6	22.9	(3,480)
Female	7.1	5.6	7.1	4.4	24.2	(490)
Education						
Elementary	9.2	6.1	6.5	4.3	26.1	(1,734)
Secondary	6.6	5.0	6.3	3.5	21.4	(1,379)
Further	6.0	4.8	6.2	3.3	20.3	(754)
Socio-economic group						
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates, and professionals	6.3	5.1	6.1	3.6	21.1	(697)
Employers and managers with less than 25 subordinates, and farmers	5.8	4.5	6.1	2.8	19.2	(1,338)
Non-manual and own account non-professionals	8.4	5.9	6.7	4.1	25.1	(854)
Manual and agricultural workers	11.2	6.6	6.7	4.9	29.4	(756)

* The weighted sample total is 3,970 but 186 did not give usable information on this point, and have therefore been excluded from the calculations.

3% of municipal borough councillors gave no information. Overall about 5% of councillors gave no information for this section. Some councillors left part of the question unanswered. For example, they may have given no information about the time they spend in work on other public bodies on which they do not represent the council whilst answering other parts of the question. We

have assumed that where this happened no time was spent on the item for which no time was given. It may be that in some cases failure to give information was an omission, or that the councillor was unable to make a reliable calculation and the averages given may to this extent be under-estimates. The figures which are most likely to be underestimates for this reason are those given under the heading 'Public bodies (not representing the council)'.

As with the time spent on council and committee activities there are many differences between different kinds of councillor in the average time spent. The main differences are summarised in Table 3.18.

The largest group differences are to be found between the socio-economic groups. It will be seen that as with committee time manual workers spend more time on these other public activities than other groups. Once again it is the employers and managers of small businesses and farmers who spend least time on all aspects of these other public activities. Whereas manual workers spend over 11 hours a month in dealing with electors' problems the employers and managers in small businesses spend under six hours a month. Councillors in the counties and county boroughs spend most time on these activities and least time is spent on them by rural district councillors. There is little difference in the time spent by men or women or the different age groups except that the youngest councillors tend to spend somewhat less time than others. Councillors with only elementary education spend more time on all aspects than other councillors.

The average time spent on these activities for all councillors thus conceals differences between different types of councillors. The overall average also conceals differences between minorities who spend considerable time on these activities and those who spend much less time.

TABLE 3.19
Time spent on public activities apart from committee work

Number of hours per month:	Electors' problems	Organisations (representing council)	Public bodies (not representing council)	Other ways
	%	%	%	%
0 to 4	48	62	58	73
5 to 9	21	16	14	10
10 to 14	13	9	12	6
15 to 19	4	3	3	2
20 or more	9	5	8	4
Not answered	5	5	5	5
Total	100	100	100	100
Average No. of hours per month	7.5	5.4	6.4	3.7

Table 3.19 shows that nearly two-thirds of all councillors spend under four hours a month on the work of other organisations where they represent the council and nearly 60% spend under four hours a month on the work of other public bodies where they do not represent the council. Nearly half of all

councillors spend less than *five hours a month* dealing with electors and their problems. There is a minority of 9% of councillors, however, who spend 20 hours or more per month dealing with electors' problems and an even smaller proportion spends 20 hours or more per month in each of the other ways.

Time spent on electors and their problems

Table 3.20 shows how distribution of time on electors' problems varies between the different types of council.

TABLE 3.20
Time spent on electors' problems —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Number of hours per month:							
0-4	48	47	28	48	40	43	67
5-9	21	22	23	23	23	24	16
10 or more ..	26	24	45	23	34	29	11
Not answered ..	5	7	4	6	3	4	6
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
Average No. of hours per month ..	7.5	7.9	11.3	7.9	9.3	8.4	4.7

County borough councillors spend more time than others on electors' problems and 45% of county borough councillors are spending ten hours or more in every month on this work. Municipal borough councillors spend the next highest number of hours per month and a third of them spend 10 hours or more per month on dealing with electors' problems. There are few differences between the other types of councillor except that in rural districts over two-thirds of all councillors are spending under four hours a month dealing with electors' problems.

It has already been noted that manual worker councillors spend more time on almost all aspects of council work than other groups, and it will be seen from Table 3.21 that over 40% of manual workers are putting in 10 or more hours a month on electors' problems. Non-manual workers and unqualified own account workers put in the next highest number of hours. The two other groups spend much less time. About 60% of all kinds of employers and managers in both large and small businesses and farmers spend *under five hours* a month dealing with electors.

TABLE 3.21
Time spent on electors' problems — by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%
Number of hours per month:				
0-4	59	60	45	28
5-9	18	17	23	28
10 or more	19	18	29	41
Not answered ..	4	5	3	3
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (697)	100 (1,338)	100 (854)	100 (756)
Average No. of hours per month	6.3	5.8	8.4	11.2

As with previous analyses by income it appears that time spent with electors declines as income increases. Two-thirds of councillors with incomes over £2,080 a year spend 5 hours a month or less on electors while nearly a third of those with incomes below £1,040 a year spend 10 hours or more.

Of all councillors it is those with public school or private school as their last full-time education who devote least time to dealing with electors' problems (4.7 hours). But those with more advanced further education do not spend much more time on average in these activities. It is those whose education finished at the elementary level who devote most time to dealing with electors (8.9 hours).

Little or no difference was found between the time spent in dealing with electors' problems in other groupings such as age, sex, length of council service, employment situation and so on.

Time spent on other organisations

Table 3.22 shows the variations in time spent on organisations where councillors officially represent the council. County councillors seem to spend most time on these activities and rural district councillors least.

Over three-quarters of rural district councillors spend under five hours a month and, apart from county councillors, over half of other councillors are spending less than five hours a month on this kind of work. A minority of between 20-30% of all councillors in most types of area, apart from the rural districts, are spending ten hours or more per month representing their councils on other organisations.

TABLE 3.22

Time spent on organisations (representing council) — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Number of hours per month:							
0-4	62	47	55	57	59	55	77
5-9	16	17	18	15	20	21	10
10 or more ..	17	29	23	22	18	20	7
Not answered ..	5	7	4	6	3	4	6
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(3,970)	(470)	(439)	(139)	(717)	(843)	(1,362)
Average No. of hours per month ..	5.4	8.1	7.0	6.8	5.5	5.9	3.2

Younger councillors spend less time on this kind of activity but there is not much variation between the time spent by older age groups and, as is to be expected, councillors who have served for short periods of time are likely to spend less time than others in this way.

The employment situation of councillors seems to make very little difference to the time spent on organisations representing council. Those working full-time are devoting very much the same number of hours to it as other councillors.

Aldermen spend more time representing council organisations than other councillors, and more than a quarter of all aldermen are spending ten hours or more per month.

PART 2: THE OPINIONS OF COUNCILLORS ON THEIR COUNCIL EXPERIENCE

How Committee time is distributed

The data given in the first part of this chapter describe the basic structure of council work. They summarise the total weight of many different council interests and activities. What part in the total is played by the different council interests? On any council, under our present system of local government, it is committees which supervise and embody a defined part of the council's responsibilities. We have already shown that the total time spent on all public activities is related to the time spent on committee work. We can then consider the contribution made by the various councillors and their attitudes towards work on committees as central to any account of how councillors feel about public activities.

From the information about committee work collected in the postal enquiry we can show how all committee time is distributed among the main committees. The three tables which follow give these distributions for the different types of council, the main socio-economic groups and according to councillors' length of service. The activities grouped under committee titles are given in detail at the end of this chapter. In some councils particular committees have responsibility for several of these committee titles but a very large part of all committee time could be grouped in the way used for all three tables.

Fifty-five per cent of all the committee time of all councils goes on four main committees: Housing, Town and Country Planning, Finance, and Health and Welfare. In rural district councils, which form numerically a large part of all councils, over half of all committee time goes on Housing and Town and Country Planning work. In county councils over half of all committee time goes on the Health and Welfare and the Education Committees and about one third of committee time in the county boroughs goes on these two committees (Table 3.23).

The proportion of committee time spent on General Administration and Finance Committees varies according to the size and scope of the council. Twelve or 13 % of all committee time is spent on the work of these two committees in the county and county borough councils but the proportion increases to 23 % and 25 % in the rural and urban district councils.

TABLE 3.23
Proportion of all committee time spent on various types of committee—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Committee:							
Housing	18	1	12	28	21	19	30
Town and country planning	16	11	14	6	13	18	22
Finance	11	7	5	7	10	16	15
Health and welfare	10	28	17	5	5	6	1
Amenities	9	5	10	17	19	8	1
General administra- tion	8	6	7	12	11	9	8
Education	7	26	15	—	3	1	*
Highways and roads	7	7	4	10	8	10	4
Public health ..	6	2	2	13	3	6	13
Trading and public utilities	3	2	9	—	2	2	1
Protective	2	5	5	2	2	1	1
Others	3	*	*	—	3	4	4
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(216)	(267)	(420)

* Less than 0.5%.

TABLE 3.24
Proportion of all committee time spent on various types of committee —
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Committee:					
Housing	18	17	19	15	18
Town and country planning	16	19	17	16	13
Finance	11	14	11	9	9
Health and welfare	10	4	5	14	13
Amenities	9	8	10	9	9
General administration	8	12	7	9	9
Education	7	7	6	10	6
Highways and roads	7	9	7	6	9
Public health	6	4	8	6	4
Trading and public utilities	3	4	2	2	5
Protective	2	1	3	2	3
Others	3	1	5	2	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

TABLE 3.25
Proportion of all committee time spent on various types of committee —
by length of service

	Total	Length of service			
		Up to 3 years	4-9 years	10-20 years	21 years or more
	%	%	%	%	%
Committee:					
Housing	18	18	19	18	17
Town and country planning	16	18	15	13	18
Finance	11	11	11	12	11
Health and welfare	10	7	11	11	12
Amenities	9	12	8	7	8
General administration	8	7	8	8	9
Education	7	7	6	8	9
Highways and roads	7	6	8	8	5
Public health	6	7	6	5	3
Trading and public utilities	3	3	3	4	3
Protective	2	2	2	3	2
Others	3	2	3	3	3
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(355)	(374)	(359)	(103)

(The total of 1,235 includes 44 informants who did not give length of service.)

The differences between council types in the distribution of committee time are much greater than the differences found among socio-economic and length of service groups.

The following table gives an extract of the committee time distribution of councillors in the different socio-economic groups. It shows the largest differences between the groups to be in the Finance, Town and Country Planning, Health and Welfare and Education Committees.

Proportion of all committee time spent on some types of committee —
by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Finance and town and country planning ..	33%	28%	25%	22%
Health, welfare and education ..	11%	11%	24%	19%
Finance and general administration ..	26%	18%	18%	18%

These differences cannot be explained by the differences in the proportions of councillors in different socio-economic groups in the various types of council. In addition to the effect of council type and the associated public responsibilities on the committee work of councillors, there also seems to be some selectivity of certain types of committee by the two employer/manager and the two worker groups of councillors. Perhaps the special interest of the employers and managers of larger businesses in Finance and General Administration might be expected but it is not easy without more detailed examination than our sample would permit to explain the different proportions of time spent by different socio-economic groups on the Health and Welfare Committees.

It is sometimes suggested that new councillors are made to 'work their passage' by serving on the less interesting committees. We therefore analysed our committee time data by length of service to see whether, in fact, there was any such relationship. Some differences do emerge from Table 3.25 but, overall, the variations between the groups with different periods of service are smaller than those noted between the socio-economic groups and much smaller than those between different types of council. The main differences may be summarised as follows:

Proportion of committee time — by length of service

	Length of service			
	Up to 3 years	4-9 years	10-20 years	21 years or more
Health, welfare and education ..	14%	17%	19%	21%
Public health and amenities ..	19%	14%	12%	11%

Those with less service are somewhat more likely to spend more time on the Public Health and the Amenities Committees and somewhat less likely to do so on the Health and Welfare and Education Committees. There is very little difference between the proportions of committee time spent on Finance or General Administration Committees by the more or the less experienced councillors.

Councillors' attitudes towards Committee work: The contribution to the Public Good

Since committee work takes up more than half of all the time councillors spend on their public duties the facts presented above might be expected to influence councillors' attitudes to council work, and, in the course of the interview stage of the enquiry, councillors were asked a series of questions designed to elicit their opinions on their most recent experience of council work. Table 3.26 shows the answers given by councillors to the question 'Which of all the activities or decisions of the council during 1964 has done most to help people or improve things?' In other words, which council activities in 1964 seemed most rewarding to councillors.

The dominating position of housing in the affairs of most councils is very obvious. For metropolitan borough councillors, housing clearly overrode almost all other activities. For the counties, of course, education is a much greater responsibility and this is reflected in the results. For the rural districts the provision of public utilities such as lighting was seen as the most important council effort of 1964.

TABLE 3.26

* Which one of all the activities or decisions of the council during 1964 has done most to help people or improve things? — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Housing	28	4	24	59	32	30
Utility services	17	1	5	2	9	37
Town planning	11	5	25	4	19	—
Old people's welfare ..	7	18	5	9	3	8
Roads traffic	6	9	9	2	9	2
Education	5	24	13	—	1	—
Recreational and social facilities	4	1	2	4	8	2
Other welfare services ..	2	13	1	—	1	1
Other answers	7	10	5	2	7	7
Don't know	7	10	7	9	6	6
None	4	3	4	9	4	3
Not answered	2	2	—	—	1	4
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

The importance attributed to different committees is not the same in the different socio-economic groups. The main distinction between the views of the employers and managers in small businesses, and farmers and other councillors may be summarised as follows:

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Activities thought to have done most for people:				
Utility Services, Old People's Welfare, Recreation and Social	25%	40%	18%	16%
Roads/Traffic, Town Planning, Housing	49%	35%	52%	57%

We have already shown in Chapter I that the various socio-economic groups are unevenly represented on different types of authority. This partly explains the different weight given to the various committee interests in each type of council. However, as is shown below the extent of the difference between, say, rural district councils and county boroughs is larger than that between any of the socio-economic groups. It seems that the interests of councillors are influenced more by the type of council they belong to than by their socio-economic group.

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Activities thought to have done most for people:					
Utility Services, Old People's Welfare, Recreation and Social	20%	12%	15%	20%	47%
Roads/Traffic, Town Planning, Housing	18%	58%	65%	60%	32%

Clearly the urban authority councillors feel that the contribution made by action on traffic and town planning activities seems more urgent than other work, whereas for rural district councillors the importance of public utility activities such as street lighting meets a greater need.

To some extent, then, we may say that the special responsibilities of particular types of area also over-ride other interests. But the characteristics of councillors also influence their opinions on the results of their efforts as shown below:

	Age		
	Under 45	45-64	65 and over
Activities thought to have done most for people:			
Housing and Education	22%	34%	39%
Town Planning, Roads and Traffic	18%	18%	14%
Don't Know: Nothing	16%	9%	9%

These results are somewhat surprising. It might have been expected that younger councillors would feel closer to the educational and housing problems of their areas. Perhaps the indication is that younger councillors *because of their awareness* of these problems feel less sure that an adequate contribution has been made.

Table 3.27 shows how opinions vary with educational level. It is those councillors with some form of further education who are most impressed with council work on housing. They are least inclined to mention the Public Utility Services or work on Roads and Traffic problems.

TABLE 3.27

'Which one of all the activities or decisions of the council during 1964 has done most to help people or improve things?'—by education

	Total	Education		
		Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Housing	28	29	23	39
Utility services	17	15	24	8
Town planning	11	13	8	12
Old people's welfare	7	7	7	7
Roads/traffic	6	9	4	2
Education	5	5	5	6
Recreational and social facilities	4	5	4	3
Other welfare services	2	2	2	1
Other answers	7	6	8	6
Don't know	7	6	9	5
None	4	2	4	6
Not answered	2	1	2	5
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(518)	(467)	(216)

(The total of 1,235 includes 34 informants who did not give their education.)

Councillors' attitudes towards Committee work: Personal effectiveness

The discussion so far has been about councillors' views of the outcome of the *council's* efforts. How do they feel about their own *personal* part in the work? We asked councillors 'On which committee have you been most effective in getting things done?' and, following this 'On which committees have you not been as effective as you would like?'

Housing and the provision of social and recreational amenities were the two fields where most councillors felt they had been effective but taking these together only just over a quarter of all councillors chose them and the others spread their choices over a wide range. A notable proportion of councillors (14%) would not indicate any particular committee as their most effective (Table 3.28). Taking all councillors together, then, it does not appear that any one area of council work has provided a dominant interest, but there are sharp differences in response between the different types of council. Work on Health and Welfare Committees for example has provided an area of effectiveness for nearly a quarter of all county and county borough councillors but for much smaller proportions in other kinds of area. And the areas of effectiveness are not necessarily those where authorities have most responsibility. Only 7% of county councillors chose education, for example, as their most effective area. This was much the same proportion as other types of area. The proportions noted for the metropolitan boroughs are based on a rather small total number of interviews but 13 out of 46 metropolitan borough councillors interviewed put protective services as their 'most effective' field.

When councillors felt that they had been most effective in a particular committee this was chiefly because they took a special interest in the subject or believed that they had 'special knowledge' about it. Very few attribute their effectiveness to long experience on the committee in question, or to being helped especially by co-operative chairmen or officials.

TABLE 3.28

'On which committee have you been most effective in getting things done or the right decisions made?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Housing	13	10	8	4	10	19
Amenities (open spaces, entertainments, etc.) ..	13	7	10	9	14	15
Trading & public utilities	9	22	22	2	6	4
Protective (police, fire, etc.)	8	1	2	28	5	14
Public health	8	14	3	4	11	5
Health and welfare ..	7	20	15	—	6	1
Highways and roads ..	7	6	9	20	11	—
Education	6	7	5	9	6	6
Finance	5	5	1	9	7	5
Town & country planning	2	1	7	—	1	2
General administration ..	1	5	5	—	—	—
None, none in particular	14	1	13	5	21	14
On 0 or 1 committee ..	7	1	*	10	2	15
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

* Less than 0.5%.

Table 3.29 shows the areas in which councillors felt that they *have not* been as effective as they would have liked. Nearly half of all councillors could not think of any area in which they had not been as effective as they would like. The self-critical spirit was most evident amongst the metropolitan borough councillors and least evident amongst rural district councillors. It was on finance that the largest group of councillors felt they had been to some extent ineffective, although this is true of very few county borough councillors. On the other hand, 12 out of the 46 metropolitan borough councillors did not feel that they had been very effective in connection with the provision of amenities.

When councillors were asked to say why they thought they had not been effective on particular committees substantial proportions said 'insufficient knowledge' or 'not interested in the subject'. The largest single group of councillors simply felt that they had not been able to get enough weight behind their views either by themselves or in association with others. These three groups of reasons were given by nearly three-quarters of all councillors who thought they had not been as effective as they would have liked on particular committees. Once again, compared with these three reasons, relatively few councillors mentioned lack of committee experience.

TABLE 3.29

'On which committee have you NOT been as effective as you would like?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Finance	11	5	2	4	13	16
Town & country planning	9	4	4	11	13	8
Highways and roads ..	6	10	2	4	6	5
Public health	4	2	3	4	6	3
Amenities	4	2	10	27	4	—
Protective	4	10	7	4	1	4
Health and welfare ..	3	10	7	—	1	—
Education	2	7	8	—	2	—
General administration ..	2	4	4	7	3	—
Trading & public utilities	1	—	5	—	1	1
Housing	4	—	2	4	5	4
None, none in particular, only on one committee	49	45	46	35	44	58
Not answered	1	1	—	—	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Personal effectiveness and public good compared

We have shown in the preceding paragraphs how councillors feel about their council's contribution to the public welfare and, separately, how they feel about their own *personal* efforts. If we compare the two sets of results considerable differences emerge.

In Table 3.30 we have brought together the proportions of councillors feeling that they have been 'most effective' on particular committees and also the proportions feeling that they 'had not been as effective' as they would like on the same committees. Nearly a half of all councillors did not feel that they could mention any committee in which they had been ineffective. In columns 1 and 2 we have recalculated the proportions including only the committees actually mentioned. If we subtract the percentage in column 2 (ineffective) from that in column 1 (effective) we can strike a balance of 'effectiveness' (column 3). For example 16% of those councillors naming a committee on which they had been most effective chose Housing while 8% thought they had been ineffective on the Housing Committee. There is a balance of effectiveness in favour of Housing. On the other hand 6% of councillors naming a committee thought they had been most effective on the Finance Committee but 22% thought they had been ineffective. There is a balance of ineffectiveness against this committee. For each committee this balance gives us an overall summary of how councillors (taken as a whole) feel about their work on that particular committee.

TABLE 3.30
Feelings about committee effectiveness and public benefits
(All Councillors)

	(1) Committee on which most effective (named activities)	(2) Committee on which most ineffective (named activities)	(3) Balance of effective- ness	(4) Rank order of effective- ness	(5) Council activity has done most to help people or improve things
	%	%	%		%
Housing	16	8	+8	(2-)	35 (1)
Amenities (open spaces, enter- tainments)	16	8	+8	(2-)	5 (7)
Trading and public utilities ..	12	2	+10	(1)	21 (2)
Protective (police, fire, etc.) ..	10	8	+2	(6-)	— (8-)
Public health	10	8	+2	(6-)	— (8-)
Health and welfare	9	6	+3	(5)	11 (4)
Highways and roads	9	12	-3	(8-)	8 (5)
Education	8	4	+4	(4)	6 (6)
Finance	6	22	-16	(11)	— (8-)
Town and country planning ..	3	18	-15	(10)	14 (3)
General administration ..	1	4	-3	(8-)	— (8-)
Total	100	100			100
(Numbers) ..	(976)	(621)			(1,235)

In column 4 of Table 3.30 we have given a rank order of the balance of effectiveness for each committee. The largest positive balance of effectiveness is for Trading and Public Utilities Committees (12-2=10%) and this is given rank order 1. The largest balance of ineffectiveness is for Finance Committees and this is given rank order 11. Other methods of ranking effectiveness might have been used. We could, for example, have taken into account only the proportion naming a particular committee as their most effective and ignored

the negative side of the picture. This, however, would give the same three committees: Housing, Amenities, Trading and Public Utilities as the most effective; and the same three committees: Finance, Town and Country Planning, General Administration at the bottom as the least effective. Column 4 then tells us how, on balance, councillors feel about their personal effectiveness on council committees.

In Column 5 we have noted for the same committees the proportions of councillors naming them as the *council* activity which 'had done most to help people', recalculated to include answers naming activities only. We have assigned rank orders to these too. It will be seen that two of the top three (Trading and Public Utilities and Housing) in the order of *personal effectiveness* are also named first and second amongst the most helpful *council activities*. On the other hand Town and Country Planning which has a relatively high rank order as a *council* activity comes very low down on the rank order of personal effectiveness. Councillors felt that it was a worthy public activity but did not on balance get much sense of personal achievement from taking part in it. Finance, the Protective Services and General Administration were not mentioned by councillors as activities which helped people. It is perhaps understandable that the 'backroom activities' which affect all council activities, such as the work of the Finance Committee, should not be cited as examples of council efforts to help people. It is less clear why the protective services should not have been mentioned. The work of Amenities Committees is ranked high in the order of personal effectiveness but much lower in the order of committees which 'helped people or improved things'. Councillors, on balance, feel they have used their personal talents, but are not so sure that this work has led to much change in the public situation.

We can in a similar way compare the order of effectiveness with the proportion of all committee time actually spent on particular activities. Table 3.31 gives in column 2 the rank order of personal effectiveness and in column 4 the rank order of time spent. Most time was spent on Housing (rank order 1) and this committee's work had a high rank order of personal effectiveness (rank order 2) but the committee which had the highest rank order of personal effectiveness, namely the Trading and Public Utilities, came relatively low down in the order of time spent. Although this committee took a relatively small proportion of all committee time, relatively large proportions of councillors, on balance, felt that they had been personally effective working on it. The opposite is the case for Town and Country Planning on which a relatively large proportion of all committee time was spent but on which, on balance, many more councillors felt ineffective than felt effective.

Thirty per cent of all council committee time was spent on activities where councillors show a high rank order of personal effectiveness—Trading and Public Utilities, Housing and Amenities. On the other hand, Finance, Town and Country Planning, General Administration, Highways and Roads, which are the four *lowest* in the rank order of personal effectiveness between them took 42% of all committee time.

We can conclude from this that a very large part of all committee time is spent in activities from which councillors do not gain any great sense of personal achievement. This clearly has strong implications for the organisation of

committee work or the allocation of committee responsibilities. It seems a particularly unhappy situation at a time when urban development is thought to be one of the great new fields of council activity that the large proportion of councillors' work which is devoted to Town and Country Planning should not give a greater sense of personal achievement.

The discrepancies between helpful council activities selected by councillors and the activities which give a feeling of personal effectiveness may be seen not only for all councillors taken together but also within the different types of council. As already noted 24% of county councillors said that Education had been the council activity which 'did most to help people' but only 7% of county councillors thought that the Education Committee was the one in which they had been personally 'most effective'. Twenty-five per cent of county borough councillors chose Town Planning as the council activity which had done most to help people but only 7% thought that the committee concerned had been their personal 'most effective' one. Thirty-seven per cent of rural district councillors chose Trading and Public Utilities Committee activities as the area where their council had done most to help people but 4% thought the committee concerned their 'most effective' one.

Amongst other groupings of councillors these discrepancies are specially noticeable in the age groups. Thus 47% of the younger councillors thought that Housing and Education were areas where the *council* had done most to help people. Only 13% of this group felt that these two subjects had been their own most effective areas.

TABLE 3.31
Balance of effectiveness on committees and time spent
(All Councillors)

	(1) Balance of effectiveness on committee*	(2) Rank order of balance of effectiveness	(3) Proportion of all committee time spent	(4) Rank order of time spent
	%		%	
Housing	+ 8	(2-)	18	(1)
Amenities (open spaces, entertain- ments)	+ 8	(2-)	9	(5)
Trading and public utilities	+10	(1)	3	(10)
Protective (police, fire, etc.)	+ 2	(6-)	2	(11)
Public health	+ 2	(6-)	6	(9)
Health and welfare	+ 3	(5)	10	(4)
Highways and roads	- 3	(8-)	7	(7-)
Education	+ 4	(4)	7	(7-)
Finance	-16	(11)	11	(3)
Town and country planning	-15	(10)	16	(2)
General administration	- 3	(8-)	8	(6)
Total			97†	
(Numbers of those naming com- mittees on which they had been effective)	(976)		(1,235)	

* The difference between the percentages stating that they had been effective and ineffective in the particular type of committee.

† 3% of informants' time was spent on committees which did not fall into the groups named.

The Councillor and his Committees

Another method used to enable councillors to express their opinions on committee work was to ask the question 'Are the committees you are now on those which interest you most, or where you feel you could do most good, or would you prefer to change some of them if you could?' (Table 3.32). Only a minority of all councillors say clearly that they would prefer to change some of the committees on which they sit, but the proportion amounts to almost a quarter amongst county councillors and county borough councillors. It will be remembered that it is in these two types of authority that councillors sit on most committees. Only 11% of the metropolitan borough councillors would prefer to change some of their committees and 7% of rural district councillors. These are the authorities where councillors have fewest committees. Clearly, those who sit on most committees have accepted some assignments under pressure, or, at any rate, with some feeling of personal reluctance.

TABLE 3.32
Feelings about present committees—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Present committees are those which interest most	52	45	58	70	46	57
Present committees those where councillor feels he can do most good	16	12	13	6	16	20
Both of above	10	17	5	13	11	7
Would prefer to change some	16	24	23	11	20	7
Not on any committee ..	5	—	—	—	7	8
Not answered	1	2	1	—	—	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)
Average number of com- mittees per councillor ..	5.8	7.7	7.9	4.0	6.5	4.0

The older councillors are more likely than the younger councillors to say that their present committees are those which interest them most, and the younger councillors are much more likely than the older ones to say that they would prefer to change some of their committees. But this cannot be ascribed, as was suggested for the difference by council type, to the number of committees on which the various age groups sit (Table 3.33). Perhaps it is not so much the weight of work in the case of the younger councillors as the allocation of committees which leads to a larger proportion wanting change.

We have shown that there are some differences between the distribution of committee times of the older and younger councillors. These differences are much smaller than those between the socio-economic groups or between the different types of council. Nevertheless there may still be a discrepancy between

the committee work the younger councillors would prefer and that which they find themselves doing.

TABLE 3.33
Feelings about present committees—by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Present committees are those which interest most	52	40	52	64
Present committees those where councillor feels he can do most good	16	20	14	18
Both of above	10	9	9	10
Would prefer to change some ..	16	25	18	4
Not on any committee	5	6	6	4
Not answered	1	—	1	—
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(234)	(704)	(280)
Average monthly time spent on committees (hours)	29.2	27.0	29.5	31.4

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not give their age.)

No doubt councillors' feelings about their committee work are affected by their special interest in particular subjects and their ability to specialise in them. Table 3.34 shows to what extent councillors did try to specialise in particular subjects and in what subjects councillors liked to think of themselves as specialising.

TABLE 3.34
‘Do you specialise in particular aspects of the council's work?’—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Try to give equal attention to all aspects	52	34	38	24	50	67
Specialise in some:	48	65	62	76	50	32
Housing	(16)	(2)	(19)	(15)	(18)	(17)
Planning	(13)	(9)	(17)	(13)	(17)	(9)
Health and welfare	(15)	(32)	(25)	(33)	(9)	(9)
Education	(8)	(23)	(21)	(—)	(8)	(1)
Finance	(8)	(10)	(7)	(19)	(8)	(6)
Amenities	(7)	(1)	(8)	(23)	(12)	(1)
Highways and roads	(7)	(15)	(4)	(8)	(7)	(4)
Trading and public utilities	(2)	(1)	(3)	(7)	(2)	(3)
Protective	(2)	(6)	(5)	(—)	(2)	(—)
Other answers	(6)	(14)	(9)	(6)	(7)	(2)
Not answered	—	1	—	—	—	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Percentages in parentheses add up to more than the total specialising because some informants gave more than one answer.)

There seems to be no direct relationship between the responses to this question and the number of committees on which councillors sit or the time they spend on committee work. Specialisation is *not* at present inhibited by the sheer weight of committee work.

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Specialise in some aspect	48%	65% (2)	62% (3)	76% (1)	50% (4)	32% (5)
Average number of committees	5.8	7.7 (2)	7.9 (1)	4.0 (4-)	6.5 (3)	4.0 (4-)
Average monthly time spent on committees (hours)	29.2	36.8 (2)	47.0 (1)	20.6 (4)	31.0 (3)	19.0 (5)

It was perhaps to be expected that many councillors would specialise in Housing. But the table below shows that there is a fairly close agreement between the present distribution of *all* committee time of all councillors and the distribution of specialisation amongst the 48% of councillors who say that they specialise in particular subjects.

	Subject specialisation	Proportion of all committee time spent	Committee on which councillor is most effective
	%	%	%
Housing	16	18	13
Public health; health and welfare	15	16	15
Planning	13	16	2
Education	8	7	6
Finance	8	11	5
Amenities	7	9	13
Highways and roads	7	7	7
Trading and public utilities	2	3	9
Protective	2	2	8
General administration	—	8	1
Other answers	6	3	—
None	52	—	14
On 0 or 1 committee	—	—	7
Total	136*	100	100

* Some councillors said they 'specialise' in more than one subject.

There is not the same correspondence between the distribution of the specialisations of the specialising councillors and the distribution of committees on which councillors have felt themselves to be 'most effective'. Thus 13% of all councillors say they specialise in planning activities, but only 2% felt

the Planning Committee to be their most effective one. On the other hand, 2% said they specialised in the Public Utilities work of their councils but 9% of all councillors said that it was their most effective committee.

Is there enough time for the work?

Further light is thrown on the relationship between the personal interests of councillors and their actual activities by Tables 3.35-36. Table 3.35 shows that a substantial proportion of councillors do not feel that they are able to spend as 'much time as is needed on all aspects of council work'.

TABLE 3.35
'Are you able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Enough time for all ..	63	63	51	54	56	75
Not enough time for some	37	34	48	46	44	25
Don't know	—	—	1	—	—	—
Not answered	—	1	—	—	—	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)
Average monthly time spent on committees (hours)	29.2	36.8	47.0	20.6	31.0	19.0

It is interesting to compare the responses to this question with the time councillors actually spend on all committee work (Table 3.36). On average the councillors saying that there was enough time spent 26 hours a working month on committees and the councillors saying there was not enough time 32 hours a month. Those saying there is not enough time in fact chose to spend more time than others.

TABLE 3.36
Time spent on all committee work—
by 'Are you able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work?'

	Total	Enough time for all	Not enough time for some
	%	%	%
Total diary time in hours/6 months:			
1-50	13	15	11
51-100	13	27	20
101-150	25	20	24
151-200	21	9	13
200 or more	11	14	21
Not answered	17	15	11
Total	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(777)	(455)
Average hours per working month	29	26	32

(The total of 1,235 includes 3 informants who did not answer the question.)

The manual worker councillors are more likely than others, and especially more likely than employers and managers in small firms and farmers, to say that there is *not enough* time (Table 3.37). The former spend *more* time on all their public duties (68 hours a month) than other councillors. The small employers and managers spend less time (43 hours a month) than others. According to this table the *less* time spent on all public duties the more likely the group concerned is to say that there is enough time. For the councillors in each socio-economic group, then, the response to this question must relate more to the time they are willing to spend on their public activities or to the degree of involvement in the work rather than to the time actually spent on it. Only in this way can we explain the responses given by councillors in the different council types in relation to the time they actually spend on their public duties.

TABLE 3.37

'Are you able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work?'—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Enough time for all ..	63	65	67	59	46
Not enough time for some	37	35 (3)	33 (4)	40 (2)	54 (1)
Don't know not answered	—	—	—	1	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)
Average monthly time spent on all council work	52 hrs.	48 hrs. (3)	43 hrs. (4)	57 hrs. (2)	68 hrs. (1)

(Numbers in parentheses represent rank order of socio-economic groups; the total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

Table 3.38, however, shows that younger councillors were much more likely than older ones to say that they were not able to spend as much time as they thought was needed. They spend in fact less time on public duties than the older ones. Perhaps they have more pressures on their time from other, personal, activities than the older councillors or perhaps those councillors who are over the age of 65 not only find themselves more free to spend time on their council work but also feel the pressures for action somewhat less urgently.

TABLE 3.38

'Are you able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work?'—
by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Enough time for all	63	44	60	84
Not enough time for some ..	37	56 (1)	40 (2)	15 (3)
Don't know/not answered ..	—	—	—	1
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(234)	(704)	(280)
Average monthly time spent on all council work	52 hrs.	47 hrs. (3)	53 hrs. (2)	55 hrs. (1)

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not give their age.)

When asked to say which aspects of council work do not get enough attention, councillors suggested that it is the time needed for contact with, or background knowledge of, particular services which falls short. But most of the leading committees were mentioned especially Town Planning. More than one-quarter of councillors saying that not enough time was spent on some aspects of the work did not specify what these aspects were.

Finally, all councillors were asked 'Would you say that proper weight was given to all points of view in the decisions made in council or committee at present, or that some individuals or any group has too much influence or power?' Table 3.39 shows that the majority of councillors felt that proper weight is given to all points of view, but a majority of metropolitan borough councillors felt either that some individuals or a group had too much power. Nearly half of the county borough councillors, too, felt that particular groups or individuals had too much power in the deliberations of their councils. It is in the rural districts that most councillors feel that proper weight is given to all the points of view.

TABLE 3.39

'Is proper weight given to all points of view or have some individuals or any group too much influence or power?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Proper weight given to all	64	60	55	48	60	74
Some individuals have too much power	14	13	13	20	15	12
A group has too much power	22	27	34	37	27	11
Not answered	1	2	—	2	1	3
Total	101	102	102	107	103	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Percentages add to more than 100 because some informants said 'some people' and 'a group' have too much power.)

When councillors were asked to say which group had too much power, the answer most frequently given was 'the majority group'. Fifteen of the 17 metropolitan borough councillors who thought that a group had too much power (or a third of all metropolitan borough councillors) named 'the majority group'. The proportion was much less amongst all other types of council. It was lowest in the counties and the rural districts. In the counties, however, nearly a third of all councillors who thought that a group had too much power (or 9% of all county councillors) thought that there was too much power in the hands of aldermen or the older councillors, and it is of interest that a substantial proportion of rural district councillors, too, thought that there was too much power in the hands of 'elder statesmen'.

Younger councillors were somewhat more likely (42%) than older ones (29%) to say that 'a group' or some individuals have too much power.

Those who felt that, because of the power exercised by some individuals or a particular group, proper weight was not given to all points of view were also rather more likely than others to believe, perhaps because of this, that full use was not made of all existing powers (Table 3.40).

TABLE 3.40
'Does your council make full use of its power and authority?'—
by 'Is proper weight given to all points of view in the decisions made in
council or committee?'

	Total	Proper weight given to all points of view	Some individuals have too much power	A group has too much power
	%	%	%	%
Full use made	78	84	63	65
No, full use not made	15	9	27	27
Yes, in some cases, no, in others	5	5	5	6
Don't know	2	2	5	2
Total	100*	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(790)	(173)	(277)

(The column totals add up to more than 1,235 because some informants said 'some people' and 'a group' have too much power.)

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER III

Types of Council Committees

Housing—including slum clearance, overcrowding, mortgages, rent control, letting.

Town and Country Planning—including (re)development, planning, estates, building control, national parks.

Finance—including estimates, capital expenditure, licensing, rates, valuation, accounts, finance and general purposes.

Health and Welfare—including old and blind people, children, meals on wheels, health visits, nursing homes, ambulance staff.

Amenities—including open spaces, entertainments, libraries, museums, swimming baths.

General Administration—including general purposes, establishments, public relations, law and parliamentary.

Education—including school building, staffing, school meals, youth, adult education, grants and scholarships.

Highways and Roads—including construction, maintenance, lighting, public safety, rivers and streams, finance and staffing for roads, etc.

Public Health—including sanitary services, refuse disposal, inspection of foods, weights and measures and individual health services (vaccination, etc.).

Trading and Public Utilities—including abattoirs and markets, bulk purchases, water, gas, electricity, transport.

Protective—including police, fire, civil defence.

Other—not falling under any of the above headings.

Summary of Chapter III

Part 1. The way Councillors spend their public time

1. On average councillors are spending about 52 hours per working month on their public activities. Over one-half of this time goes on council meetings, attending committees or activities connected with committees. Twenty-two per cent of all councillors' public time is spent sitting on council or committee.

2. There are substantial variations in the time spent on their public duties by different types of councillor. County borough councillors spend more time than the average on *committee work and on electors* whilst rural district and the former metropolitan borough councillors spend less. It follows from this that if more authorities became all-purpose councils, such as county boroughs now are, then more time on average would be needed for council work, unless of course there were concomitant changes in council procedures. The next largest differences are between the socio-economic groups. The manual worker councillors spend most time on *committees and electors* whilst the small employer and farmer councillors spend least. Manual workers are more under-represented numerically on councils than any section of the population. The proportion of councillors who are small employers and farmers is four times the proportion of this group in the population. Councillors with least education and lower incomes are similarly spending more time on this work than other councillors but these differences are smaller than those between types of council or socio-economic groups.

Council experience—Summary—
by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
Number of committees ..	8.5 (1)	8.1 (2)	3.5 (6)	6.2 (4)	6.5 (3)	3.8 (5)
Proportion on 6 or more committees	67% (2)	74% (1)	15% (6)	51% (4)	57% (3)	19% (5)
Total meeting time per month in hrs. ..	36.5 (2)	47.0 (1)	20.6 (5)	32.6 (3)	30.8 (4)	19.0 (6)
Time with electors per month in hrs. ..	7.9 (4-)	11.3 (1)	7.9 (4-)	9.3 (2)	8.4 (3)	4.7 (6)
Proportion spending 10 or more hrs. with electors..	24% (4)	45% (1)	23% (5)	34% (2)	29% (3)	11% (6)
Time representing council in organisations per month in hrs. ..	8.1 (1)	7.0 (2)	6.8 (3)	5.5 (5)	5.9 (4)	3.2 (6)

By socio-economic group

	All councillors	Employers & managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 sub- ordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Number of committees	5.8	5.9 (3)	4.9 (4)	6.2 (2)	6.8 (1)
Proportion on 6 or more committees	44%	47% (3)	31% (4)	50% (2)	56% (1)
Total meeting time per month in hrs.	29.2	29.0 (3)	23.4 (4)	31.8 (2)	38.8 (1)
Time with electors per month in hrs.	7.5	6.3 (3)	5.8 (4)	8.4 (3)	11.2 (1)
Proportion spending 10 or more hrs. with electors	26%	19% (3)	18% (4)	29% (2)	41% (1)
Time representing council in organisations per month in hrs.	5.4	5.1 (3)	4.5 (4)	5.9 (2)	6.6 (1)

By age

	Under 45	45-54	55-64	65 and over
Number of committees	5.3 (4)	5.8 (2-)	5.8 (2-)	6.3 (1)
Proportion on 6 or more committees	39% (4)	45% (2-)	45% (2-)	48% (1)
Total meeting time per month in hrs.	27.0 (4)	28.6 (3)	30.2 (2)	31.4 (1)
Time with electors per month in hrs.	7.4 (2)	8.1 (1)	7.3 (3)	7.2 (4)
Proportion spending 10+ hrs. with electors	28% (2)	29% (1)	23% (3)	21% (4)
Time representing council in organisations per month in hrs.	4.2 (4)	5.5 (3)	5.6 (2)	6.4 (1)

Whilst on average something over 29 hrs. per working month are spent on committee work over 40% of all councillors are spending less than 20 hrs. a month on this activity and about one-fifth are spending more than 40 hrs. a month. Nearly half of all county borough councillors and about one-third of manual worker councillors are spending 40 hrs. or more per month. On the other hand, over half of all the small employer and farmer councillors are spending less than 20 hrs. a month on committee work.

3. It is not councillors who have retired from work who spend most time on council work, but rather those who are working part time, and housewives. The proportion of councillors who are spending more than 40 hrs. a month goes up as the income level goes down. About a quarter of the poorer councillors are spending more than 40 hrs. a month compared with one in eight of the wealthier ones.

4. 16% of all councillors are members of council only or of one or two committees but a small minority (4%) are members of 15 or more. Over 60% of councillors are members of 3-8 committees.

5. There are big differences in the times at which meetings start in the different types of council. In the county councils over two-thirds of all meetings start in the morning and most of the rest in the afternoon. In the county boroughs most start in the afternoon, whilst in the urban districts two-thirds start after 6.30 p.m. A larger proportion of older councillors attend meetings starting in the morning, whilst a larger proportion of the younger councillors attend the meetings starting after 6.30. It seems to follow that, by setting the times for their meetings, councillors are to some extent also deciding what kind of people attend them.

6. 44% of the councillors' time or about 23 hrs. a month is spent away from committee work. About 7½ hrs. a month or 14% of the councillors' public time is spent on electors' problems and another 11.8 hrs. a month or 23% is spent with other organisations on which he either represents the council or follows an individual interest.

7. The chapter gives information on the way all committee time is distributed between different committees. Housing takes up 18% of all committee time and 16% goes on Town and Country Planning. Over half of rural district council time goes on these two activities. In county councils over half goes on Health and Welfare and on Education. The proportion of all committee time spent on General Administration (including general purposes and staff) is greater in the smaller authorities than in the larger ones.

8. There are no major differences between the way new councillors and those with longer service spend their time but the newer councillors seem to spend a rather smaller proportion of committee time on Health, Welfare or Education and a rather larger proportion than longer-service councillors on the Public Health and Amenities committees.

Part 2. Councillors' Opinions

9. In the opinions of councillors it was their *council's work* on Housing, the Public Utility services, and Town Planning, which did most 'to help people and improve things' in 1964, and Housing was thought most important in all kinds of authority except county councils. Education was put first by county councillors and the public utility services, such as lighting, by rural district councillors. Older councillors attached greater importance than the younger to what councils had done on Housing and Education. Councillors seem to rate their own *personal* effectiveness in rather different ways from their opinions on the *council's* contribution to public welfare. Whilst 28% thought Housing was the council's biggest field of public service only 13% thought Housing was their own most effective field. On the other hand whilst only 4% thought that the provision of amenities was its outstanding service, 13% thought their own most effective contribution was in this field. These discrepancies between what councillors feel about their own role and the work of their authorities are found in all types of authority and in groups of councillors with different characteristics. 47% of the younger councillors thought that Housing and Education were areas where the council had done most to help people but only 13% of this group felt that these two committee activities had been their own most effective areas.

10. An attempt is made to assess the balance of councillors' opinions on their committee work by contrasting committees where they feel they have been effective with those where they feel they have not been effective. Trading and Public Utilities committees, on balance, come top as areas where councillors felt most effective, followed by Housing and Amenities committees. Finance and Planning come bottom of the list as areas where, on balance, councillors felt least effective. About 30% of all committee time was spent on activities where councillors felt they had, on balance, been most effective personally. 42% of all committee time went on committees where, on balance, councillors felt they had been least effective personally.

11. A majority of councillors, nevertheless, still felt they were on committees which interested them most or where they could do most good. 16% of all councillors (25% of the younger ones) would prefer to change some committees.

12. 37% of all councillors do not feel that they have as much time as is needed for all aspects of the work and generally speaking it is the councillors who are already spending *most* time on council work who feel that there is *not* time available to do justice to it. However, younger councillors, who in fact now spend *less* time than others, are more likely to feel that there is not enough time now available for the work. Two-thirds of all councillors feel that proper weight is now given to all points of view in council deliberations, but 14% feel that some individuals, and 22% feel that some groups, have too much power.

13. If we group some of the opinions of councillors on their committee work we can form a general picture.

Index of attitude to Committees—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Would prefer to change some committees ..	16	24 (1)	23 (2)	11 (4)	20 (3)	7 (5)
There is not enough time for all aspects of work	37	34 (4)	48 (1)	46 (2)	44 (3)	24 (5)
Some groups have too much power ..	22	27 (3=)	34 (2)	37 (1)	27 (3=)	11 (5)
Some individuals have too much power ..	14	13 (3=)	13 (3=)	20 (1)	15 (2)	12 (5)
	89	98 (4)	118 (1)	114 (3)	116 (2)	55 (5)
Average number of com- mittees	5.8	8.5 (1) ²	8.1 (2)	3.5 (5)	6.4 (3)	3.8 (4)

This index relates only to some limited aspects of council work. But if it is used for what it is worth it seems that councillors in the urbanised areas are most dissatisfied and rural district councillors least dissatisfied. Rural district councillors sit on relatively few committees but so did the former metropolitan borough councillors. There is, then, no direct connection, according to this

limited result, between the *amount* of committee work and councillors' feelings about it. We must look elsewhere for the explanation of attitudes towards committee work and perhaps the evidence given earlier of the discrepancies between what the councillor spends his time on and where he feels effective is suggestive.

The tables below show how age and socio-economic status relate to the index of attitude towards committees. Younger councillors are very much less satisfied with their committee work than their elders. The differences between the socio-economic groups are less consistent but in general the position of the manual worker councillors comes fairly close to that of the younger councillors.

Index of attitude to Committees—
by age

	Age		
	Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%
Would prefer to change some committees	25 (1)	18 (2)	4 (3)
There is not enough time for all aspects of work	56 (1)	40 (2)	15 (3)
Some groups have too much power	27 (1)	21 (2-)	21 (2-)
Some individuals have too much power	16 (1-)	16 (1-)	8 (3)
	124 (1)	95 (2)	48 (3)

Index of attitude to Committees—
by socio-economic group

	Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Would prefer to change some committees	19 (3)	13 (4)	20 (1-)	20 (1-)
There is not enough time for all aspects of work	35 (3)	33 (4)	40 (2)	54 (1)
Some groups have too much power	20 (3)	19 (4)	30 (1)	27 (2)
Some individuals have too much power	16 (1)	15 (2-)	13 (4)	15 (2-)
	90 (3)	80 (4)	103 (2)	116 (1)

CHAPTER IV

Satisfactions and frustrations of Council Work

PART I: PERSONAL SATISFACTIONS AND FRUSTRATIONS

Since the work of a councillor requires considerable sacrifices of time, sometimes financial loss, and other frustrations of various kinds, it is clear that some compensating satisfactions must be gained from it. Because council work is voluntary, it is the excess of satisfactions over the sacrifices and frustrations which makes councillors willing to carry on, and the reverse situation which makes them give up. It is therefore important to know what councillors find satisfying about the work as well as what they find dissatisfying or frustrating.

In order to explore the positive and negative aspects of council life we enquired about sources of satisfaction and frustration, how council work had made use of potential abilities and its effect on private and occupational life. From the items which seemed most significant in contributing to overall satisfaction or dissatisfaction we constructed an 'index of satisfaction' which indicates the degree of satisfaction with council work found in different types of councillor.

Sources of satisfaction

Informants were asked 'what are the things which have given you most satisfaction as a councillor?'. The question was open, and no particular kind of answer was suggested by the interviewer. On average, informants mentioned nearly two items each which gave them satisfaction. In order to simplify the analysis, we asked informants who had given more than one item which they considered the main one. The proportions of various *main* items of satisfaction (one per councillor) are very nearly the same as the proportions of all items given.

Table 4.1 shows that nearly two-thirds of the items mentioned as main sources of satisfaction were connected with some particular council activity. Housing and old people's welfare accounted for over a half of these particular activities, or over a third of all *main* sources of satisfaction. Old people's welfare was a consistent source of satisfaction in all types of authority, but housing was mentioned most frequently in metropolitan boroughs and rural districts, and least frequently in counties, in which contact with people's housing problems is more remote. Educational matters seem to be a sizeable source of satisfaction only in counties and county boroughs which carry major responsibility for them.

TABLE 4.1
 'Which ONE thing has given you most satisfaction?'—
 by council type.

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Particular council activities:	(62)	(50)	(57)	(63)	(54)	(67)
Housing	27	6	19	30	25	34
Old People's Welfare ..	9	11	12	9	8	8
Town Planning	7	5	5	7	6	8
Sewerage/Water/Refuse Collection	6	—	1	2	1	10
Recreational/Cultural ..	4	1	2	7	6	4
Education	3	18	8	—	1	—
Health Service	3	7	7	4	1	1
Street Lighting/Road Safety	2	1	—	2	6	2
Child Welfare	1	1	3	2	—	—
Feeling of achievement:	(16)	(22)	(23)	(13)	(27)	(11)
Helping Others	8	12	14	9	13	5
Getting Things Done ..	8	10	9	4	14	6
Administrative efficiency:	(8)	(11)	(4)	(13)	(7)	(7)
Co-operating with other Councillors/Officials ..	4	8	2	9	1	3
Financial Matters	2	1	—	2	3	2
Improving Conditions for Staff	2	2	2	2	3	2
Achieving honours (becom- ing Mayor, etc.)	1	1	4	4	—	1
Other answers	8	6	9	7	11	8
Don't know	5	10	3	—	1	6
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

The next group of answers were more generalised expressions of a feeling of achievement. 'Helping others' was mentioned by 8% of informants and 'getting things done' by another 8%. Satisfaction from helping others was lowest in the rural districts, while satisfaction with getting things done was lowest in the metropolitan boroughs.

The third group of answers, given by 8% of all informants may be described as matters of administrative efficiency. Four per cent mentioned co-operating with other councillors or officials and 2% each financial matters and improving conditions for staff. Finally, a separate but tiny group of 1% said that they gained their main satisfaction from achieving personal honours such as becoming mayor.

Another way of gaining information on sources of satisfaction was to ask the question: 'Which aspect of council work do you prefer—making the broad policy decisions or dealing with the problems of particular individuals?' According to Table 4.2, broad policy decisions outweighed problems of individuals by 43%–34%, though there was a third category of 19% who liked both aspects. In metropolitan boroughs and rural districts a majority preferred dealing with problems of individuals. Housing matters probably account for a large part of the problems of individuals dealt with in metropolitan boroughs, and in rural districts the number of 'broad policy decisions' taken would be smaller than in the other types of authority. Women councillors tended to prefer dealing with the problems of individuals to the policy decisions by 47%–32% (Table 4.3).

TABLE 4.2
'Which aspect of council work do you prefer?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Broad policy decisions ..	43	50	46	31	48	34
Problems of particular individuals	34	33	34	50	26	41
Both	19	13	18	15	20	22
Don't know	1	—	—	—	2	1
Not answered	3	4	2	4	4	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

TABLE 4.3
'Which aspect of council work do you prefer?'—
by sex

	Total	Male	Female
	%	%	%
Broad policy decisions	43	45	32
Problems of particular individuals ..	34	31	47
Both	19	20	16
Don't know	1	1	—
Not answered	3	3	5
Total	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(1,057)	(178)

Among large employers, managers and professionals 62% preferred making policy decisions, compared with 23% who preferred dealing with individuals (Table 4.4). On the other hand, more manual workers preferred dealing with

individuals to making policy decisions. More detailed analysis of socio-economic groups shows that amongst the farmers who are included in the second category the proportion preferring to deal with individuals rises to 48%. This is in line with the above average proportion giving this answer among rural districts.

TABLE 4.4
‘Which aspect of council work do you prefer?’—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 sub- ordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Broad policy decisions..	43	62	44	44	35
Problems of particular individuals	34	23	38	29	43
Both	19	14	15	25	20
Don't know	1	—	2	1	2
Not answered	3	1	1	1	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

Answers to the two different types of question on satisfaction—the open question and the question posing alternatives of individual problems or broad policy problems—may be brought together to form a general picture. Councillors who found satisfaction in concrete council activities may be grouped with those who preferred dealing with the problems of particular individuals. This may be referred to as the ‘concrete activity-people’ group. On the other hand those who found satisfaction in more general feelings of achievement or administrative efficiency may be grouped with those who preferred broad policy decisions. This may be called the ‘policy-impersonal’ group. In Table 4.4A the groups are compared by council type. The counties and smaller urban authorities have somewhat larger proportions of councillors finding satisfaction of the ‘policy-impersonal’ type and somewhat smaller proportions on other councils of the ‘concrete activity-people’ type. The position is reversed in the metropolitan boroughs and rural districts which have relatively larger proportions with ‘concrete activity-people’ satisfactions and relatively smaller proportions with ‘policy-impersonal’ type satisfactions.

Are these differences related to the scope and nature of the responsibilities of the various authorities? Does the intermediate position of county borough councillors indicate that they feel a broader range of satisfaction with their work both on the broad policy and concrete activity level?

TABLE 4.4A
Main source of satisfaction—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan districts	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
'Concrete activity-People': Particular council activities	62	50 (5)	57 (3)	63 (2)	54 (4)	67 (1)
Problems of particular individuals	34	33 (4)	34 (3)	50 (1)	26 (5)	41 (2)
'Policy-Impersonal': Feeling of achievement/administrative efficiency	24	33 (2)	27 (3)	26 (4)	34 (1)	18 (5)
Broad policy decisions	43	50 (1)	46 (3)	31 (5)	48 (2)	34 (4)

Frustrations

We also asked informants: 'What are the things which you found most frustrating or unsatisfactory?'. Again the question was open, and replies were sorted into four main groups: administrative efficiency, relations with other councillors, particular council activities, and the attitude of the public. Details of the main sources of frustration are set out in Table 4.5.

TABLE 4.5
'What ONE thing did you find most frustrating or unsatisfactory?' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	% (48)	% (51)	% (45)	% (45)	% (53)	% (46)
Administrative efficiency:						
Relations with central Govt/County Council	18	9	10	13	25	20
Delays/slowness/inability to get things done	16	18	21	13	18	15
Difficulty of obtaining finance	9	17	11	15	8	7
Relations with officials	3	5	3	4	—	3
Committee system ..	2	2	—	—	4	1
Relations with other councillors:	(16)	(22)	(23)	(20)	(17)	(14)
Ignorance/apathy/hostility of council members	8	13	8	7	4	9
Party politics/group opposition	8	9	15	13	13	5
Particular council activities:	(10)	(2)	(14)	(17)	(6)	(11)
Housing	8	1	13	17	4	8
Traffic/Roads	2	1	1	—	2	3
Attitude of public	4	1	3	—	4	5
Other answers	10	12	11	9	7	10
No comment/not answered	12	12	4	9	11	14
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Whereas satisfactions were predominantly concerned with particular forms of council activity, frustrations arose mainly out of the way the machinery of local government worked. These matters of administrative efficiency accounted for more than half of all frustrations named. Of this half, three-quarters (or more than a third of all frustrations) concerned relations with central government or county council and delays of various kinds. In the municipal, urban and rural districts, where the county council as well as central government has to be contended with, the figures are higher. Delays are felt frequently in all types of authority, but most of all by county borough councillors (21%).

Difficulties of obtaining finance or grants are greater sources of frustration in counties and metropolitan boroughs, and not so great in rural districts. This seems to relate to differences in the scope of activities of different kinds of authority. The committee system was rarely named as a source of frustration in any type of council. Relations with paid officials do not exceed 5% of all main sources of frustration in any type of council.

Under the heading of relations with other councillors the attitudes and behaviour of other council members were a greater source of frustration for county councillors than for other councillors. This could reflect the greater diversity of types of county councillor, drawn from a wide area and from different occupational backgrounds. Party politics and group opposition were mentioned by 8% of all informants as causing most frustration, more in the metropolitan boroughs and county boroughs and much less in the rural districts.

The only two particular council activities mentioned as sources of frustration by more than 1% of informants were housing and matters connected with traffic or roads. It is interesting to note that housing caused most frustration in the metropolitan boroughs where it also gave most satisfaction and caused least frustration in the counties where it gave least satisfaction. The attitude of the public caused least concern among county and metropolitan borough councillors.

There was very little difference in the sources of frustration of age or socio-economic groups. The older councillors tended to be slightly more disturbed by the attitudes and behaviour of other council members, and the large employers, managers and professionals by this and also by relations with the central government or county council.

Council work and personal life

We asked questions seeking to explore the effects of council work on the personal life of councillors. The first concerned the effect on private life and the second on use of potential abilities.

Councillors were asked 'Has your own private life suffered in any way or has it been helped as a result of your being on the council?' (Table 4.6). Sixty-four per cent of all informants said that council work had either made no difference

to or had helped private life, while an additional 10% said that private life had suffered in some ways and been helped in others. Thus a total of 74% had either had some benefit in their private life, or not had it affected. This contrasts with 24% who reported that it had suffered and the 10% with mixed effects, making a total of 34% whose private life had suffered in some way. In county boroughs 39% said their private lives had suffered, but in rural districts only 11%. These proportions are related to time spent on council work. Councillors in metropolitan boroughs and rural districts had highest percentages reporting no differences made to private life, and these two types of authority are the lowest time spenders.

TABLE 4.6
'Has being a councillor affected your private life?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Private life has:						
Suffered	24	26	39	26	30	11
Been helped	26	22	17	17	23	34
Suffered in some ways and been helped in others	10	14	10	7	9	10
Made no difference	38	34	32	46	35	43
Not answered	2	4	2	4	3	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)
Average monthly time spent on all council work (in hrs.)	52	68 (2)	77 (1)	46 (4)	56 (3)	34 (5)

Manual and agricultural workers were more likely than other socio-economic groups to say that being a councillor had caused some suffering in their private lives (Table 4.7). Since these workers are the least likely to want to give up council work and spend the most time on it, it does not seem that the effect on private life is an important consideration to councillors, except perhaps to some of the younger ones, who were more likely than the older ones to say that their private life had suffered (Table 4.8).

increasing personal influence, but the non-manual and manual groups were more likely than others to say that they had had opportunities for public speaking and self-expression.

TABLE 4.10

* Has being a councillor given you the opportunity of using abilities which otherwise you would not have used? *—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 sub- ordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	71	52	70	75	82
Social abilities:					
Public speaking and opportunity for self- expression	(23)	(14)	(21)	(29)	(29)
Dealing with and meet- ing people	(12)	(10)	(12)	(12)	(14)
Increasing personal in- fluence and standing	(8)	(6)	(8)	(8)	(7)
Intellectual abilities:					
Widening outlook and knowledge	(27)	(24)	(25)	(31)	(32)
Developing levels of thought and initiative	(14)	(6)	(13)	(20)	(15)
Organising and adminis- trative abilities ..	(12)	(11)	(6)	(16)	(21)
Other answers	(4)	(2)	(6)	(2)	(3)
Not answered	(3)	(3)	(4)	(1)	(4)
No	24	41	27	20	15
Don't know	2	4	—	3	3
Not answered	3	3	3	2	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

(Details of abilities used add up to more than the total who said 'yes' because some informants named more than one ability.)

A more detailed breakdown of the answers by particular socio-economic groups showed even wider differences. Thus 100% of the small group of foremen and supervisors said that council work had given them the opportunity of using potential abilities, compared with only 33% among the self-employed professional workers. Clearly, the latter often have a working life which uses most of their abilities, whereas manual worker councillors whose abilities have presumably led to their becoming foremen or supervisors feel that their potential is even better used in council work.

TABLE 4.10a

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates	Professional workers —self-employed	Intermediate non-manual workers	Junior non-manual workers	Foremen and supervisors	Skilled manual workers	Semi-skilled manual workers	Farmers—employers and managers
Potential abilities used:	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	54	70	33	77	77	100	80	83	81
No	43	30	57	20	20	—	19	16	19
Don't know/not answered ..	3	—	10	3	3	—	1	1	—
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (114)	100 (275)	100 (42)	100 (122)	100 (129)	100 (42)	100 (85)	100 (58)	100 (155)

(Some other socio-economic groups have been omitted from this table because the numbers were too small for analysis.)

The influence of council work in developing potential abilities was illustrated by what councillors said in answer to the question. The following are a selection of typical comments:

'It has brought a lot out in me—you surprise yourself that you're able to grasp so many details and so much knowledge of a wide variety of things.'

'If I didn't do this I would just be in a dead-end job. It has sharpened my outlook and attitude—I understand people's problems better.'

'I am not an educated man but over the years I have been able to build up great confidence in myself. Thirty years ago I would never have dreamt of public speaking.'

Council work and occupation

A measure of overall satisfaction with council work was sought in the question: 'Do you get more satisfaction out of your council work or out of your normal daily occupation?' (Table 4.11). This question was put only to those informants who had worked while on the council, and altogether 23% of the sample were not asked or gave no answer. The replies fell fairly evenly into the 3 categories 'council work more satisfying', 'occupation more satisfying' and 'enjoy both'. There were, however, some marked differences in the way councillors in different types of authority answered this question. County borough councillors much more often preferred council work to their occupation, and rural district councillors preferred their occupation to their council work. Part of the explanation of these differences may lie in the distribution of occupational groups in various types of council (e.g., county boroughs contain

higher than average proportions of junior non-manual and manual workers). County borough councillors, who most often prefer council work, also spend most time on it, and rural district councillors, who most often prefer their occupation, spend least time on council work.

TABLE 4.11
'Do you find council work or your daily occupation more satisfying?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Council work more satisfying	30	38	58	40	32	15
Enjoy both	37	37	30	34	36	40
Occupation more satisfying	33	25	12	26	32	45
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(951)	(98)	(98)	(35)	(396)	(324)

(284 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included.)

With advancing age there seems to be a decreasing tendency to find occupation more satisfying than council work, but an increasing tendency to enjoy both occupation and council work (Table 4.12). This last finding is consistent with the known tendency of work satisfaction generally to increase with age. The highest proportion of our councillors finding council work more satisfying than occupation is, however, the age group 45-64. It seems that the degree to which either occupation or council work provide satisfaction varies with the significance of occupation at different stages of life.

TABLE 4.12
'Do you find council work or your daily occupation more satisfying?'—
by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Council work more satisfying ..	30	27	32	22
Enjoy both	37	32	35	55
Occupation more satisfying ..	33	41	33	23
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(951)	(225)	(605)	(110)

(284 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included. The total of 951 includes 11 informants who did not give their age.)

Among the younger councillors (under 45), occupation is more often satisfying than council work. In the analysis of socio-economic groups by age, it was shown that the younger councillors tended more often than older ones to be in professional and intermediate non-manual occupations including teachers, welfare workers, etc. Some of these young councillors (particularly the professional ones) are at a stage in their occupational careers when they are just beginning to establish themselves, and perhaps also have the responsibilities of early married life. In these circumstances, it would not be surprising if council work were to be seen as a kind of *supplement* to other aspects of life in general, and to occupational life in particular.

Among the middle-aged councillors council work becomes more often satisfying than occupation. During this period of life, it may be that some individuals find they have got as far as they can in their daily occupation, and turn to outside interests (for example, council work) for satisfaction and a sense of fresh achievement. This is not necessarily inconsistent with the tendency of work satisfaction to increase with age up to about 60; it may be that middle-aged councillors are not typical of middle-aged people generally in their attitude to their occupation, in that they do not find it demanding or rewarding enough, and hence turn to council work for self-realisation. A possible hypothesis, then, is that at middle-age, council work may often be a *compensation* for some kind of shortcoming felt in occupational life.

Councillors aged 65 and over appear to find occupation (when they still have one) and council work equally rewarding. At this age, continuation in an occupation is likely to be a voluntary matter for many councillors, and it is not surprising that more than half of the elderly working councillors said they enjoyed both council work and occupation. But 20% of all councillors are retired, and for these, more than for the employed councillors, public service must often become an important source of fulfilment and identity. For the retired we may say that council work is likely to be a *substitute* for a paid occupation.

So far we have suggested that there may be three types of relationship of council work to occupation: as supplement, as compensation and as substitute. A consideration of the attitudes of councillors in various socio-economic groups helps to test this hypothesis (Table 4.13). One of the most remarkable differences found in the survey is between the 13% of employers, managers, professionals and farmers who find council work more satisfying than occupation and the 64% of manual and agricultural workers who find this (45% of non-manual and own account non-professionals). This suggests that, for most employers, etc., whatever satisfactions they get from council work they are also able to get from their daily occupations. This would be consistent with their regarding council work as a supplement to occupation, at least in terms of providing personal satisfactions. For councillors whose jobs are more routine and offer less scope, however, council work is clearly often a means of obtaining satisfactions not offered by their occupations, that is, their council work functions as compensation for the limitations of their daily jobs.

TABLE 4.13

* Do you find council work or your daily occupation more satisfying?—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 sub- ordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Council work more satis- fying	30	13	13	45	64
Enjoy both	37	42	43	32	20
Occupation more satisfy- ing	33	45	44	23	16
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(951)	(137)	(373)	(213)	(159)

(384 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included. The total of 951 includes 69 informants who were in residual categories of employment.)

A more detailed breakdown of particular socio-economic groups showed even wider differences. Only one self-employed professional councillor (representing 3% of his group) claimed to enjoy council work more than occupation, compared with 74% among the semi-skilled manual workers. It will be seen that the manual foremen and supervisors are closer to the non-manual and employer groups in their lesser preference for council work. It seems that the job of foreman or supervisor is likely to offer personal satisfactions closer to those of council work, but it is the ordinary manual worker councillors who tend to find their major satisfactions outside their job and through council work.

TABLE 4.13A

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates	Professional workers —self-employed	Intermediate non-manual workers	Junior non-manual workers	Foremen and supervisors	Skilled manual workers	Semi-skilled manual workers	Farmers—employers and managers
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Council work more satisfying	19	21	3	41	49	37	64	74	5
Enjoy both	43	42	28	30	33	40	26	2	39
Occupation more satisfying	38	37	69	29	18	23	10	24	56
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(114)	(275)	(42)	(122)	(129)	(42)	(85)	(58)	(155)

(Some other socio-economic groups have been omitted from this table because the numbers were too small for analysis.)

Satisfactions and frustrations of council work

There is a tendency for the elementary educated councillors to find council work more satisfying than occupation, and for those with secondary and especially further education to find the reverse (Table 4.14). These differences, probably mean that educational level is associated with certain kinds of occupation which themselves are the main factor influencing attitude to council work. For aldermen, council work is more satisfying, and only 12% prefer their occupation (Table 4.15). Also, opposed councillors more often prefer council work to occupation than do unopposed councillors, and we may suppose that the latter were more often reluctant councillors.

TABLE 4.14

'Do you find council work or your daily occupation more satisfying?'—
by education

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Council work more satisfying ..	30	38	25	22
Enjoy both	37	38	36	27
Occupation more satisfying ..	33	24	39	51
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(951)	(403)	(350)	(171)

(284 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included. The total of 951 includes 27 informants who did not state their education.)

TABLE 4.15

'Do you find council work or your daily occupation more satisfying?'—
by status on council

	Total	Unopposed councillors	Opposed councillors	Aldermen
	%	%	%	%
Council work more satisfying ..	30	22	32	50
Enjoy both	37	40	34	38
Occupation more satisfying ..	33	38	34	12
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(951)	(355)	(481)	(85)

(284 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included. The total of 951 includes 30 informants who did not give their status on council.)

Informants were asked whether being a councillor had affected relations with people involved in their daily occupation. Fifteen per cent of all informants had not worked while on the council or did not answer this question. Of the remainder, 31% said that relations had been affected in some way, and 69% that relations had not been affected (Table 4.16). Relations were affected most in the county boroughs and least in the rural districts. Those who said that

being a councillor affected work relations were asked whether this was for the better or the worse. Sixteen per cent said 'for the better', 8% 'for the worse', and 7% 'a mixture of the two'. County and rural district councillors less often than other types of councillor said work relations had been affected for the worse. The most frequent ways in which work relations were affected for the better were that informants felt they were more respected by colleagues and that their circle was extended.

Typical comments illustrating this kind of answer were:

'I have rather more prestige—the managers of my firm respect me, too.'

'Becoming a councillor affected recognition in my company—I was promoted soon afterwards.'

The most frequent ways in which work relations were affected for the worse were that business was lost, people were offended, or work relations were made more difficult. Thus:

'You need a lot of time off—this affects one's colleagues and they tend to view you as a bit of a nuisance—especially your immediate superiors.'

'I have to meet 250 people per week—they often ask me to help, and when I can't I lose business because they don't buy through me any more.'

TABLE 4.16

'Has being a councillor affected your relations with people involved in your daily occupation?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Relations not affected ..	69	68	57	67	67	77
Relations affected: ..						
For the better ..	16	17	16	23	17	15
For the worse ..	8	6	15	5	10	3
A mixture of better and worse ..	7	9	12	5	6	5
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,048)	(119)	(112)	(42)	(423)	(352)

(187 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included.)

Table 4.17 shows the analysis of answers by socio-economic group. The two groups of employers, managers and professionals less often have work relations affected than the non-manual and manual groups. The last two groups more often have relations affected for the better and for the worse.

Satisfactions and frustrations of council work

TABLE 4.17

* Has being a councillor affected your relations with people involved in your daily occupation? *—by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Relations not affected ..	69	74	74	60	60
Relations affected:					
For the better ..	16	16	12	20	19
For the worse ..	8	7	6	12	10
Mixture of better and worse ..	7	3	8	8	11
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,048)	(157)	(406)	(228)	(181)

(187 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included. The total of 1,048 includes 76 informants who were in residual categories of employment.)

Table 4.18 brings together the proportions of those reporting an adverse effect of council work on private life and occupation, by council type. It will be seen that county borough councillors are highest on both counts, and rural district and metropolitan borough councillors the two lowest. Thus the councillors who spend most time in their public duties report the most adverse effects on private life and occupation.

TABLE 4.18

Effect of council work on private life and occupation—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Private life suffered or suffered in some ways ..	34	40 (2)	49 (1)	33 (4)	39 (3)	21 (5)
Relations with people in occupation affected for worse or in some ways for worse ..	15	15 (3)	27 (1)	10 (4)	16 (2)	8 (5)
Average monthly time spent on all council work (in hrs.) ..	52	68 (2)	77 (1)	46 (4)	56 (3)	34 (5)

being a councillor affected work relations were asked whether this was for the better or the worse. Sixteen per cent said 'for the better', 8% 'for the worse', and 7% 'a mixture of the two'. County and rural district councillors less often than other types of councillor said work relations had been affected for the worse. The most frequent ways in which work relations were affected for the better were that informants felt they were more respected by colleagues and that their circle was extended.

Typical comments illustrating this kind of answer were:

'I have rather more prestige—the managers of my firm respect me, too.'

'Becoming a councillor affected recognition in my company—I was promoted soon afterwards.'

The most frequent ways in which work relations were affected for the worse were that business was lost, people were offended, or work relations were made more difficult. Thus:

'You need a lot of time off—this affects one's colleagues and they tend to view you as a bit of a nuisance—especially your immediate superiors.'

'I have to meet 250 people per week—they often ask me to help, and when I can't I lose business because they don't buy through me any more.'

TABLE 4.16

'Has being a councillor affected your relations with people involved in your daily occupation?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Relations not affected ..	69	68	57	67	67	77
Relations affected:						
For the better ..	16	17	16	23	17	15
For the worse ..	8	6	15	5	10	3
A mixture of better and worse ..	7	9	12	5	6	5
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,048)	(119)	(112)	(42)	(423)	(352)

(187 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included.)

Table 4.17 shows the analysis of answers by socio-economic group. The two groups of employers, managers and professionals less often have work relations affected than the non-manual and manual groups. The last two groups more often have relations affected for the better and for the worse.

Satisfactions and frustrations of council work

TABLE 4.17

'Has being a councillor affected your relations with people involved in your daily occupation?'—by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Relations not affected ..	69	74	74	60	60
Relations affected:					
For the better ..	16	16	12	20	19
For the worse ..	8	7	6	12	10
Mixture of better and worse ..	7	3	8	8	11
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,048)	(157)	(406)	(228)	(181)

(187 informants who had not worked while on the council or did not answer the question are not included. The total of 1,048 includes 76 informants who were in residual categories of employment.)

Table 4.18 brings together the proportions of those reporting an adverse effect of council work on private life and occupation, by council type. It will be seen that county borough councillors are highest on both counts, and rural district and metropolitan borough councillors the two lowest. Thus the councillors who spend most time in their public duties report the most adverse effects on private life and occupation.

TABLE 4.18

Effect of council work on private life and occupation—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Private life suffered or suffered in some ways..	34	40 (2)	49 (1)	33 (4)	39 (3)	21 (5)
Relations with people in occupation affected for worse or in some ways for worse ..	15	15 (3)	27 (1)	10 (4)	16 (2)	8 (5)
Average monthly time spent on all council work (in hrs.) ..	52	68 (2)	77 (1)	46 (4)	56 (3)	34 (5)

Council work in relation to occupation—Summary

In order to try to sum up the relation of occupation to council work, we may bring together the replies of various types of councillor to the three relevant questions. The analysis by council type (Table 4.19) shows that county borough councillors are relatively more satisfied with their council work than other types. Rural district councillors seem to be least satisfied with council work, although it may be that serving on a rural council does not make such an impact on the pattern of life except in regard to the use of potential abilities.

Table 4.20 gives the analysis by age. The middle-aged group emerges as the most satisfied with council work in relation to occupation, but the differences between the age indexes are small, partly because use of potential abilities in council work steadily increases with age. Informants who had not worked while on the council were asked only the question on use of abilities.

A clearer trend is seen in the analysis by socio-economic group (Table 4.21). The index rises sharply from the large employers and professionals to the manual and agricultural workers. The biggest differences in use of potential abilities are between the large employers, managers and professionals and all other groups. The biggest differences in the two council work-occupation comparison questions are between the employers, managers, professionals and farmers on the one hand, and the non-manual and manual workers on the other.

It seems reasonable to conclude that the type of relationship between council work and occupation may generally be *supplementary* in the case of employers, etc., and *compensatory* in the case of non-manual and manual workers. The compensatory function of council work appears to be the stronger motive for undertaking council work and for putting much time into it. The non-manual and manual worker councillors have been shown to spend more time on council work than those in other types of occupation, and the older councillors more time than the younger (Chapter III). Those who are likely to give the most devoted service to the council are the middle-aged non-manual and manual workers.

TABLE 4.19
Factors in satisfaction with council work (in relation to occupation)—
by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%
Being councillor has given opportunity of using potential abilities ..	70 (3)	80 (1)	63 (5)	69 (4)	72 (2)
Being councillor has affected social relations at work for the better ..	26 (3)	28 (1-)	28 (1-)	23 (4)	20 (5)
Council work more satisfying than occupation	38 (3)	58 (1)	40 (2)	32 (4)	15 (5)
Index of satisfaction with council work (in relation to occupation) ..	134 (2)	166 (1)	131 (3)	124 (4)	107 (5)

Satisfactions and frustrations of council work

TABLE 4.20

Factors in satisfaction with council work (in relation to occupation)—
by age

	Total	Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Being councillor has given opportunity of using potential abilities	71	65 (3)	71 (2)	76 (1)
Being councillor has affected social relations at work for the better	23	20 (3)	24 (2)	25 (1)
Council work more satisfying than occupation	30	27 (2)	32 (1)	22 (3)
Index of satisfaction with council work (in relation to occupation)	124	112 (3)	127 (1)	123 (2)

TABLE 4.21

Factors in satisfaction with council work (in relation to occupation)—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Being councillor has given opportunity of using potential abilities	71	52 (4)	70 (3)	75 (2)	82 (1)
Being councillor has affected social relations at work for the better	23	19 (4)	20 (3)	28 (2)	30 (1)
Council work more satisfying than occupation	30	13 (3 =)	13 (3 =)	45 (2)	64 (1)
Index of satisfaction with council work (in relation to occupation) ..	124	84 (4)	103 (3)	148 (2)	176 (1)

PART 2: LIMITATIONS ON COUNCIL POWERS

Amongst the many possible sources of dissatisfaction and frustration with council work are statutory limitations on the activities of councils. All informants were asked a series of questions the purpose of which was to provide some measure of feeling on this theme.

It is perhaps most interesting first to compare the responses to the three main questions asked.

1 Does your Council make full use of its power and authority?	2 Does your Council need more powers of any sort than it now has?	3 Does Central Government put any unnecessary limitations on your Council?
Yes 78 No 15 Yes in some cases, no in others 5 Don't know, not answered 2 Total 100 (Numbers) (1,235)	No 53 Yes 43 Don't know, not answered 4 Total 100 (Numbers) (1,235)	No 53 Yes 44 Don't know, not answered 3 Total 100 (Numbers) (1,235)

The first question emphasises the use of existing powers and a big majority of councillors thought that their councils did use them to the full. Only in the case of the former metropolitan borough councils did a substantial majority (37%) think that full use was *not* made of existing powers (Table 4.22).

The second question asked if new, *additional*, powers were needed and on this point many more councillors showed that they were dissatisfied with the existing situation. Once again dissatisfaction was highest amongst the metropolitan borough councillors, of whom 54% said more powers were needed, compared with 36% in rural districts and 33% in the county councils.

TABLE 4.22
'Does your council make full use of its power and authority?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Full use made	78	80	77	57	74	83
No, full use not made ..	15	14	16	37	17	10
Yes in some cases, no in others	5	3	5	4	7	4
Don't know	2	3	2	2	2	3
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

TABLE 4.23

^a Does your council need more powers of any sort than it now has? —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	43	33	45	54	50	36
No	53	61	50	39	48	60
Don't know	3	5	4	7	1	4
Not answered	1	1	1	—	1	—
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

TABLE 4.24

^a Does central Government put any unnecessary limitations
on the freedom of your council? —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	44	55	55	48	43	35
No	53	40	43	46	55	59
Don't know	3	4	1	4	2	6
Not answered	—	1	1	2	—	—
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

The third question examined another aspect of the same issue. The pattern of answers is the same as that given to the second question. A large minority of councillors thought that central government was unnecessarily restrictive and on this question it was councillors in counties and county boroughs who were somewhat more inclined to feel the need for greater freedom (Table 4.24). It is these two types of authority, of course, who have most frequent direct contact with central government. The tendency for authorities to focus their grievances on those with whom they do most business is illustrated further in the following table:

Does County Council put any unnecessary limitations on the freedom of your Council?		Does Central Government put any unnecessary limitations on the freedom of your Council?	
Metropolitan and Municipal boroughs and Rural districts only		Metropolitan and Municipal boroughs and Rural districts	
Yes	53	Yes	40
No	43	No	56
Don't know, not answered	4	Don't know, not answered	4
Total (Numbers)	100 (949)	Total (Numbers)	100 (949)

The small authorities feel the same about the counties as the county and county borough councils do about the central government.

These three questions were designed to enable councillors to express generalised attitudes. During the course of the interview councillors were asked whether there was 'any one problem which you think will require a great deal of attention by the council in the next year or so'. Councillors, of course, indicated a range of problems. However, no matter what problem was chosen very much the same proportion of those councillors who mentioned it thought full use was made of existing powers, or that more powers were needed or that the central government was too restrictive. The answers to these questions, then, represent a summary of councillors' feelings about the powers of their own authorities. The situation was rather different when we asked councillors to explain, concretely, in what ways the present situation was thought to be unsatisfactory in their area.

The reasons given by councillors to explain *failure to use* existing powers fully fall into two main groups. Lethargy or fear of putting up the rates or acting against property owners amount to over half of all the reasons. This probably represents the views of about 8 or 9% of all councillors. A third of those councillors thinking that full use was not made of all powers were upset by the failure to provide for cultural and leisure activities. This proportion amounts, however, to only about 6% of all councillors.

About half of all the purposes for which it was suggested that *more* powers were needed related to housing and other building works. These were the views of just over 20% of all councillors in the sample. The proportion giving this reply was highest in the rural districts and lowest amongst county councillors. The numbers of metropolitan borough councillors involved are low but the indication is that feeling ran fairly high among them on the need for more power for housing. Second amongst the purposes for which more powers were needed was improvements in the roads system and following this education. Thirty-three per cent of county councillors who felt that more powers were needed specified education, but it must be remembered that this amounts only to 11% of all county councillors. Nearly a quarter of all councillors who felt that more powers were needed gave rather general answers when they were asked to say for what purpose the powers were needed.

When councillors were asked to say what were the unnecessary limitations put on them by the central government the answers were, as is to be expected, clearly related to the fields for which they have formal authority. There were marked differences between councillors from different types of authority. Thus the limitations on the freedom of councillors to do as they wished on financial and rating matters were mentioned by the largest group of complainants (11% of all councillors). But more county councillors feel strongly on this point than rural district councillors. On the other hand while 9% of all councillors thought that limitations on the freedom of councillors to deal with their housing problems were irksome, more rural district councillors mentioned housing (12%) than county councillors (2%). Similarly, a much higher proportion of county councillors mentioned education than any other type of councillor.

The major 'unnecessary' limitation which the smaller authorities thought the county councils put on their freedom related to town and country planning controls. Nearly two-thirds of all complaints about county councils (40% of all rural district and over 30% of all municipal borough and urban district councillors) were on this theme.

The views of different groups of councillors on power and its limitations

Whilst councillors in different types of authority thus pointed out the way in which limitations of their powers affected their local activities, it is possible to detect differences in the attitudes of the 'activists' in all councils compared with others. We can distinguish between those councillors who feel that 'enough is being done to help people and improve things' and those who feel that 'more should be done' (Table 4.25). Amongst the latter group 27% thought that full use was *not being* made of existing powers. While this is higher than the average it still means that amongst even those 'activist' councillors 62% thought that full use was being made of existing powers. Amongst this group who thought more should be done for people, 51% thought their councils needed more powers. But 38% of those who thought that enough was being done for people at present also thought that their councils needed more powers.

TABLE 4.25

'Does your council make full use of its power and authority?'—
by 'Is enough being done by council to help people and improve things in the area?'

	Total	Whether council does enough		
		Enough is being done	More should be done	Enough in some ways more should be done in others
	%	%	%	%
Full use made	78	89	62	68
No, full use not made	15	6	27	21
Yes in some cases, no in others	5	3	7	10
Don't know	2	2	4	1
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(666)	(414)	(136)

(The total of 1,235 includes 19 informants who did not state whether enough is being done by council in area.)

It might be expected that there would be differences between the party in power and the opposition, but the views of members of both sides of the council on the use of present powers or the need for more powers were very much the same. There were differences, however, between the views of aldermen, those councillors who had won an opposed election and those who had been returned unopposed (Tables 4.26-27). The unopposed group were less likely than the others to feel that their councils needed more power or more freedom. Aldermen had mixed feelings. Whereas they believed by a very large majority that their councils made full use of existing powers, they also felt rather more strongly than the other groups that the central government limited the freedom of their councils 'unnecessarily'.

TABLE 4.26
'Does your council need more powers of any sort than it now has?'—
by status on council

	Total	Councillor unopposed	Councillor opposed	Alderman
	%	%	%	%
Yes	43	33	49	40
No	53	64	47	55
Don't know	3	3	3	2
Not answered	1	—	1	3
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (1,235)	100 (450)	100 (620)	100 (127)

(The total of 1,235 includes 38 informants who did not give their status on council.)

TABLE 4.27
'Does the central government put any unnecessary limitations
on the freedom of council?'—by status on council

	Total	Councillor unopposed	Councillor opposed	Alderman
	%	%	%	%
Yes	44	38	45	54
No	53	56	52	45
Don't know	3	6	2	—
Not answered	—	—	1	1
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (1,235)	100 (450)	100 (620)	100 (127)

(The total of 1,235 includes 38 informants who did not give their status on council.)

Councillors' opinions on the powers of local authorities were related to their own range of social contacts. The more organisations they belonged to the more likely they were to feel that full use was *not* made of existing powers, that additional powers *were* needed or that the central government limited the

freedom of councils unnecessarily (Table 4.28). Perhaps the wider the councillor's social contacts are, the more aware he becomes of the problems and needs of his area, or the more subject he becomes to the pressures of existing groups for further action.

TABLE 4.28
Attitudes to limitations—
by total membership of organisations of various kinds

	Total	Number of memberships			
		0-3	4-6	7-9	10 or more
	%	%	%	%	%
Council does not make full use of its power and authority ..	15	11	13	16	23
Council needs more power ..	43	38	41	40	57
Central government puts unnecessary limitations on freedom of council	44	38	42	42	47

There were no great differences between the various age groups on the powers of councils. Perhaps the younger councillors were somewhat more likely than the older to feel that full use was not made of existing powers.

TABLE 4.29
Attitudes to limitations—by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates & farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Council does not make full use of its power and authority ..	15	15	13	22	13
Council needs more power	43	43	36	54	53
Central government puts unnecessary limitations on freedom of council	44	36	38	53	52

The two groups of employers and managers were *less* likely than the other two groups to feel that more powers were needed or that unnecessary restrictions were imposed (Table 4.29). There were no such clear cut differences between the different types of authority. The fact that counties and county boroughs are closer to the central authorities affects their views on the restrictions imposed by the centre. But on the other issues the county and rural district councillors were *less* likely than the urban authorities to believe that more powers were needed or that insufficient use was made of existing powers (Table 4.30).

TABLE 4.30
Attitudes to limitations—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Council does not make full use of its power and authority	15	14 (4)	16 (3)	37 (1)	17 (2)	10 (5)
Council needs more power	43	33 (5)	45 (3)	54 (1)	50 (2)	36 (4)
Central government puts unnecessary limitations on freedom of council..	44	55 (1=)	55 (1=)	48 (3)	43 (4)	35 (5)

It seems that attitudes to the issues discussed in this section do not relate in such a clear cut way to educational levels or age as to the feeling for action of councillors; whether or not they can be classified as activists, and whether or not they have many contacts with other organisations. Whilst attitudes are affected by the legal situation or responsibilities of the different types of council, the *level* of feeling is more likely to relate to the proportion of activists on the council. There does, however, seem to be a difference between the attitudes of the two groups of employers and managers compared with the two groups of non-manual and manual workers.

SUMMARY OF CHAPTER IV

PART I

Satisfactions and frustrations of Council work

1. Nearly two-thirds of the items which give councillors satisfaction are connected with particular council activities, and of these housing and old people's welfare are most prominent.
2. Frustrations arose mainly out of the way the machinery of local government worked, and in particular over relations with central government or county council and delays of various kinds. Relatively few particular council activities were named as sources of frustration. Party politics was mentioned as a source of frustration by only 8% of informants, although in county and metropolitan boroughs the figure was slightly higher.
3. If we divide satisfactions into two broad groups: those concerned with concrete activities or the problems of individuals and those concerned with broad policy or general administrative efficiency, we find some indications of differences between different types of council. Councillors on counties and smaller urban authorities were somewhat more likely to find satisfactions of the 'policy-impersonal' type whilst the metropolitan borough and rural district councillors were more likely to express satisfaction of the 'concrete activity-people' type. County borough councillors had a midway position which may indicate that they found a broader range of satisfactions than other councillors.
4. What is the effect of council work on councillors' private lives? Two-thirds of our informants said that council work had either made no difference to or had helped their private life. A quarter said that their private life had suffered, and this figure rose to 39% among county borough councillors, who spend most time on their public duties. An above average proportion of manual worker councillors said that their private life had suffered, as did younger councillors.
5. Nearly three-quarters of informants said that being a councillor had given them the opportunity of using potential abilities, and the figure rose to 80% in the county boroughs. Manual workers had the highest proportion saying this, particularly in relation to public speaking, self-expression, and widening outlook and knowledge.
6. How do councillors see council work in relation to their occupations? About a third of employed informants found council work more satisfying than their occupation, a third vice versa, and a third enjoyed both. In county boroughs council work was found more satisfying by 58%. The age group with the highest proportion preferring council work was the 45-64. Nearly two-thirds of manual workers preferred council work, but only 13% of employers, managers, professionals and farmers. It is suggested that young councillors in interesting and progressive jobs may see council work as a kind of *supplement* in their lives,

middle-aged councillors in more routine and undemanding jobs may see it as *compensation*, and retired councillors may see it as a *substitute*. The elementary-educated council members, and especially the aldermen, have higher proportions preferring council work to occupation.

7. Over two-thirds of working councillors said that relations involved with people in their daily occupation had not been affected by their council activities. Sixteen per cent said that relations had been affected for the better, and 8% for the worse. Both these figures were higher for county borough, and for non-manual and manual councillors.

8. An index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation shows that county borough councillors are most satisfied and rural district councillors least. By a small margin the middle-aged group are the most satisfied. The large employers and professionals are substantially less satisfied than the manual workers.

PART II

Limitations of powers

9. Do councillors feel frustrated because of statutory or practical limitations on the powers of their authorities? Most councillors feel that their councils are now making full use of their powers and authority. 43 % however, feel that more powers are needed and about the same proportion feel that the central government puts unnecessary limitations on councils.

10. The limitations which irked councillors varied according to the type of authority. Thus whilst 9% of all councillors thought there were unnecessary limitations on their powers to deal with housing problems, 12% of rural district councillors mentioned this and only 2% of county councillors. Many more county councillors, however, grumbled about limitations on their ability to deal with educational problems than councillors in any other type of authority. Nearly two-thirds of all complaints made about county councils by urban and rural district councillors related to planning controls.

11. Councillors' attitudes towards such restrictions depended very much on whether they were 'activists'; whether they felt that councils should do more. They also related to the number of connections councillors had with other organisations. These factors very much influenced the level of feeling for more freedom and more powers for councils.

12. Those councillors who were employers and managers in both small and large concerns, professionals and farmers were *less likely* than the other two groups, mainly manual and non-manual workers, to feel that more power was needed.

CHAPTER V

Attitudes towards some possible changes in work and procedures

The report so far has examined some aspects of the present work of councils and recorded how councillors feel about them. At present, when the possible reorganisation of local government is so much discussed, alternative methods of procedure are being canvassed for almost every part of council work. Some of these proposals involve radical change, and opinion on them will develop only as experience of their working accumulates. In the introduction we have described the way this survey was devised and the selection of topics for investigation. It is only necessary to say here that we have not asked councillors about possible major reorganisations of their work. Rather we have studied their current experience and reactions to it in the belief that any changes which are made will work better to the extent that experience of the present system is taken into account; and that the opinions of the present-day councillors on their current experience are relevant to decisions on what changes are desirable. Aside from major reorganisation, there are many, more limited, issues which affect the recruitment and work of councillors and which relate very closely to current experience. Opinion on some of these issues is described below.

Do Councils do enough now?

How adequate do councillors feel are their present efforts? We have already shown that many councillors feel that they personally are not able to 'spend as much time on all aspects of council work as they think is necessary' and that because of this some such aspects do not get enough attention. But these feelings of personal ineffectiveness on particular subjects accompany the conviction that their councils have done a great deal in the same fields. We asked all councillors: 'Is enough being done by the council to help people and improve things?' While a majority of all councillors thought that enough was being done, 45% said that more needed to be done. The feeling for more action was strongest in the county boroughs and the former metropolitan boroughs (Table 5.1).

The younger councillors were more likely than older ones to feel that 'more should be done' and, as perhaps is to be expected, more members of the main opposition group than of the majority group in council. We have shown elsewhere that those councillors who feel that they cannot find enough time to do justice to all aspects of council work in fact spend more time on it than those who are more satisfied with their efforts. It is consistent with this to find as well that those who do not feel that they can now find enough time are *more* likely than other councillors to feel that 'more should be done' by councils.

This is the reaction of the 'activists' among councillors in all types of authority and the feeling for more action in particular types of council is not

directly related to the average time spent by all councillors in that type. While county borough councillors, who spend most time on their public activities, are also more likely than others to feel that even more should be done, county councillors are much less likely to feel this and the metropolitan borough councillors who spent least time were nearly as keen as the county borough councillors to do more.

TABLE 5.1

'Is enough being done by council to help people and improve things in this area or should more be done?'
—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Enough	54	53	37	39	48	67
More	34	32	46	52	37	24
Enough in some ways more should be done in others ..	11	13	17	9	12	8
Don't know	—	1	—	—	1	—
Not answered	1	1	—	—	2	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)
Average monthly time spent on all council work (in hrs.) ..	52	68 (2)	77 (1)	46 (4)	56 (3)	34 (5)

All councillors were asked if they could mention 'any one particular problem' in their areas which they thought might require a great deal of attention in the near future. Taking all councillors together planning and housing were most frequently mentioned as areas needing attention (Table 5.2). Very few councillors mentioned local government reorganisation in answer to this question, but it may be that this is considered to be a problem having a wider bearing than that of any particular council.

The problems mentioned in reply to this question varied very much from one type of council to another. Education was much more prominent amongst the answers given by county councillors, and housing and slum clearance were the outstanding problems in the minds of metropolitan borough councillors. It is of interest that a smaller proportion of metropolitan borough councillors than others gave prominence to planning and development. Amongst the rural district councillors basic improvements, such as those connected with the sewerage or water supply, take a leading place alongside housing and development. A substantial proportion of councillors did not feel able to select any one problem, or drew attention to a very wide variety of miscellaneous problems.

TABLE 5.2

'Is there any particular problem which you think will require a great deal of attention by the council in the next year or so?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Town planning/development ..	22	11	19	9	26	22
Housing/slum clearance ..	21	7	26	65	20	22
Traffic schemes/road improvements	13	23	23	2	14	5
Public utilities	11	1	2	—	7	23
Education/further education ..	5	22	13	—	2	—
Establishment of new industry ..	4	5	1	—	5	4
Boundary revision problems ..	3	3	3	—	4	1
Amenities	2	1	2	—	4	1
Local government reorganisation	2	3	1	2	2	3
Old people's welfare	2	3	3	4	1	3
Other answers/don't know ..	15	20	7	18	14	16
Not answered	—	1	—	—	1	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

The following table shows that there were some differences between the age groups on this question.

TABLE 5.3

'Is there any particular problem which you think will require a great deal of attention by the council in the next year or so?'—by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Amenities, town planning/development	24	31	23	21
Housing, slum clearance, public utilities	32	27	42	31
Traffic schemes/road improvements/old people's welfare	15	11	13	21
Local government reorganisation/boundary revision problems	5	8	3	6

How could more time be found?

If more is to be done by councillors either more time must be found or more must be done in the present time. We asked councillors which of these alternatives seemed to offer the best prospects.

TABLE 5.4
 'How could more time be found for council work?'—
 by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
By changing procedures	% 20	% 19	% 29	% 24	% 23	% 10
By increasing total time	71	71	63	67	67	79
More time not needed ..	1	—	2	—	2	1
Don't know	7	9	4	9	4	9
Not answered	1	1	2	—	2	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

A large majority of councillors thought that more time would be needed and in all types of council under 30% felt that time could be found by changing existing procedures. It is interesting to note that it is in those types of council with the strongest feeling that more effort is needed that we find more councillors believing that the extra time could be found by changing existing procedures.

	Total	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
More should be done ..	% 43	% 45	% 63	% 61	% 49	% 32
Time can be found by changing procedures ..	20	19	29	24	26	10

The younger councillors and those with further education were more likely than others to believe that time could be found by changing present procedures. The employers and managers in the larger businesses and professionals as well as the non-manual non-professional workers were more likely than others to believe in the possibility of changing existing procedures.

We went on to explore in two different ways just what changes in procedure councillors thought most likely to yield the needed extra time. Firstly, we asked those (20% of all councillors only) who thought time could be found by changing procedures in what way they thought procedures could be changed; and, secondly, we put to *all* councillors three of the methods of saving councillors' time which have been suggested frequently in the current reorganisation debate. When we asked the minority in what way they thought procedures could be changed their answers showed that they were thinking mainly of changes in the organisation and work of committees. Over half of the answers referred to 'altering existing committee structure' or 'reducing the size of committees' 'changing the times' of committees. Such responses came from about 10% of all councillors. They may be called the unprompted proposals for changes in

the committee system. Much smaller proportions spoke of the 'delegation of authority to officials' or 'streamlining office routine'. Together such responses came from perhaps 4 or 5% of all councillors. A very small group, perhaps less than 2% of all councillors, talked of 'eliminating irrelevant speeches' or questions.

The more direct questions produced a rather different picture. It will be seen that rather more councillors accept the possibility of procedural changes when they are directly asked about them.

Table 5.5 shows that on some proposals over 40% of councillors on some types of council gave a positive response. In the county boroughs and metropolitan boroughs about a quarter of all councillors felt that more time could be found 'by spending less time on party debate'. It is these councils which perhaps more than any other are organised on party political lines. In rural districts where a very large proportion of all councillors were returned unopposed only a tiny proportion of councillors agreed with this proposition. Because of the weight of county and rural district councillors in the total, only a small minority of all councillors say that time could be made available by reducing party debate.

More than twice as many thought that more time could be found 'if each councillor sat on fewer committees'. The metropolitan borough councillors were more likely to say this. They actually sat on fewer committees than any other councillors except those in rural districts. When answering the question, of course, they knew that their existing borough organisation was about to disappear and that something much closer to an all-purpose county borough would take its place. It is likely that these responses were made in anticipation of this change. But even apart from them nearly a third of all other councillors, except the rural district councillors, felt that reducing the number of committees was a feasible method of providing more time for council activities.

The largest proportion of positive response (one-third of all councillors) was made to the proposition that time could be found by leaving more detailed work to officials. Forty-three per cent agreed to this amongst councillors in county boroughs and municipal boroughs and urban districts. It is interesting that on this issue relatively fewer of the metropolitan district councillors than councillors in the other urban authorities agreed with the proposition.

TABLE 5.5

* Could more time be found without seriously harming the council's work in any of the following ways? *
—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
More time could be found by:						
Spending less time on party debate	13	11	24	28	17	3
If each councillor sat on fewer committees	27	31	32	39	31	19
Leaving more detailed work to officials	33	24	43	26	43	22

These responses to direct questions show that there was a much greater willingness to consider change in the way councils organise their business than appeared when councillors were asked to reply to a general proposition on the possibility of change. That is to say, whilst the overall sentiment was conservative and heavily against change, on concrete proposals for particular changes there was a much greater positive response. And it should be remembered that where, as amongst younger councillors or in the county boroughs, the feeling for councils to 'do more to help people and improve things' was strongest there the willingness to consider changes in procedure was greatest. Experience shows that on many changes in governmental procedures in Britain opinion has changed after they have come about. The present level of feeling on the issues examined, then, cannot be regarded as predicting what the attitude on such matters will be after changes have been made.

Payment for Council work

All councillors were asked a series of questions related to possible changes in the present system of payments for time or expenses. Table 5.6 shows the present position. Very few councillors now claim for stationery or telephone expenses or loss of pay. Nearly a quarter of county borough councillors, however, now claim 'always' or 'sometimes' for loss of pay. Rather more councillors claim now for subsistence, and in the county boroughs and county councils substantial proportions always claim for subsistence. As might be expected a much higher proportion of county councillors are now claiming travelling expenses, since the journeys involved in attending council meetings are obviously much more time-consuming and expensive than those involved in the work of other kinds of council, but 40% of county borough councillors also always claim for travelling expenses.

TABLE 5.6
'Do you claim for payment for the following items?—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Claim for:	%	%	%	%	%	%
Loss of pay always	7	9	19	7	9	1
Loss of pay sometimes	4	2	5	7	6	1
Subsistence always	19	43	42	15	16	7
Subsistence sometimes	13	16	17	11	16	7
Travelling expenses always	29	72	40	13	18	24
Travelling expenses sometimes	18	8	19	28	27	9
Stationery, telephone always	2	2	6	4	1	1
Stationery, telephone sometimes	1	—	5	2	1	1
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Following on these questions, councillors were asked what they thought about the present levels of allowances. The answers are given in Table 5.7. It will be seen that in general a substantial majority of councillors think that

the present allowances are adequate, although there are substantial differences between the amount of approval given by different types of councillors. Thus while about 25% of all councillors think that allowances for loss of pay should be increased and another 5% believe that they are not now eligible but would like to be, 50% of county borough councillors would like to see them increased. This is a much higher proportion than amongst other councillors. Similarly, it is the county borough councillors who are more likely than others to think that subsistence allowances should be increased.

In connection with allowances for stationery and telephones, considerable numbers of councillors now believe that they are not now eligible but should be eligible. The proportion taking this attitude rose to 37% of metropolitan borough councillors. It is necessary to add the two lines 'should be increased' and 'not now eligible but should be' together to get the full measure of those who want changes from the present situation. Over 40% of county borough allowances for stationery and telephones.

TABLE 5.7

(a) 'Would you say allowances for loss of pay are adequate?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Adequate	% 59	% 44	% 39	% 54	% 58	% 72
Should be increased	25	28	45	30	27	14
Not now eligible—but should be	5	5	5	4	5	6
Not answered	11	23	11	12	10	8
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100

(b) 'Would you say allowances for subsistence are adequate?'

Adequate	% 68	% 59	% 48	% 50	% 71	% 77
Should be increased	20	27	44	37	19	10
Not now eligible—but should be	4	3	2	7	3	6
Not answered	8	11	6	6	7	7
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100

(c) 'Would you say allowances for travelling expenses are adequate?'

Adequate	% 79	% 68	% 70	% 70	% 81	% 85
Should be increased	12	20	19	17	10	8
Not now eligible—but should be	3	1	4	7	1	4
Not answered	6	11	7	6	8	3
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100

(d) 'Would you say allowances for stationery, telephone are adequate?'

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Adequate	64	36	46	46	67	79
Should be increased	6	9	13	7	5	5
Not now eligible—but should be	15	24	28	37	12	8
Not answered	15	31	13	10	16	8
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers for above 4 tables) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Perhaps the most controversial issue in connection with payment is that of payment for being a councillor. Table 5.8 shows how councillors feel about this issue. Two-thirds of all councillors *do not* think that councillors should be paid and there is a clear majority holding this view in all types of councils. The proportion thinking councillors should not be paid is highest in the municipal boroughs and urban districts and somewhat lower in the counties and metropolitan boroughs. There is a division amongst those who think that councillors should be paid, 19% thinking that payment should be made to all councillors and 14% to some only. Amongst those thinking that payment should be made to some councillors only, about half have in mind payment to the Chairmen of Councils or of Committees. Thus while 19% of all informants think that all councillors should be paid, about 7% in addition to this think that Council Chairmen or Chairmen of Committees should be paid. A further quarter of those thinking that some councillors only should be paid (or between 3-4% of all councillors) appeared to think that only those councillors should be paid who were 'in need of payment'.

It is of interest to note that the proportion of *councillors* thinking that councillors should be paid (33%) is very similar to the proportion of *electors* thinking this (31%) which is shown in the Electors' report.

TABLE 5.8
'Should councillors be paid?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
None should be paid	66	58	65	59	70	65
Some should be paid:	14	14	20	15	12	15
Council or Committee Chairman	(7)	(7)	(13)	(9)	(6)	(8)
Those in need of payment ..	(3)	(5)	(2)	(2)	(4)	(4)
Other answers/not answered ..	(4)	(4)	(7)	(4)	(3)	(5)
All should be paid	19	26	13	24	16	20
Don't know/not answered ..	1	2	2	2	2	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(Bracketed percentages add to more than the total of 'Some should be paid' because some informants gave more than one answer.)

We asked informants to say why they thought councillors should or should not be paid. The largest group of those believing that payment should be made to either all or some councillors thought that payment should be a means of compensation 'for time spent' or to 'allow more time to be spent' (Table 5.9). Another major reason for urging payment was 'to cover expenses'. The feeling that some compensation for time lost was needed was greatest amongst the rural district councillors. It will be remembered that rural district councillors themselves spend less time on council work than others. Only about 11% of those believing that all councillors or some councillors should be paid thought that this would help to attract 'good or better qualified people' (Table 5.10). This amounts to only 3-4% of the whole sample of councillors.

For those thinking that councillors should not be paid, the main reasons given were the importance of maintaining the voluntary tradition or that payment would 'attract the wrong kind of person'. Nearly a half of those thinking that councillors should not be paid (or about one-third of all councillors in the sample) gave one of these reasons for not paying councillors. These sentiments are felt to very much the same degree by most types of councillor.

TABLE 5.9
'Why should councillors be paid?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	No.	%	%
To compensate for time spent/ allow more time to be spent ..	40	40	39	(10)	24	56
To cover all expenses	20	31	22	(1)	20	16
To attract those who otherwise could not afford it	15	22	7	—	10	22
It should be a full-time job ..	13	18	32	(6)	10	6
To attract good/better qualified people	11	22	10	(1)	12	6
Other answers	29	20	39	(5)	27	31
Total	128	153	149		103	137
(Numbers believing councillors should be paid)	(376)	(45)	(41)	(15)	(147)	(128)
Average monthly time spent as a councillor (in hrs.)	52	68	77	46	56	34

(Percentages add up to more than 100 as some informants gave more than one answer.)

TABLE 5.10
 'Why should councillors not be paid?'—
 by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	No.	%	%
Should maintain voluntary tradition	54	49	52	(15)	54	56
Would attract wrong kind of person	48	40	50	(14)	66	31
Rates would go up	4	—	—	—	—	12
Not if loss of pay given	3	4	6	—	4	1
Other answers	19	16	22	(13)	17	19
Total	128	109	130		141	119
(Numbers believing councillors should not be paid)	(799)	(96)	(88)	(32)	(311)	(272)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 as some informants gave more than one answer.)

How much should councillors be paid?

Those who said all or some councillors should be paid were asked how much the payment should be. Responses were analysed in two ways—the period covered by the payment, and the amount. One-third of those thinking that payment should be made suggested a loss of earnings basis or an unspecified period, just under one-third suggested a yearly basis and the remainder gave periods varying from an hour to a month.

Basis of suggested payment for councillors

	%
per meeting	14
per hour	5
per week	6
per month	1
per year	30
Other basis (loss of earnings or not specified)	33
Not answered	11
	100
(Those thinking payment should be made)	(413)

In the table below, column (a) shows the distribution of amounts suggested by those who said councillors should be paid by the year. Just over a half thought the sum should exceed £250. Column (b) shows the amounts given by those suggesting some other period of payment, but converted to a yearly

basis assuming that six meetings equal one month, two hours each meeting, and pro rata. These calculations are based on survey findings, with the reservation that some of our informants may have had in mind a different yearly equivalent of meetings or hours. Column (c) is the result of adding together the last two columns, and gives a yearly equivalent of all amounts suggested by our informants.

£ per year		(a) Amount (those stating 'per year' only) %	(b) Amount (those stating periods other than a year) %	(c) Amount (those stating any period) %
Up to 50	.. ..	20	—	10
51-250	.. ..	27	45	36
Over 250	.. ..	53	55	54
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total	..	100	100	100
(Numbers thinking payment should be made)		(124)	(107)	(231)

It must be emphasised that these suggestions for the manner and amount of payment come only from those councillors who definitely thought that payments to councillors were needed. On this survey they were only one-third of all informants. If we take these questions on payment together it seems clear that feeling runs highest on this subject amongst county borough councillors and lowest amongst rural district councillors.

Co-option

Councillors were asked to express their opinions on co-option. The answers to this question are displayed in Table 5.11. It is clear that there are very mixed feelings about co-option. Favourable feelings were expressed most frequently in the counties while in the municipal boroughs and urban districts and rural districts larger than average proportions were against co-option. For those in favour of co-option amongst all types of councillors the main reason was that it made available specialised knowledge and the services of people who otherwise would not participate. The main reasons against co-option were that it breached the democratic order (Table 5.12). More than half of those against co-option made such remarks as 'it's undemocratic' or 'they have not been chosen by the electorate'. But a substantial proportion of those against co-option (roughly 5-6% of the total sample) thought 'co-option tends to be on partisan lines'. Some of those against co-option felt that co-opted members 'do not have enough knowledge of the underlying problems' or could not spare enough time for really effective participation in council work.

Older councillors and those with only elementary or secondary education were less likely to express unfavourable attitudes towards co-option than others.

TABLE 5.11
Attitudes towards co-option—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural district
	%	%	%	%	%	%
In favour	38	56	47	50	38	28
Against	32	17	23	15	38	35
Mixed feelings	22	24	27	26	20	22
Don't know	6	2	2	7	2	14
Not answered	2	1	1	2	2	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

TABLE 5.12
Main reasons against co-option—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural district
	%	%	%	No.	%	%
Undemocratic person has not been chosen by electorate ..	54	43	52	(4)	57	57
Co-option tends to be on partisan lines	21	25	17	(4)	24	17
Co-opted members don't have knowledge of underlying problem	7	9	10	—	8	4
Co-opted members don't have enough time	4	7	7	(1)	5	2
Existing council can cope co-option unnecessary	8	2	3	(1)	5	16
Extent of co-option should be severely limited	6	14	11	(5)	1	4
Total	100	100	100	(15)	100	100
(Numbers against co-option)	(593)	(56)	(60)		(238)	(204)

Mayors, chairmen and aldermen

The issues discussed so far in this chapter are concerned with aspects of the efficiency of councils. It is often suggested, however, that the ceremonial features of councils are of importance not only because they add to their status and public esteem but also because they assist their work. We asked councillors to give their opinions on two positions to which status is attached—the Mayor and the Alderman.

Table 5.13 shows how councillors felt about the position of mayor. Two-thirds do not believe that the public standing of councils is affected by the institution of mayor but over 40% of county borough and metropolitan borough

councillors do. The younger councillors and the managers or employers in larger firms and professionals were more likely than others to believe that the institution *did* affect the public standing of councils. Only a tiny proportion of all councillors (4 %), however, felt that the position had any effect at all on willingness to stand for council (Table 5.14).

TABLE 5.13

* Does the fact that some authorities have chairmen instead of mayors affect the public standing of such councils? *—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	27	20	42	42	33	17
No	67	77	51	52	62	74
Don't know	3	1	5	2	4	7
Not answered	3	2	2	4	1	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

TABLE 5.14

* Does the fact that some authorities have chairmen instead of mayors affect the willingness of suitable candidates to stand? *—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	4	5	5	9	6	1
No	92	93	89	85	92	94
Don't know	3	1	4	6	1	4
Not answered	1	1	2	—	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Table 5.15 shows how councillors felt about the position of aldermen. Rather fewer felt that the existence of aldermen affected the *public standing* of councils than felt this way about the position of mayor. The proportion is rather higher if one excludes the opinions of councillors in areas without aldermen, and in the county councils as many as 20% feel that the institution had an effect on the standing of councils. Once again it is the councillors who are employers and managers in the large firms and the professionals who are more likely to think the institution important. Seventy-two per cent of all aldermen said that they did *not* think the existence of their own special position

affected the public standing of councils. Very few councillors thought that the position had any effect on willingness to stand for the council (Table 5.16).

Contradictory reasons were advanced by a very small minority (6%) which believed that aldermanic status affects the supply of candidates. Most of these councillors think that the absence of such status would put off those who are attracted by the prestige of the title or that those who do not want to fight elections will, in the absence of aldermanic status, not want to participate. On the other hand, some of this same minority believed that the absence of the 'undemocratic system of appointing aldermen' would make more people willing to stand for council office.

Nineteen per cent of all councillors, however, did think that the position of aldermen affected the work of councils and the proportion rose to 41 % amongst county councillors (Table 5.17). If one excludes the opinions of those authorities

TABLE 5.15

'Does the fact that some authorities do not have aldermen affect the public standing of councils?'
—by council type

	All councils	All councils excluding municipal boroughs, urban & rural districts	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Yes	11	16	20	15	7	13	4
No	84	80	74	80	93	84	88
Don't know ..	4	3	4	4	—	2	6
Not answered ..	1	1	2	1	—	1	2
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (1,235)	100 (332)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

TABLE 5.16

'Does the fact that some authorities do not have aldermen affect the willingness of suitable candidates to stand for election?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Yes	6	13	7	—	4	1
No	90	83	90	94	92	94
Don't know ..	3	2	2	2	3	4
Not answered ..	1	2	1	4	1	1
Total (Numbers) ..	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

which do not have aldermen it will be seen that over a third of councillors in the areas which do have aldermen believe that their presence does affect the work of councils. Nevertheless, 57% of all aldermen did not think that the existence of their special position affected the work of councils.

The largest groups of reasons given for believing that the work would be affected are summarised in the comments 'They have invaluable experience' or 'It makes for continuity in council work'.

If all these opinions are taken together, the majority view of councillors seems to be that these positions are not of great importance for the public standing of councils and that they play an insignificant role in the recruitment of councillors. This view is endorsed by aldermen themselves. Amongst county councillors, however, rather greater weight is attached to the contribution of aldermen to the work of councils.

TABLE 5.17

'Does the fact that some authorities do not have aldermen affect the work of such councils?'—

(a) By council type

	All councils	All councils excluding municipal boroughs, urban & rural districts	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Yes	19	36	41	32	31	17	6
No	77	61	56	66	67	78	87
Don't know ..	3	1	1	1	—	4	5
Not answered ..	1	2	2	1	2	1	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(332)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

(b) By status on council

	Total	Unopposed councillor	Opposed councillor	Alderman
Yes	19	13	18	38
No	77	83	78	57
Don't know ..	3	3	3	5
Not answered ..	1	1	1	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(450)	(620)	(127)

(The total of 1,235 includes 38 informants who did not give their status on council.)

Limitations on length of service

All councillors were asked a series of questions about possible limitations on length of service. Answers to these questions are displayed in Tables 5.18-20.

Retiring age

About half of all councillors think that there should be a compulsory retiring age for council members. The proportions are very much the same amongst all types of councillors. Councillors in all types of authority who think there should be a retiring age have similar ideas on what the retiring age should be.

Thirteen per cent of all councillors think the retiring age should be 65 or under. About one-third of all councillors think that the age should be 70 or over. Just under half of all councillors, on the other hand, *do not* think there should be a retiring age (Table 5.18).

It was the middle-aged groups (45-64) who were more likely than others to feel that a retiring age was necessary. The views of the younger group of councillors (under 45) were very near the average.

TABLE 5.18

'Should there be a compulsory retiring age for council members?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Compulsory retiring age?						
NO	46	48	42	44	49	44
YES	50	46	54	54	48	51
Up to 65	(13)	(7)	(9)	(20)	(15)	(14)
66-69	(2)	(2)	(2)	(—)	(3)	(2)
70	(19)	(15)	(17)	(30)	(19)	(19)
Age not specified not answered	(13)	(17)	(23)	(2)	(8)	(14)
Don't know/ not answered	(3)	(5)	(3)	(2)	(3)	(2)
Total ..	4	6	4	2	3	5
	100	100	100	100	100	100

Limiting service as chairman

Three-quarters of all councillors felt that there should be a limit to the time individuals might serve as mayors or chairmen of councils (Table 5.19). Twenty-eight per cent of all councillors thought that this limit should be one year or less. Thirty-seven per cent of all councillors thought that the limit should be between one to three years. County borough councillors were more likely than others to suggest a limit of one year or less, while rural district councillors were on the whole inclined to suggest rather longer limits.

Rather fewer, but nevertheless still a majority, of all councillors thought that there should be a limit to the time any individual might serve as a chairman

Attitudes towards some possible changes in work and procedures

of any one committee (Table 5.20). Ten per cent of all councillors thought that the limit should be one year or less; 25% of them thought that the limit should be between one and three years; and 18% of them thought that it should be more than three years.

TABLE 5.19

^a Should there be a limit to the length of time any individual may serve as mayor or chairman of the council? ^a—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Time limit for Mayor/Chairman?						
NO	21	27	16	24	13	29
YES	76	68	81	76	84	70
Up to one year	(28)	(18)	(55)	(48)	(38)	(11)
Over 1 to 3 years	(37)	(34)	(23)	(26)	(41)	(41)
Over 3 years ..	(8)	(11)	(1)	(—)	(3)	(16)
Not specified/ not answered	(3)	(5)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Don't know/ not answered	3	5	3	—	3	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 5.20

^a Should there be a limit to the length of time an individual may serve as Chairman of the same Committee? ^a—by council type

	All Councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Time limit for Committee Chairman ?						
NO	41	43	49	37	40	40
YES	55	53	46	61	56	57
Up to one year	(10)	(3)	(5)	(4)	(10)	(13)
Over 1-3 years..	(25)	(21)	(19)	(46)	(32)	(21)
Over 3 years ..	(18)	(27)	(19)	(11)	(12)	(20)
Not specified/ not answered	(2)	(2)	(3)	(—)	(2)	(3)
Don't know/ not answered	4	4	5	2	4	3
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers for above 3 tables).. ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Summary of Chapter V

1. Whilst a majority of all councillors felt that councils were now doing enough for people 45% of all, and over 60% of county borough and metropolitan borough councillors thought that more should be done. The leading problems which it was thought would require a great deal of attention were Town Planning, Housing, Traffic Schemes and Public Utilities.

2. If more was to be done by councils how could time be found for it? Most councillors thought it would mean extra time, but 20% thought time could be found by changing existing procedures, and rather more councillors thought that some specific proposals for change could provide the extra time needed. For example, 33% of all councillors and 43% of county borough councillors thought that time could be found if more detailed work were left to officials.

3. Attitudes towards change may be summarised as follows:

TABLE 5.21
Index of attitude towards changes in council work—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
More time could be found for council work by changing procedures ..	20	19(4)	29(1)	24(3)	26(2)	10(5)
More time could be found by spending less time on party debate ..	13	11(4)	24(2)	28(1)	17(3)	3(5)
More time could be found by leaving more detailed work to officials ..	33	24(4)	43(1=)	26(3)	43(1=)	22(5)
More time could be found if each councillor sat on fewer committees ..	27	31(3=)	32(2)	39(1)	31(3=)	19(5)
More should be done by council to help people and improve things in area ..	34	32(4)	46(2)	52(1)	37(3)	24(5)
Index of attitude towards changes in council work ..	127	117(4)	174(1)	169(2)	154(3)	78(5)

If these figures are accepted as valid indications of the interest in change, then it appears that the feeling for change in procedures and activity of councils is highest in the county boroughs and lowest in the rural districts. The responses to the other issues examined in this chapter involving change are more mixed.

These were mainly concerned with limitations on the period of service in various capacities. On balance county councillors were probably more against change on these issues than were other councillors.

4. The chapter examines councillors' opinions on the present system of payment for loss of earnings, subsistence, travelling and stationery. In general a substantial majority of present councillors thought such payments were adequate, but on some of these points substantial numbers of councillors thought changes were needed. For example, half of all county borough councillors would like to see allowances for loss of earnings increased.

5. Two-thirds of all informants did not think that councillors should be paid for being councillors. But 40% of county councillors thought that all or some should be paid. Only about 3-4% of all councillors thought that such payments would help to attract 'good or better qualified people'. In contrast to this, half of those who were *against* payment, or about one-third of all councillors, thought it would 'attract the wrong kind of person'.

6. The majority of councillors did not feel that the absence of the title 'mayor' in some activities affected either the public standing of the councils or the willingness of people to stand for office. Neither did they feel that the position of alderman had much effect on either the standing of councils or their work, or the willingness of people to stand. These views were shared by aldermen.

7. About half of all councillors thought there should be a retiring age for councillors and three-quarters thought there should be a limit to the time people could be chairmen of council or mayor. A majority thought there should be a limit to the time any individual might be chairman of any one committee.

CHAPTER VI

Councillors and other organisations

Somewhere between 20 and 25% of councillors' *public* time is spent with organisations other than the council, its committees and institutions. Part of this time is spent representing the council and part on the councillor's own behalf, though still regarded by him as part of his council work. But beyond these activities councillors also spend time on other organisations as part of their individual interests. All these official and non-official activities taken together are the councillor's links with many sides of social life and one of the main means whereby his ability to represent, express, and shape public opinion is sustained. It therefore seemed relevant to our enquiry to find out something about the councillor's connections with other organisations.

How many Organisations do Councillors belong to?

We asked all councillors to tell us which organisations they belonged to 'at the present time'. Table 6.1 gives the results of this question and of a similar question put to electors.

TABLE 6.1
Total membership of organisations of various kinds
(All councillors)

	All organisations		Political organisations		Public bodies or committees		Work* organisations		Other† organisations
	Cls. %	Elts. %	Cls. %	Elts. %	Cls. %	Elts. %	Cls. %	Elts. %	Cls. %
Number of memberships:									
0	1	39	31	92	30	99	66	80	6
1	5	27	62		25		26		13
2-3	15	25	1		26		2		31
4-6	32		—	8	11	1	—	20	31
7 or more ..	41	9	—		2		—		13
Not answered ..	6	—	6	—	6	—	6	—	6
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of councillors) ..	(1,235)		(1,235)		(1,235)		(1,235)		(1,235)
(Numbers of electors) ..	(2,184)		(2,184)		(2,184)		(2,184)		
Average number of memberships ..	6.6	1.3	0.6		1.8		0.3		3.9

*I.e. trade unions and professional associations.

†E.g. religious, welfare, community, leisure organisations.

On average councillors belong to between six and seven organisations and very many councillors belong to seven or more. Obviously the range of contacts of councillors is of a completely different order from that of electors. Amongst electors men belong to more organisations than women, but even if we reweight the electors' figures so as to give the same ratio of men to women as is found amongst councillors, the distributions remain very different:

Number of organisations	Electors	Electors reweighted	Councillors*
	%	%	%
0	39	26	1
1	27	27	5
2-3	25	33	16
4 or more	9	14	78
	—	—	—
	100	100	100
	—	—	—

*Excluding 'not answered'.

What kinds of organisations do councillors belong to?

Political organisations or those connected with work (T.U. or other organisations) account for only a small part of present memberships. More than half of all the organisations to which councillors belong were concerned with educational, religious, welfare or leisure purposes.

In an earlier chapter we have presented information about the ways in which councillors were recruited to council work. The part played in this by political bodies, trade unions or other work organisations was shown to be large but, clearly, once people became councillors their interests ranged much wider.

Membership of local organisations gives the councillor links with various forms of social life and provides the opportunity to develop and hold the support which is necessary for re-election. Such support must necessarily be wider than that provided by the group which originally sponsored the councillor's election. The number and types of the councillor's organisational memberships will then be related to the level of social activity in the area and also to the kind of person he is, the groups with which he has affinities, and the role in public life he seeks to play.

Differences between Councillors

Amongst councillors, as throughout this report, we find group differences of which the largest are those between councillors on the different types of council.

TABLE 6.2
Average number of organisation memberships—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
Political	0.6	0.7	0.9	1.0	0.7	0.4
Public bodies or committees ..	1.8	3.5	2.2	1.5	1.7	1.1
Work (T.U. and other)	0.3	0.3	0.5	0.4	0.5	0.1
Others	3.9	4.5	3.5	3.5	3.9	3.4
All organisations .. (Numbers) ..	6.6 (1,235)	9.0 (152)	7.1 (134)	6.4 (46)	6.8 (483)	5.0 (420)

The county councillor belongs to more and the rural district councillor to fewer organisations than others. The county councillor sits on more public bodies or committees than other councillors, and is also more likely than others to be a member of religious, welfare or leisure, or other community groups. It may be that this is because he retains membership in his borough or district organisations as well as taking some part in those operating on the wider scale of his county activities.

The other group differences are smaller, as shown in Table 6.3.

TABLE 6.3
Total membership of organisations of various kinds

Councillor characteristics							Average number of memberships	Proportion with 7 or more memberships
Length of service:								%
Up to 3 years .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5.8	31
4-9 years .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.9	43
10 or more years ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7.1	45
Age:								
Under 45 .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.0	37
45-64 .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.9	46
65 or over .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5.7	31
Education:								
Elementary .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.2	36
Secondary .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.8	45
Further .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.9	44
Socio-economic group:								
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8.0	51
Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5.9	35
Non-manual and own account non-professionals ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.8	46
Manual and agricultural workers .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6.5	41

When did Councillors join their Organisations?

Table 6.4 shows how old councillors were when they joined the organisations to which they now belong. They joined trade unions and work organisations on average at an earlier age than any other kind of organisation and became members of public bodies or committees at a much later age. Over half of councillors who are now members of trade unions or work organisations first joined under the age of 25, and well over three-quarters of all such councillors had joined these organisations under the age of 35. This situation is very similar to that for the general population. Membership of such organisations, however, is a very small part at present of the total memberships which councillors now have. About one-third of all councillors had joined political organisations under the age of 25 and nearly two-thirds of those who are now members of political organisations had joined them under the age of 35. Councillors seem to have joined political organisations on average at a slightly younger age than electors. A substantial proportion of those who are now members of public bodies or committees had, however, joined them for the first time when they were over 45.

TABLE 6.4
Age at which councillors first joined organisations of various kinds

	Political organisations		Public bodies or committees	Work organisations		Other organisations
	Cls. %	Elts. %	Cls. %	Cls. %	Elts. %	Cls. %
Age:						
Under 25	34	26	2	54	48	33
25-34	29	31	15	24	28	23
35-44	20	23	31	10	15	21
45-54	9	18	27	3	6	12
55-64	2	1	16	3	2	5
65 and over	—	1	3	—	—	—
Not answered	6	—	6	6	1	6
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers with memberships)	(852)	(175)	(939)	(420)	(435)	(1,161)
Average age at joining ..	30 yrs.		45 yrs.	27 yrs.		33 yrs.

Amongst electors, as amongst councillors, organisational membership seems to be highest around the ages 45-54 and highest also amongst those with some form of higher education.

Table 6.5, which follows, compares organisational attachments of councillors and electors in the different types of council area. County and metropolitan borough councillors were more likely than others to be members of political organisations. County and rural district councillors were less likely to be members of trades unions or professional bodies. It will be noticed that differences between councillors' organisational attachments by no means reflect differences between their electors. Whereas only 50% of the metropolitan borough electors had such attachments just as high a proportion of councillors in those areas as in others had attachments.

TABLE 6.5
Whether or not a member of organisations—
by council type

	All councils		Counties	County boroughs		Metro-politan boroughs		Municipal boroughs and urban districts		Rural districts	
	<i>Cls.</i> %	<i>Els.</i> %	<i>Cls.</i> %	<i>Cls.</i> %	<i>Els.</i> %	<i>Cls.</i> %	<i>Els.</i> %	<i>Cls.</i> %	<i>Els.</i> %	<i>Cls.</i> %	<i>Els.</i> %
Member of at least one:											
Political organisation ..	67	8	74	95	4	98	7	70	9	48	10
Public body or committee	68	1	90	66	1	68	1	67	1	64	1
Work organisation ..	29	20	25	45	24	42	16	41	20	12	19
Organisation of any type (including religious, wel- fare, etc.)	99	61	99	99	59	99	50	98	65	99	62
(Numbers of councillors)*	(1,155)		(136)	(126)		(43)		(450)		(400)	
(Numbers of electors) ..	(2,184)			(629)		(131)		(988)		(436)	

*Excluding 80 informants who did not answer the question.

The time spent on non-Council organisations

Table 6.6 shows how much time different types of councillors spent on *all* the non-council organisations of which they are now members. In the summary table below, this appears in the total row. The first horizontal row represents the information which councillors gave us about time spent on non-council organisations 'as part of the work of being a councillor'. The difference between these two rows represents time spent on non-council organisations but not as part of the work of a councillor.

Time spent per month on organisations

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	Hrs.	Hrs.	Hrs.	Hrs.	Hrs.	Hrs.
As part of the work of a councillor ..	12	17	13	13	12.5	8
Not as part of the work of a councillor ..	9	5	10	11	9.5	10
Total hours per month	21	22	23	24	22	18

It will be seen that most types of councillors spend in total very much the same amount of time on these organisations per month. Rural district councillors spend somewhat less time than others. The greater part of the time spent on these organisations is spent on what councillors regard as 'part of the work of

a councillor'. Only in rural districts do councillors regard a large part of this time as a private interest rather than a council interest. The proportion of the time which is regarded as 'part of the work of council' is much higher for county councillors than it is for others. For county councillors then, more than for other councillors, the time spent on non-council organisations is more a commitment arising out of council responsibilities than a private interest.

The time spent by councillors on these non-council organisations is of a completely different order from the time spent on them by electors. Spread over all electors only 6.5 hours per month is spent on average in all such organisations. If we take into account only those who are members, it comes to 10.6 hours compared with twice that figure for councillors. And, for the councillor, this is a form of activity which is additional to his work on council committees and time spent with electors. Amongst councillors 44% are spending 19 or more hours a month on these organisations but only 11% of electors are spending as much time. However, the size of the electorate must also be borne in mind. Seven per cent or over 2 million electors say that they are spending 25 hours or more on the work of these organisations each month. This number is 40 or 50 times the total number of all kinds of councillors.

TABLE 6.6
Time spent on all organisations in average month—
by council type

	All councils		Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	Cls.	Elts.	Cls.	Cls.	Cls.	Cls.	Cls.
0 hours	1	11	1	1	4	1	2
1-3 hours	6	11	4	2	—	2	12
4-6 hours	9	10	9	8	4	6	14
7-9 hours	4	6	3	5	—	4	6
10-12 hours ..	15	5	9	11	17	16	16
13-18 hours ..	11	5	9	9	13	16	5
19-24 hours ..	12	4	15	12	7	13	10
25 hours or more ..	32	7	35	39	44	32	27
Not answered/not a member of any ..	10	41	15	13	11	10	8
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of councillors) ..	(1,235)		(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)
(Numbers of electors) ..		(2,184)					
Average monthly time spent on all organisations:							
Councillors ..	21 hrs		22 hrs	23 hrs	24 hrs	22 hrs	18 hrs
Electors (members of organisations only) ..	10.6 hrs						
Electors (all) ..	6.5 hrs						

For a substantial proportion of councillors, the time they spend on these organisations has increased since they became councillors. The increase is greatest for county council and county borough councillors and least for rural district councillors. There are some councillors in all types of council, however, who say that they have spent less time on these organisations since becoming a councillor. If we subtract the proportion saying 'less time' from the proportion saying 'more time' we get the net proportion of councillors on average who have spent more time. It is 33% for counties, 21% for county boroughs, 20% for municipal boroughs and urban districts, 11% for metropolitan boroughs and 8% for the rural districts. The metropolitan borough councillors were at the time of the survey spending more time on these organisations than any other kind of councillor and since relatively few of them have on balance increased the time spent before becoming a councillor it follows that metropolitan borough councillors were already *much more involved* in the work of other organisations *before* they became councillors than were any other types of councillors. On the other hand, the net increase in the proportion spending time on these organisations is greatest amongst the county councillors, and since they are at present spending about the average amount of time they must have been much *less* involved than others in such organisations *before* becoming county councillors. Rural district councillors now spend less time than the average on the work of these organisations, but, since this results from a net increase in the proportion spending time in this way, it follows that they were, therefore, even less involved than other councillors in the work of such organisations *before* they became rural district councillors.

The impression given by these data is that the county councillor's interest in non-council organisations is to a large extent an 'official' interest which *follows* his appointment to the county council. At the other extreme, for the former metropolitan borough councillor interest in the non-council organisations was largely alive *before* his appointment and it may be that council membership for him was partly an expression of the interests he already had in such organisations.

As the number of memberships increases, so does the time spent on non-council organisations in a way which may be summarised as follows:

Average number of hours per month spent on organisations	Number of memberships		
	0-3	4-6	7 or more
	13	19	28

One-half of those with seven or more memberships were spending 25 hours a month or more on these activities, and over 40% of all councillors were members of 7 or more non-council organisations. Those councillors whose first contacts with council work came through their membership of these non-council organisations continue to spend more time with them (24 hours per month) than do other councillors (19 hours).

Voluntary Organisations and Public Needs

The substantial part of councillors' time spent on other organisations shows how involved councillors become in the activities of other bodies. There is, then, some interest in examining the opinions of councillors on the value of voluntary organisations in meeting new or developing needs. The great majority of councillors do see advantages in the use of voluntary organisations for meeting some needs. A substantial proportion, however, also see disadvantages. The relative balance of advantages and disadvantages may be presented in the following way:

^a Are there advantages/disadvantages for councils in using voluntary organisations to meet new and developing needs?—by council type

		All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
Advantages	..	80	83	85	83	81	75
Disadvantages	..	42	49	51	46	42	35

It will be seen that the relative balance of advantages to disadvantages is viewed in very much the same way in most types of council. Everywhere very many more see advantages than see disadvantages.

The main *advantages* councillors see in using these organisations are expressed in such remarks as 'saving the council money and time' (30% of all councillors); they give 'a more human touch' to the activity (14%); voluntary workers are 'more enthusiastic' (14%) or have 'specialised knowledge' (12%). On the other hand amongst the *disadvantages* seen by some councillors in using them were that 'voluntary bodies are inefficient' (19%) or that they 'have financial and staffing difficulties'.

The younger councillors and those with further education were *less* likely to see advantages and more likely to see disadvantages than others.

Table 6.7 shows the results of asking councillors the question: 'On the whole, what do you think would be the best way to meet new and developing needs of the people in this area—would it be best for the council to provide all services, for the council to help voluntary organisations to provide some services, or for voluntary organisations to meet most new needs?' It will be seen that very small proportions indeed, everywhere, think that the main reliance should be on voluntary organisations. On the other hand, a substantial minority of councillors think that councils should provide all the new services or extensions of services which may prove necessary. Everywhere, however, a large majority of councillors thought that the best way would be for the council to help voluntary organisations provide some of the services.

TABLE 6.7

'What is the best way to meet new and developing needs?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Council to provide all services ..	20	15	20	24	22	19
Council to help voluntary organi- sations to provide some services ..	73	77	78	72	71	72
Voluntary organisa- tions to meet most new needs ..	4	3	2	2	4	5
Don't know ..	2	2	—	—	2	3
Not answered ..	1	3	—	2	1	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

It does not follow from these answers that councillors think that all future services or extensions to existing services should involve the assistance of voluntary organisations. There is for example a notable difference between the activities which councillors thought had done 'most to help people' during 1964 and those activities thought to be 'suitable' for voluntary organisations to help. Housing (28%), utility services (17%) and town planning (11%) which are necessarily public services, come first and old people's welfare (7%) is fourth in the list. Similarly, when councillors were asked: 'Is there any one particular problem in your area which will need a great deal of attention in the next year or so?' very few mentioned problems for which they suggested voluntary organisations were most suitable. Councillors clearly had some particular services in mind when they were answering the question and it is shown in the following table that apart from some aspects of old people's welfare less than one-third of any type of councillor thought that voluntary organisations were 'most suitable' for any particular service.

Table 6.8 shows for what kind of services councillors thought that voluntary organisations were most suitable. No doubt, in answering this question councillors were very often influenced by the way in which such services are made available at the present time. This is clearly reflected in the tendency, which is much the same everywhere, for councillors to think that services for old people (Meals on Wheels is largely an old persons' service) could be provided suitably by voluntary organisations helped by councils. The main groups of services for which voluntary organisations are thought to be suitable appear to be those meeting the needs of the very old or the young. Many of the other services mentioned, e.g., child welfare, are now in a stage of expansion and experience in their operation is changing as professional staff is built up. This process of development may well, in time, affect opinions on the issues discussed in this section.

TABLE 6.3

'For what kind of services are voluntary organisations most suitable?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	Nos.	%	%
Old people's welfare	76	77	76	(29)	83	67
Meals on wheels ..	49	49	59	(14)	50	46
Youth clubs/services	30	32	41	(15)	26	27
Recreational/cultural facilities ..	24	16	16	(6)	31	22
Help for blind/ handicapped ..	19	20	30	(8)	16	17
Medical auxiliary services ..	14	22	14	(6)	15	8
Advisory services ..	10	6	20	(4)	11	9
Child welfare ..	7	8	8	(4)	6	7
Personal welfare problems ..	7	7	9	(2)	3	10
Alleviating effects of poverty ..	4	2	4	—	4	4
Civil defence ..	4	6	2	(1)	2	6
Other answers ..	15	14	14	(4)	17	13
Not answered ..	1	2	—	(2)	1	—
Total ..	260	261	293		265	236
(Numbers thinking that voluntary organisations can help to meet needs)	(946)	(121)	(107)	(34)	(360)	(324)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 as some informants gave more than one answer).

SUMMARY OF CHAPTER VI

1. Councillors spend between 20 and 25% of all their *public* time with other organisations. And this together with the time spent on their own account with other organisations adds up to about 21 hours a month on average. In comparison, very many electors are not members of any organisation. Those who are spend on average about 10½ hours a month on them, and 11% of electors claim to spend 19 or more hours a month on organisations.

2. Councillors belong on average to between 6 and 7 organisations and many councillors belong to a very large number. Political organisations or trade unions account for only a small part and more than half of all memberships are of organisations concerned with educational, religious, welfare or leisure purposes. County councillors have more memberships than any other type of councillor and are more likely to think of these interests *as a part of the work of a councillor*, whilst others and especially rural district councillors are more likely to regard a large part of this time as a *private* rather than a public interest.

3. Membership of these other organisations seems to reach a peak around the age of 45-54 and is highest also amongst councillors with some form of further education.

4. Some of the data presented in this chapter may be brought together to form an index of involvement in voluntary organisations. This index by council type shows that county councillors are most involved, although not very much more than most other councillors except those in rural districts, who are least involved:

Index of involvement in voluntary organisations —
by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%
Member of 7 or more voluntary organisations	59 (1)	43 (3)	35 (4)	44 (2)	29 (5)
Spent 13 hours or more per month on voluntary organisations	59 (4)	60 (3)	64 (1)	61 (2)	42 (5)
Believe there are advantages for councils in using voluntary organisations to meet needs..	83 (2=)	85 (1)	83 (2=)	81 (4)	75 (5)
Believe councils should help organisations to provide some services or organisations should meet most new needs	80 (1=)	80 (1=)	74 (5)	75 (4)	77 (3)
Index of involvement in voluntary organisations	281 (1)	268 (2)	256 (4)	261 (3)	223 (5)

The corresponding index by age gives the middle-aged councillors as the most involved in voluntary organisations, and the elderly as the least involved:

	Age		
	Under 45	45-64	65 & over
Index of involvement in voluntary organisations ..	242 (2)	267 (1)	219 (3)

Smaller differences emerge between the socio-economic groups, although the larger employers, managers and professionals appear to be the most involved:

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Index of involvement in voluntary organisations	277 (1)	243 (3=)	260 (2)	243 (3=)

5. Councillors in all types of area see more advantages than disadvantages in using voluntary organisations to meet new and developing needs. They have some particular services in mind as those for which voluntary organisations are most suitable. The most prominent are services for old people (especially 'Meals on Wheels'), youth clubs and services, recreational facilities, help for handicapped people (especially the blind) and medical auxiliary services.

CHAPTER VII

Party Politics

The place of party politics in local government is much debated but not very well documented. Any thorough-going study of the subject would need to consider, amongst other matters, how during the process of local government political philosophy is translated into administrative decisions and routines; or the way in which party controversy relates to the level or direction of political feeling in the local electorate; or, most difficult of all, the effect of prevalent styles and forms of party political debate on the choice of candidates with different education, experience or personality. Such issues could not be effectively studied within the time limits set for this present report. No doubt, in time, other investigators will pursue them. Here we present some information on the extent to which councillors are associated with party politics and on their attitudes to some of its effects on council work.

Membership of Political Parties

Two-thirds of all councillors were members of political organisations at the time of the survey. Nearly all county borough and metropolitan borough councillors were members but less than half of all rural district councillors. These proportions are reflected in the way councillors say they were first brought into touch with council work. Where membership of political bodies is high so is their influence in bringing people into councils.

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Members of at least one political organisation ..	67	74	95	98	70	48
First brought into touch with council through a political body	34	38	57	72	42	12
Asked to stand by a political body ..	35	40	62	70	47	8

Only 34% of all councillors say that political bodies formally brought them into council work. More informal means of recruitment played a substantial role in the way discussed in Chapter II. And 12 or 13% of those who are now members of a political party only joined 'about the same time' or 'well after' they first stood for the council. Of course it may be that once the decision was taken to stand many whose invitation to do so had been somewhat informal nevertheless received political party support at the election.

The average age at which councillors had joined political parties was about 30, but over a third of all present members joined under the age of 25. Their interest in politics began even younger. Nearly half of present party members first became 'interested in politics' under the age of 20. Only 10% first became interested over the age of 40.

Table 7.1 shows that while rather more of those with further education said they were not members of a political party at the time of the survey, those who were had first become interested at a younger age than those with elementary or secondary education.

TABLE 7.1
Age at which councillors first became interested in politics —
by education

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Under 20	31	28	32	37
20-29	21	28	18	15
30 and over	15	16	18	5
Not a member of a political party/ not answered	33	28	32	43
Total (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (518)	100 (467)	100 (216)

(The total of 1,235 includes 34 informants who did not give their education.)

To what extent do councillors regard themselves as involved in party or group politics? It is not always clear from the titles which councillors give to their groups whether they are involved in 'party politics' or not. In particular such designations as 'Ratepayers' or 'Independents' make a satisfactory water-tight classification difficult. Where 'Independents' in fact formed an organised group on councils it was necessary for purposes of simple classification to treat them as a party group. All councillors were therefore asked: 'Are you a member of the majority group on the council, the main opposition group, another group, or would you consider yourself independent of any group?' The interviewers' instructions on this question read:

'The majority and main opposition groups mean the biggest and the next biggest groups on the council, irrespective of what they call themselves, i.e. Ratepayers' Association or Independents could be the main majority or main opposition group. Code "independent" only if the independent group (if any) is neither the majority nor the main opposition group. If the councillor is a member of one of two opposition groups of equal size, code "main opposition group".'

Table 7.2 shows how councillors answered these questions. Fifty-seven per cent of councillors considered themselves members of one or other of the leading group on councils, but 39% do not consider themselves part of any organised group. This latter proportion rose to 71% in rural district councils.

Identification with a leading group appears to be the greatest in the county boroughs and the metropolitan boroughs. Amongst metropolitan borough councillors very few considered themselves in any other way than as members of a main council group. The municipal boroughs and urban districts hold a relatively intermediate position.

Amongst the different socio-economic groups, the manual and non-manual workers were more likely to consider themselves members of the leading groups than other councillors, and the small employers and farmers were more likely to think of themselves as 'independent' (Table 7.3).

TABLE 7.2
Type of group on council—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Majority group ..	42	44	69	68	48	22
Main opposition group ..	15	23	21	28	17	7
Other group ..	4	5	5	2	7	—
Independent ..	39	27	4	2	28	71
Not answered ..	—	1	1	—	—	—
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

TABLE 7.3
Type of group on council—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non- professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Majority group ..	42	39	26	51	68
Main opposition group ..	15	17	10	20	19
Other group ..	4	8	2	6	3
Independent ..	39	36	62	23	10
Not answered ..	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (188)	100 (463)	100 (269)	100 (197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

Those with only elementary education were more likely than other councillors to describe themselves as members of the 'majority group'. That is to say, they were more likely than other councillors to cluster on particular groups of councils which they and their political associates controlled (Table 7.4), and similarly with aldermen. Over 60 per cent of councillors who were returned unopposed described themselves as independent (Table 7.5). This reflects the big majority of 'independents' on rural district councils where, also, a majority of councillors were returned unopposed.

TABLE 7.4
Type of group on council—
by education

	Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Majority group	42	52	34	35
Main opposition group	15	13	19	13
Other group	4	4	3	7
Independent	39	31	44	45
Not answered	—	—	—	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(518)	(467)	(216)

(The total of 1,235 includes 34 informants who did not give their education.)

TABLE 7.5
Type of group on council—
by status on council

	Total	Councillor unopposed	Councillor opposed	Aldermen
	%	%	%	%
Majority group	42	33	45	59
Main opposition group	15	5	22	13
Other group	4	1	6	2
Independent	39	61	27	24
Not answered	—	—	—	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(450)	(620)	(127)

(The total of 1,235 includes 38 informants who did not give their status on council.)

Party politics and choice of candidates

We asked councillors if they thought that it was 'essential for a candidate to have the support of a party organisation in order to get elected'. Table 7.6 shows that nearly all county borough and metropolitan borough councillors thought that party support was essential. In the rural districts, on the other

hand, only very small proportions thought it essential, whilst in the municipal boroughs and urban districts and in the counties very substantial minorities did not think that party support was necessary to get elected.

TABLE 7.6

'Is it essential for a candidate to have support of a party organisation to get elected?' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
Yes	48	60	92	94	58	13
No	50	38	7	4	41	85
Don't know not answered	2	2	1	2	1	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

We may compare the proportion of councillors who identify themselves with the two leading groups on councils with the proportion thinking party support necessary:

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
Members of two leading groups	57	67	90	96	65	29
Think party support essen- tial for election ..	48	60	92	94	58	13
Asked to stand by political party	35	40	62	70	47	8

The two first lines, except for rural district councillors are very similar. But only about two-thirds of those in most types of council who thought party support essential for election were formally asked to stand by political parties. Political parties, then, have actually played a smaller part in sponsoring councillors than many councillors realise.

Younger candidates were *not* more likely than older ones to feel that party support was essential for election but those with only elementary education were somewhat *more* likely than those with secondary or further education to believe that party support was necessary.

At an earlier stage in the interview councillors were asked, in the light of their own experience, which personal characteristics they thought were needed to make a good councillor. Later they were reminded of what they had said in answer to this question and then, if they thought that party support was essential for election, they were asked if this made it more or less likely that people with desirable characteristics would be chosen as candidates. Table 7.7 shows that most of those who thought that party support was necessary for election did not think that this had adverse effects on the choice of the most desirable type of candidate, but 20% of those thinking that party support was necessary thought it would make the selection of desirable candidates less likely. This amounts to just under 10% of the whole sample.

TABLE 7.7

'Does the fact that candidates have to be supported by a party organisation make it more or less likely that good people will be chosen as candidates?'—
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Party support makes no difference	45	46	40	46	46	47
Party support makes good candidates more likely ..	32	34	42	27	29	27
Party support makes good candidates less likely ..	20	14	16	27	23	20
Not answered	3	6	2	—	2	6
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(numbers saying it is essential for a candidate to have party support)	(607)	(93)	(125)	(44)	(285)	(60)

It is of some interest that in the metropolitan boroughs, where membership of the two main groups on councils was highest, a larger proportion than anywhere else thought that the need for party support would make it *less likely* that desirable candidates would be chosen. In contrast, in the county boroughs where most councillors were also associated with some kind of party group, 39% of those believing that party support was necessary for election, thought that this would make the selection of the best kind of candidate *more likely*.

Opinion on the effects of party support was evenly divided in the metropolitan boroughs but, on balance, favourable elsewhere, and especially so in the county boroughs.

We may recast these figures in the framework of the whole sample so as to permit generalisations on the attitudes of councillors on this theme.

TABLE 7.8

'Councillors' opinions on the effects of party support on choice of candidates' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural Districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Party support makes no difference	22	28	37	43	27	7
Party support makes good candidates more likely ..	16	21	39	26	17	4
Party support makes good candidates less likely ..	10	9	15	26	14	3
Party support not necessary for election	50	38	7	4	41	85
Don't know not answered	2	4	2	1	1	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Nearly three-quarters of all councillors either believed that party support was not necessary for election or that, where present, it did not make the choice of suitable candidates more or less likely.

The manual worker councillors were somewhat more likely than the employers and managers in larger businesses to believe that party support *improved* the possible choice of what they considered to be good candidates. Younger councillors felt much the same as older councillors on this issue. Those with only elementary education were more likely than those with secondary or further education to believe that party support improved the possible choice of good candidates.

It is of some interest that councillors' opinions on the personal characteristics they thought were necessary 'to make a good councillor' were not related to opinions of the effect of party support on the choice of candidate. Whether they stressed character ('sociability' or 'leadership') or intellectual qualities ('intelligence', 'education') very much the same proportions thought that party support made no difference or on balance that it was more likely that it would lead to 'good' candidates being chosen.

Other information which had a bearing on the issue considered here is reported in other chapters. Some of the points made elsewhere, however, are worth repeating here. For example, in a later chapter we show how councillors reply when asked to say if they think certain features 'put people off' standing for the council. One amongst these features was party politics. When councillors were asked to say which one of the features mentioned was 'most likely to put people off standing' party politics was selected by only 7% of councillors. Asked at another point in the interview if they, personally, knew 'people who in recent years had given up council work' and, if so, why had they given it up only 4% of councillors said such people had given it up because they were 'frustrated by the party system'. When we asked again if councillors knew people 'who in recent years might have made good councillors but would not stand' and, if so, why they would not stand, 8% of councillors said such people would not stand because of the party political structure of the council. And, finally, when councillors were asked, 'Is there any one thing which might make you eventually decide to give up?' only 4% of councillors gave answers which could be summarised collectively as 'frustrations of the party system'.

We must on this issue keep in mind the fact that one-half of all councillors said they thought it was not essential to have party support in order to get elected to council. If rural district councillors are excluded, the proportion thinking this becomes much smaller, perhaps about one-third of all councillors. For the rest, a quarter of all councillors, or about one-third, excluding rural districts thought that whilst support was necessary it made little difference to the choice of candidates. The remaining councillors who thought that party support was essential *and* made a difference to the choice of candidate on balance thought that the effect was to *improve* the chances that what they thought were good candidates would be chosen.

The general weight of these opinions of *sitting councillors* is that party politics plays only a very small part in affecting willingness to stand for or stay on councils. These are the views of councillors who, by a large majority, are themselves members of political parties and involved in the day-to-day work of the majority group on councils or of the main opposition group. This personal involvement in council party politics is bound to colour the opinions expressed on the issues examined in this chapter.

Party Politics and Council Work

Apart from the effect on the selection of candidates, what did councillors think was the effect of party politics on the *work of councils*? Table 7.9 shows that the great majority of councillors *did not* think that the work of councils was affected at all. In general the more councils operated on party political lines the more likely they were to say that the work of their councils was affected. Metropolitan borough councillors, however, were an exception. Thirty-six per cent of councillors who thought party support was essential for election, but only 10% of those who did not think party support was essential, said that all or some of the work of their councils was affected by political attachments.

TABLE 7.9

'Does the fact that many councillors are attached to political groups affect the main work of your council?'—by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Councillors' attachment to political groups:						
Does not affect council	75	74	48	67	71	89
Affects some of the work	16	21	38	18	15	8
Affects all of the work..	7	4	13	13	11	—
Don't know not answered	2	1	1	2	3	3
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

In what ways was the work of councils thought to be affected? The largest group of answers in Table 7.10 criticize the effects of 'doctrinaire policies applied regardless of individual circumstances'. Fifty-six per cent of those thinking that the work of councils was affected by attachment to political groups gave this reply. This amounts to 13% of all councillors. A much smaller proportion thought that attachment to political groups affects council work by causing delays in decision-making or the operations of councils. This amounts to only 2% of all councillors.

TABLE 7.10

Ways in which council work was thought to be affected —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	Nos.	%	%
Doctrinaire policies regard- less of individual circum- stances	56	46	58	(6)	58	60
Delay of work because of political discussion ..	7	10	12	(2)	—	20
Decisions delayed because politically inexpedient	2	—	4	—	2	—
Helps to get clear-cut decision	12	3	17	(2)	13	10
Other answers	13	15	4	(5)	18	—
Not answered	10	26	5	—	9	10
Total ..	100	100	100		100	100
(Numbers saying some or all of the work affected)	(298)	(39)	(69)	(15)	(135)	(40)

If we take the first three kinds of answers mentioned as indications of adverse effects, we can summarise the impression given by the responses noted in this section in the following way:

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Councillors' political attachment does not affect council's main work ..	75	74	48	67	71	89
Affects work adversely ..	16	14	38	17	17	7
Helps to get clear-cut decisions	3	1	9	(2)	3	1

It is in the county boroughs that there is most adverse comment on the effects of councillors' political attachment. It is also there, however, that the largest body of favourable comment emerges.

At other points in our interview, questions were asked which elicited responses which also relate to this section. They are more fully reported elsewhere but the relevant parts are worth noting here. When councillors were asked which of a series of issues 'raises the *most* serious problem for local government' only 7% mentioned party politics compared with 27% who selected 'getting enough good people to stand' or 16% who chose 'the time involved in council work'.

When councillors were asked to look back on their time as councillors and to say 'what one thing did you find most frustrating or unsatisfactory' only 8% said party politics or 'group opposition' although another 8% also complained of the 'ignorance', 'apathy' or 'hostility' of other council members. Perhaps not all of this second group were political opponents.

When asked to say if their council made full use of its powers and, if not, why not, only 2% of all councillors said that party politics hindered the full use of council powers. When councillors were asked directly if more time could be found for council work by spending less time on party debate 13% said 'yes'.

The impression given by this information is that for most councillors party politics does not have much effect on the work of their councils. The weight of rural district councillors in the total picture must be borne in mind but, even if they are excluded, only minorities mentioned adverse effects. In the county boroughs, however, there is a substantial proportion who are critical.

Is Party Politics essential to Council work?

Finally, all councillors were asked whether they thought that, on the whole, the party system is essential to the work of councils or whether the work could be better done without it. Table 7.11 shows that the majority of councillors felt that council work could be better done without the party system.

TABLE 7.11

* Is the party system essential to the work of councils? —
by council type

	All councils	All councils excluding rural districts	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Party system essential	29	42	33	66	74	33	4
The work could be done better without it	63	49	52	24	20	58	89
Other answers	6	7	10	7	4	6	5
Don't know	1	1	2	2	2	—	1
Not answered	1	1	1	1	—	1	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(815)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Amongst the 'other answers' were such responses as 'it is not essential but the council functions better with it'.

There are very great differences in the views of different types of councillors on this issue. Whereas nearly all rural district councillors thought that their work could be better done without the party system, only 20% of metropolitan borough councillors and 24% of county borough councillors thought this. On the other hand 74% of metropolitan borough councillors and 66% of county borough councillors thought that the party system was 'essential' to the work of councils. If the views of rural district councillors are excluded, the proportion thinking that council work could be done better without party politics falls below 50%.

Most of those saying that the party system was essential were members of the majority or main opposition group, that is to say those most involved in the party politics of local councils (Table 7.12). This is to be expected.

TABLE 7.12

Type of group on council —
by 'Is the party system essential to the work of councils?'

	Total	Party system essential	Would work better without party system
	%	%	%
Majority group	42	71	27
Main opposition group	15	22	10
Other group	4	6	4
Independent	39	1	59
Total	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(361)	(775)

(The total of 1,235 includes informants who gave other answers or no answer to the question on the party system.)

A very large part of those believing that local government would work better without party politics were classified as 'independent' according to the principle outlined at the beginning of this chapter. However, 37% of those saying this, or just under one-quarter of all councillors, were at the time of the survey members of the majority or main opposition groups. This is consistent with our earlier finding that, for example, amongst county borough councillors (nearly all of whom were members of the two main groups) there was a substantial proportion who thought that party politics affected council work adversely.

A very large proportion of councillors who had been returned unopposed thought that council work could be done better without party politics (Table 7.13). This explains why amongst rural district councillors, the majority of whom were returned unopposed, such a large proportion did not think party politics essential. In contrast to these views almost a half of all aldermen thought party politics essential to local government.

TABLE 7.13
'Is the party system essential to the work of councils?'—
by status on council

	Total	Councillor unopposed	Councillor opposed	Alderman
Party system essential	29	15	36	48
The work could be done better without it	63	79	56	41
Other answers	6	5	7	7
Don't know	1	—	1	1
Not answered	1	1	—	3
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(450)	(620)	(127)

(The total of 1,235 includes 38 informants who did not give their status on council.)

The main reasons given by councillors for taking either of these contrasting positions on the party politics system are shown in Tables 7.14 and 7.15. The main argument for party politics everywhere was that it 'gets the work done more quickly'. Smaller proportions thought that the party system was essential because, by standing for definite policies, it clarified the alternatives for the electorate or because it ensured a supply of candidates. We have shown earlier the substantial part that the political parties play in recruitment.

The main reasons given for believing that the work of councils could be better done without the party system was that party policies were pursued 'regardless of individual cases' or, equally important, that party politics 'had no relevance to local government'.

TABLE 7.14
Reasons for believing party system essential —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	Nos.
Work gets done more quickly no arguments	62	78	67	67	68	(16)
Political parties stand for definite things	17	11	16	20	18	(4)
Party system ensures adequate supply of candidates	14	11	11	18	16	—
Because some form of grouping would arise anyway	10	11	16	12	7	—
Local government should be a microcosm of central govern- ment	2	1	1	—	4	—
Because it exists it's the only way it's the accepted theory	4	—	6	3	5	—
Other answers	6	9	3	3	7	—
Not answered	7	7	1	—	5	(1)
Total	122	128	121	123	130	
(Numbers believing party system essential)	(361)	(54)	(89)	(34)	(168)	(16)

TABLE 7.15
Reasons for believing the work could be done better without party system —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	Nos.	%	%
Party policies are pursued regard- less of the individual	48	47	59	(7)	58	33
Party politics have no relevance to local government	47	39	22	(3)	43	52
Causes animosity, ill-feeling bickering	15	18	6	(1)	8	19
Causes a lot of unnecessary dis- cussion	7	3	9	(1)	8	6
Cuts out suitable candidates	6	5	16	(2)	6	3
Not answered	7	9	6	(1)	6	6
Total	130	121	118		129	119
(Numbers believing work could be done better without party system)	(775)	(79)	(32)	(9)	(279)	(376)

(In both tables above percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

Differences between other groupings of councillors on this issue are almost as large as those between councillors in different types of authority. Table 7.16 shows that manual and non-manual worker councillors clearly take a different view from the employers and managers of large or small businesses. There were, however, only small differences between the age groups on this issue. Much more striking is the situation shown in Table 7.17 which shows councillors' views by their age when they first became interested in politics.

TABLE 7.16
'Is the party system essential to the work of councils?'—
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Party system essential	29	25	14	42	56
The work could be done better without it	63	69	81	48	21
Other answers	6	4	4	9	11
Don't know	1	2	1	1	—
Not answered	1	—	—	—	2
Total	100 (Numbers) (1,235)	100 (188)	100 (463)	100 (269)	100 (197)

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

TABLE 7.17
'Is the party system essential to the work of councils?'—
by age when first became interested in politics

	Total	Age when first interested in politics:				Other*
		Under 21	21-30	31-40	41 and over	
Party system essential ..	29	48	41	35	22	2
Work could be done better without it	63	41	47	62	70	94
Don't know	1	1	1	—	1	1
Other answers	6	9	11	3	7	2
Not answered	1	1	—	—	—	1
Total	100 (Numbers) (1,235)	100 (450)	100 (232)	100 (71)	100 (70)	100 (412)

*'Other' column includes those who are not members of a political party or who did not give age when first interested in politics.

The younger the age at which councillors began to interest themselves in politics the more convinced they were of the role of party politics. However, even amongst the most convinced—those who came into politics at a very young

age—less than a half thought that the party system was essential to the work of councils. Those who joined political parties about the time they first stood for the council or soon after were much *less likely* to think the party system essential.

Those councillors with only elementary education were *more* likely than others to believe the party system essential but at least a half of them thought the work could be 'done better without it'.

If we take all the groups by which responses to this question were analysed, we can see that it was in the county boroughs and former metropolitan boroughs that the largest proportions said the party political system was 'essential' in local government. Only amongst the manual worker councillors did more than half (56%) say it was essential.

We have noted already that when asked which of a series of issues councillors believed were most important in discouraging people from standing for the council, only 7% chose party politics. Amongst those thinking that local government work could be done better without party politics the proportion rose, but only to 9%.

Finally we have taken a group of issues, all of which give some indication of higher than average interest or enthusiasm for council work or the reform of procedures, and analysed these by the opinions held on party politics in council work (Table 7.18).

The results seem to suggest that, as a group, councillors who think party politics essential are somewhat more likely to be the keener members of councils.

TABLE 7.18
Interest in council work or in reform of procedures—
by 'Is the party system essential to the work of council?'

	Party system essential	Council work would be done better without party system
	%	%
There is not enough time for all aspects of council work	54	29
Council rather than voluntary organisations should provide all services needed to meet new needs ..	30	16
More time could be found if councillors sat on fewer committees	32	24
More time could be found by leaving more detailed work to officials	41	28

Finally, we have put together the answers of councillors to three questions to form an index of favourable attitude to party politics. Table 7.19 shows this index by council type. The percentages represent proportions believing that party support is essential for election to the council, that party support makes

good candidates more likely, and that the party system is essential to the work of councils. County borough councillors score highest on this index and the former metropolitan borough councillors a close second. At the other end of the scale, the members of rural district councils have a very negative attitude to party politics. The counties, municipal boroughs and urban districts occupy an intermediate position.

TABLE 7.19
Index of favourable attitude to party politics —
by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%
Believe party support is essential for election	60 (3)	92 (2)	94 (1)	58 (4)	13 (5)
Believe party support makes good candidates more likely ..	21 (3)	39 (1)	26 (2)	17 (4)	4 (5)
Believe party system is essential	35 (3=)	66 (2)	74 (1)	35 (3=)	4 (5)
Index of favourable attitude to party politics	116 (3)	197 (1)	194 (2)	110 (4)	21 (5)

Table 7.20 shows how the various socio-economic groups score on the index of favourable attitude to party politics. It will be seen that the manual workers are most favourable, followed by the non-manual workers. On the other hand, the larger employers and professionals, and even more so the smaller employers and farmers, are unfavourable to party politics. Part of this difference is, however, accounted for by the distribution of socio-economic groups among council types, for example, the farmers in the rural districts.

TABLE 7.20
Index of favourable attitude to party politics —
by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%
Believe party support is essential for election ..	50 (3)	27 (4)	70 (2)	74 (1)
Believe party support makes good candidates more likely	19 (4)	30 (3)	35 (2)	40 (1)
Believe party system is essential	25 (3)	14 (4)	42 (2)	56 (1)
Index of favourable attitude to party politics ..	94 (3)	71 (4)	147 (2)	170 (1)

The differences between age groups in the index of favourable attitude to party politics are not so large as those between council types and socio-economic groups (Table 7.21). Younger councillors are rather more inclined than older ones to be favourable to party politics, but the differences between the middle-aged and older groups are negligible.

TABLE 7.21
Index of favourable attitude to party politics — by age

	Age		
	Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%
Believe party support is essential for election	50 (1)	49 (2)	45 (3)
Believe party support makes good candidates more likely	38 (1)	30 (3)	32 (2)
Believe party system is essential	35 (1)	29 (2)	27 (3)
Index of favourable attitude to party politics	123 (1)	108 (2)	104 (3)

SUMMARY OF CHAPTER VII

1. Two-thirds of all councillors are members of political organisations but the proportion varies greatly, from 95% of county borough councillors to about half that proportion in the rural districts. Many fewer councillors, however, had actually been brought into council work by political bodies and 12% of those who are now members joined *after* or about the time they joined the council.
2. It is not easy to decide if any group on the council is a political body, because of the various titles used by many groups, but if we assume that members of the majority group or the main opposition, where councils so divide, may be described as political groups, then we can say to what extent both councillors and councils are 'party political'. In county boroughs and the former metropolitan boroughs nearly all councillors can be so described. In the rural districts, on the other hand, over 70% described themselves as independent or not attached to any formally organised majority or main opposition group. Nearly two-thirds of the smaller employers and farmers describe themselves as independent. Only 10% of the manual worker councillors do so, whilst 87% say they are members of the majority or main opposition group in council.
3. Councillors were divided 48/50 on whether party support was necessary for election to local councils. The proportion thinking such support was necessary was of course directly related to whether or not the councillors' own council was organised on party lines but even so only about two-thirds of those who said party support was essential were themselves formally asked to stand by a political party.
4. Only about one-quarter of all councillors thought that party support was both necessary *and* that this affected the kind of candidate chosen. On balance more thought it *improved* the chances of good candidates than thought that it made them less likely.
5. Three-quarters of all councillors said that they did not think that party politics affected the work of councils. In the county boroughs, a much larger proportion than elsewhere thought that the work was affected. The minority of councillors who said party politics affected the work thought it was affected through the enforcement of 'doctrinaire policies' or through delay 'because of political discussion'. Two-thirds of the comments on the effects of party politics on the *work* of the council were thus critical but these critical comments came from only 12% of all councillors. Other comments suggested that the effects of party politics were favourable and were expressed in such terms as 'helps to get clear-cut decisions'. The county borough councillors, who made most adverse comments, *also* made most favourable comments.
6. When councillors were asked if they thought the party system essential to the work of councils, a majority said the work could be done better without it but there are great differences between the views of councillors in different areas on this question. Eighty-nine per cent of rural district councillors, for example, thought local council work could be better done without the party system but

only 24% of county borough councillors. If the rural districts are excluded from the total only 49% of the remaining councillors think the work could be done better without the party system. Most of the councillors who thought the system essential were members of the majority or main opposition group—they were themselves involved in the party politics of local councils. Similarly a majority of those who thought the work could be better done without it called themselves 'independent'. But 37% of those who thought the work could be better done without it were also at the time of the survey members of the majority or main opposition groups. The main argument for the party system was that 'the work gets done more quickly'. The main arguments against it were that 'party policies are pursued regardless of the individual' or 'party politics have no relevance to local government'.

7. Manual worker councillors were the only grouping with a majority in favour of the party system (56%). The smaller employers and farmers had the largest majority against it (81%).

8. Attitudes towards party politics were most favourable amongst county borough councillors, younger councillors (under 45) and manual or non-manual worker councillors.

CHAPTER VIII

Councillors and the public

According to our system of local government the councillor represents the public interest in the deliberations and activities of the council. If then we look at the relationship between the public and the councillor, we might expect to find indications of the extent to which the system is meeting the purpose for which it exists. Certainly it is to the actual operation of the council that we would have to look if we wanted to learn how *efficient* the official staff of the council were in carrying out their responsibilities and the extent to which needs were met. But this is not the subject of the Maud Committee's work. It is concerned rather with the public setting in which council work is done and the way in which the arrangement of the councillors' part in the work affects those who do or might participate in it. In this chapter, then, we consider some aspects of the mutual relationships of councillor and elector.

The electors and the council

In the first place councillors were asked what they thought was the attitude of the public to the *work of the council* in their areas. The answers are shown in Table 8.1. On the whole, a majority of councillors take the view that the

TABLE 8.1

‘How would you describe the attitude of the general public to the work of the council in this area?’ — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Public Attitude is:						
Favourable	53	44	44	33	54	60
Unfavourable	5	1	3	2	9	2
Not interested	39	53	47	65	36	33
Don't know	2	—	5	—	1	4
Not answered	1	2	1	—	—	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)
Proportion not op- posed at last election	38	38(2)	9(4)	3(5)	22(3)	69(1)
Proportion spend- ing less than 5 hrs per month with electors	42	40(3)	25(5)	47(2)	37(4)	58(1)

public is favourably inclined towards council work. It will be seen that metropolitan borough councillors were more inclined than others to believe that the public is not interested, whereas rural district councillors are more likely to think that the public takes a favourable view of the work of their authorities. Next to the metropolitan borough councillors, it is the county councillors who are most inclined to say that the public is not interested.

There does not appear to be any close relationship between the attitudes expressed by councillors and the extent of their contact with electors. In the rural districts a high proportion did not fight an election, and also spend relatively little time with electors. Rural district councillors are less likely to say that the public is not interested, despite this limited contact. Most county borough councillors had to fight an election and they spend relatively more time with electors than other councillors do, yet their views on the attitude of electors are intermediate. It may be that more contact councillors have with electors the more uncertain they are about the attitudes of electors.

In the electors' survey informants were asked to say how they thought their councillors 'ran things' in their area (Table 8.2). Although 90% of electors gave a positive response, the overall reaction was not enthusiastic and many electors would not even venture a guess at the efficiency of county councils. Councillors' judgement that the degree of very critical comment is small is confirmed by the electors' response and it may be, too, that the judgement of councillors that substantial proportions of electors are 'not interested' is in line with the only limited approval given by 62% of all electors.

TABLE 8.2
Electors' opinions of their own council

						Opinions of	
						The borough/ district council	The county council
						%	%
Informants thinking their council runs things:							
Very well	..	..	..	..	..	28	23
Fairly well	..	..	..	..	..	62	52
Not at all well	..	..	..	..	..	6	4
Don't know	..	..	..	..	..	4	21
Total	..	..	..	..	..	100	100
(Numbers)	..	..	..	..	..	(2,184)	(1,555)*

*Excludes people living in county boroughs.

Younger electors were much *less* likely than older ones to think that councils 'ran things very well'. Electors' satisfaction with different services ranged from over 80% of users of clinics and libraries who were 'very satisfied' to 65% of users 'very satisfied' with schools and 48% of users 'very satisfied' with public housing.

The more 'activist' councillors were *less* likely than others to believe that the public attitude was favourable (Table 8.3).

TABLE 8.3

'How would you describe the attitude of the general public to the work of the council in this area?' — by 'Is enough being done by council to help people and improve things in this area?'

			Total	Enough being done	More should be done	Enough in some ways more should be done in others
			%	%	%	%
Public attitude is:						
Favourable	..	..	53	62	42	43
Unfavourable	..	..	5	3	—	5
Not interested	..	..	39	33	46	47
Don't know	..	..	2	1	4	5
Not answered	..	..	1	1	1	—
Total	..	..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	..	..	(1,235)	(666)	(414)	(136)

(The total of 1,235 includes 19 informants who did not state whether enough was being done by council to help people and improve things in the area.)

Councillors with some form of further education were also *less* likely than others to believe that the public attitude was favourable (Table 8.4).

TABLE 8.4

'How would you describe the attitude of the general public to the work of the council in this area?' — by education

			Total	Elementary	Secondary	Further
			%	%	%	%
Public attitude is:						
Favourable	..	..	53	56	55	39
Unfavourable	..	..	5	4	2	12
Not interested	..	..	39	35	41	48
Don't know	..	..	2	4	2	1
Not answered	..	..	1	1	—	—
Total	..	..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	..	..	(1,235)	(518)	(467)	(216)

(The total of 1,235 includes 34 informants who did not give their education.)

In Table 8.3 we showed how *councillors'* attitudes towards the work of their council varies with their own attitude towards the work. The table below shows how *electors'* views on the work of the council compares with those of councillors.

Chapter VIII

Councillors: 'Is enough being done by council to help people and improve things in this area or should more be done?'

	Total	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
More should be done... ..	% 34	% 32	% 46	% 52	% 37	% 24
Enough is being done in some fields, more is needed in others	11	13	17	9	12	8
Total ..	45	45	63	61	49	32

Electors: 'In your opinion is enough being done to help people and improve things in this area or should more be done?'

	Total	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
More should be done... ..	56%	61%	49%	55%	55%

In general, electors are more likely than councillors to feel that more council activity is needed, but there is not a major difference between them on this issue. But there are larger differences between the views of councillors in different types of area than there are between electors in the different areas. The sentiments of county borough councillors seem closer to those of their electors than is the case in other types of area, and in rural districts electors are much keener than councillors on extending council activities.

All councillors were also asked to say which one problem in their opinion would need a great deal of attention in future, and their answers have been given elsewhere. A similar question was put to those electors who thought that 'more should be done' by councils. In Table 8.5 below, the two sets of responses are compared. It should be noted that all councillors were asked to name one problem, whether or not they thought more activity in general was needed. They presumably chose those which, in their opinion, were most deserving of more attention than they had so far had. Only those electors who wanted more activity in general were asked the question, and the views given below are therefore those of the *more interested* section of the public. Many of them mentioned more than one item.

TABLE 8.5

Councillors' Q: 'One problem in the area which will need a great deal of attention in next year or so?'

Electors' Q: 'What should be done to help people and improve things in the area?'

	All Councillors	Electors thinking more should be done	All Electors
	%	%	%
Town Planning	22	2	1
Housing/Slum Clearance/Rents ..	21	25	14
Traffic Schemes/Road improvements ..	13		
Traffic problems		{ 12	7
Transport services		{ 9	5
Sewerage system/water supply ..	11		
Sewerage/Street lighting/repairs ..		{ 12	7
'Keeping District cleaner and tidier' ..		{ 6	3
Improving Shops, Bus shelters, Conveniences, etc.		{ 10	6
Education/Further Education ..	5	4	2
Establishing new industry	4	2	1
Boundary Revision/Local Government Reorganisation ..	5		
Recreation/Culture	2		
Leisure facilities		{ 24	13
Places for children's play		{ 10	6
Facilities for teenagers		{ 22	12
Welfare Services		{ 6	3
Old people's welfare	2	28	16
Law and order		2	1
Other Answers/Don't know	15	5	3
Don't think more should be done ..	—	—	44
Total	100	179	144
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(1,228)	(2,184)

(Councillors' 'other' problems covered a very wide range of different problems each mentioned by relatively small proportions, e.g., 'new compost plan for refuse', 'immigration', 'keeping rates down', 'extend smokeless zones'.

Electors' percentages add to more than 100 because some named more than one problem.)

If we compare the two sets of responses it is clear that very different weight is given to some issues. Electors seem far less convinced than councillors about the need for more town planning activity. On the other hand they give very much more weight than councillors to the provision of leisure facilities, particularly for children and teenagers. Both electors and councillors attach importance to doing more on housing problems. Electors are much more concerned than councillors that more should be done about the welfare of old people.

It should be remembered that the question put to councillors asked for only *one* problem needing a great deal of attention. The fact that some problem areas were not named does not necessarily indicate councillors' lack of concern for them. For example it is shown in Table 9.43 (p. 271) that of those who thought council powers were not fully used, 33% said they were not used to provide for cultural/leisure activities.

It is shown in the electors' survey that, in general, electors are not very well informed about council activities. These indications of where electors think more should be done may not always be based on adequate information about what councils are now doing. But such views can of course seriously affect the public standing of councils and councillors, regardless of whether or not they are well founded.

How do the views of councillors and electors compare on what has been done in the past?

TABLE 8.6

'Which one of all the activities or decisions of the council during 1964 has done most to help people or improve things?' (Comparison of all councillors and electors)

	Councillors (All answers)	Councillors (Specified activities)	Electors (Specified activities)	Electors (All answers)
	%	%	%	%
Housing	28	35	40	19
Utility services	17	21	13	6
Town Planning	11	14	7	3
Old people's welfare	7	9	9	4
Roads/traffic	6	7	17	8
Education	5	6	4	2
Recreational and Social facilities	4	5	7	3
New shopping centres	—	—	2	1
Other welfare services	2	3	1	—
Other answers	7	—	—	1
Don't know	7	—	—	16
Don't know anything Council is doing	—	—	—	30
None	4	—	—	—
Council has done nothing to help people	—	—	—	7
Not answered	2	—	—	—
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(988)	(1,022)	(2,184)

It will be noticed first of all that one-half of all electors said that they did not know anything that the council was doing, or would not venture to say which activity they thought had done most to help or that in their view the council had done nothing to help people or improve things in 1964! At the very least this finding indicates a very low level of awareness of their councils' activities amongst electors. If we take only the other half, the electors who did venture an opinion, we may note that these more interested electors put less weight on town planning activities than do councillors. They put rather more weight on the handling of road and traffic problems. Perhaps this is because such activities provide highly visible results. And perhaps many electors take the public utility services more for granted than do councillors.

It appears from these results that even more of the public than councillors estimate do not have either much interest in or awareness of council work. Councillors are, however, right in feeling that only very small proportions of electors are highly critical. On the other hand electors seem to feel more strongly than councillors that councils should extend their responsibilities and there are major differences between the more interested electors and councillors on which problem areas need more attention.

Electors and councillors

So far we have considered public attitudes towards the work of councils. How do councillors feel about their own standing with their electorate? We compare below councillors' views on the attitude of electors toward councillors and councils:

	Total	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
Councillors' opinions:	%	%	%	%	%	%
Public attitude to work of Council is favourable . . .	53	44	44	33	54	60
Public attitude towards Councillors is favourable . . .	67	57	53	50	67	77
Public is not interested in work of Council . . .	39	53	47	65	36	33
Public is not interested in Councillors . . .	27	36	39	46	25	20

All types of councillors believe that the public takes a more favourable view of them than of their councils. They also believe that the public is more likely to lack interest in the work of the council than in them.

Comments made by councillors who thought the public's attitude to them was favourable included:

'Most people try to be helpful—the individuals who are most critical are usually those who just can't understand what is happening.'

'If a councillor is doing his job there is a good relationship between him and the electors.'

On the other hand, comments about the public's lack of interest included:

'The public are not interested except when they want something done. Councillors do not endeavour to keep the electorate informed.'

'There is total ignorance of what the council does. Many believe councillors are paid or that they get something out of it in some form or other and so they let them get on with it.'

Clearly many councillors believe that the public does not hold them in high esteem. How true is this? In the electors' survey people were asked if they agreed or disagreed with a series of propositions about why people become councillors (Table 8.7).

TABLE 8.7
What electors think motivates people to become councillors

	Agree	Disagree	Other or Don't Know	Total	Nos.
	%	%	%	%	
Suggested Motivations					
1) Because they feel a sense of duty to their fellow citizens	76	16	8	100	2,184
2) Because they have the good of the community at heart	74	16	10	100	2,184
3) Because they want to make money for themselves	25	66	9	100	2,184
4) Because they want higher positions at work	34	55	11	100	2,184
5) Because they want people to look up to them	50	42	8	100	2,184

The report on the electors' survey assembles these judgements into an index on the basis of a scoring system ranging from 5 (for those who give councillors credit for altruistic motives on all of the items) to 1 (for those who had credited councillors with selfish motives in every case). The distribution of scores for the whole sample is as follows:

		%	
Low	1	8	No positive answers
	2	11	1 positive answer
	3	32	2 or 3 positive answers
	4	22	4 positive answers
High	5	27	5 positive answers
		100%	

Note: Those who gave 'don't know' or 'other' answers (between 8-11 % of the sample for any one statement) were considered as *not* giving a positive answer.

The report comments that 'people on the whole are more likely to credit councillors with "good" rather than "bad" motives. Those with high scores, i.e. the more favourable, were somewhat more likely to be younger people; a high score was directly related to awareness that council work is unpaid; there was no relationship between electors' attitudes to councillors and whether or not they had ever been in touch with one of their own local councillors'.

While the majority of all types of councillors believed that the public took a favourable view of them, councillors with further education and younger councillors were more likely than others to feel that the public took an unfavourable view of them or was 'not interested'.

Communications with the electorate

Councillors' views on the attitudes of the public towards them and their work will be based on information from many sources, only some of which will represent the 'man in the street'. In addition, the activities of special interest groups and the reports of council officials will play their part. It is generally assumed that in a democratic system representatives act on more or less direct knowledge of the needs and attitudes of their public. Since council services are growing and becoming more concerned with the personal welfare of many sections of the public, the range of knowledge needed to warrant such assumptions grows ever wider. We therefore thought it would be useful to ask all councillors in which ways they found out about the needs and attitudes of the public. Table 8.8 shows that much the largest channel of communication

TABLE 8.8

'What are the main ways you get to know about the needs and attitudes of members of the public?'

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Informal personal contacts	88	86	85	83	88	91
Formal approaches /letters	31	30	40	30	31	29
Meeting people through voluntary organisations ..	23	21	22	26	27	17
Political parties ..	13	16	22	28	19	1
Special organisa- tion set up for the purpose	8	5	19	20	6	6
Local press	8	10	13	17	9	4
Election cam- paigns/canvassing	8	9	16	11	8	5
Reports from council depart- ments	5	3	2	11	6	4
Through other councillors	4	7	—	4	2	6
Other answers ..	5	3	12	11	7	1
Not answered ..	1	2	2	—	1	1
Total .. (Numbers)	194 (1,235)	192 (152)	233 (134)	241 (46)	204 (483)	165 (420)

(Percentages add to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

was informal¹. Formal approaches or correspondence played a much smaller part and although the political parties play a large part in the selection and promotion of councillors they apparently played a minor role as a source of information about the needs and attitudes of the public. Election campaigns played a very small part in bringing the candidates information about the needs and attitudes of members of the public, and special organisations set up to provide electors with the opportunity to ask for help or make known their grievances clearly make only a very small contribution outside the county boroughs and metropolitan boroughs. When councillors were asked to name their *principal* source, informal contacts stood out as even more important, and the various organisational contacts were still further reduced in importance (Table 8.9).

It is of some interest that metropolitan borough councillors were more likely than others to say that they met people through their organisational contacts or through political parties. Thirty-seven per cent of metropolitan borough councillors mentioned these means of contact, compared with only 12% of all councillors. Clearly, in the metropolitan boroughs, organisational channels were used differently from the way they were elsewhere. In contrast, only 6% of rural district councillors mentioned these means of contact, and in such areas councillors rely very heavily on informal contact.

TABLE 8.9
'Of those you have mentioned which is the main way?' — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Informal personal contacts ..	67	69	60	39	65	75
Formal approaches /letters ..	8	9	8	9	8	7
Meeting people through voluntary organisations ..	6	5	4	11	9	3
Political parties ..	3	2	5	15	4	1
Special organisation set up for the purpose	3	1	8	11	2	2
Local press	1	3	1	—	1	—
Election campaigns/ canvassing	2	2	4	7	4	—
Reports from council depart- ments	2	1	2	4	1	2
Through other councillors ..	2	2	—	—	1	5
Other answers ..	1	1	3	2	2	—
Not answered ..	5	5	5	2	3	5
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

¹I.e. contacts arising out of casual meetings and not arranged beforehand by correspondence or appointment.

It was perhaps to be expected that the main groups—majority and leading opposition—in council would make use of various organisational contacts but even amongst members of such groups informal means dominate:

Main way of getting to know about needs and attitudes of public —
by type of group on council

	Total	Majority group	Main opposition group	Other group	Independent
	%	%	%	%	%
Informal	67	61	53	80	78
Other councillors	2	—	5	—	4
Voluntary organisations, political parties or special organisations ..	12	17	21	6	5

There is, too, some difference in the extent to which organisational channels are used among our four socio-economic groups:

Main way of getting to know about needs and attitudes of public —
by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates & professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual & own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%	%
Informal	67	64	74	64	66
Other councillors	2	—	4	2	—
Voluntary organisations, political parties or special organisations	12	20	5	15	21

The preceding paragraphs describe the kind of channels through which councillors' contacts with electors are made. This information does not give a picture of how *much* each of the channels is used or how much contact there is, in total, between councillors and the public. Some questions were asked of both councillors and electors in order to find this out. The information given by electors is presented in the report on the electors' survey.

There are, however, some limitations on the utility of the information collected from councillors. Inspection of the results suggests that the questions asked of councillors were somewhat ambiguous. We asked councillors in the interview:

'During the last 4 weeks how many of the people in this area have been in touch with you as a member of the council?.' The results are shown in Table 8.10.

TABLE 8.10

'During the last 4 weeks, how many of the people in this area have been in touch with you as a member of council?' and 'How much time do you spend per month dealing with electors' problems?'

	Average number of contacts (per 4 weeks)	Average time spent on contacts (hrs. per 4 weeks)
Total	26	7.5
Council type:		
Counties	27	7.9
County Boroughs	36	11.3
Metropolitan Boroughs	26	7.9
Municipal Boroughs and Urban Districts	30	8.7
Rural Districts	18	4.7
Age:		
Under 45	24	7.4
45-64	27	7.6
65 and over	24	7.3
Socio-economic group:		
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates, and professionals	25	6.3
Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	20	5.8
Non-manual and own account non-professionals	31	8.4
Manual and agricultural workers	39	11.2
Status on council:		
Councillors (unopposed)	19	5.7
Councillors (opposed)	32	8.3
Aldermen	33	8.6

The time shown in the right-hand column is derived from information collected in the postal survey and already presented in an earlier chapter. It will be seen that there is a fairly close correspondence between the time councillors say they spend 'dealing with electors' problems' in the average month and the number of people they say 'have been in touch with them' during the previous four weeks. Those groups of councillors who claim to have been in touch, on average, with larger numbers of electors, such as county borough councillors and manual worker councillors, also say they have spent, on average, more time with electors. And those groups of councillors who say they have been in touch with relatively few electors such as rural district councillors and those councillors who were returned unopposed spend, on average, much less time than others on this work.

Some councillors acknowledged that they had few personal contacts with electors (Table 8.11). Ten per cent of all councillors said that 'during the last

4 weeks' they had seen (i.e. been in touch with electors in their role of councillor) no electors, and another 20% had seen only 1-4 electors during that time. Nearly a third of all councillors, then, said they had seen fewer than one elector a week during the previous four weeks. Two-thirds of all rural district councillors and 46% of all county councillors had seen 8 or fewer electors in that time, or less than 2 a week. About one-third of the employers and managers in large and small business had seen less than one elector a week.

TABLE 8.11

¹ During the last 4 weeks how many of the people in this area have been in touch with you as a member of council? — by council type

	Total	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
No contacts ..	% 10	% 13	% 5	% 13	% 6	% 15
1-4 contacts ..	20	15	11	17	18	26
5-8 contacts ..	18	16	12	9	17	23
9-12 contacts ..	9	8	10	15	9	8
13 or more ..	40	42	58	44	47	27
Not answered ..	3	4	4	2	3	1
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)
Average number of contacts with electors in four weeks	26	27	36	26	30	18

More detailed analysis of the numbers of electors with whom contact was claimed shows that as the average number of contacts increases so does the proportion of councillors who claim to have seen large numbers increase. Twenty-seven per cent of county borough councillors, for example, claim to have seen 50 or more electors per month and considerable numbers of them well over 100 or more electors per month. Altogether, amongst county borough councillors, 80% of all contacts were made by about 12% of all councillors. When we look at the ways in which these large numbers of elector contacts were made we find, amongst the county borough councillors, that about 40% of them were made not by telephone, postal communication or personal visit but in 'other ways'. Our electors' survey, however, showed that only 3% of electors claimed to have been in touch with their councillors in ways *other* than personal visit, letter or telephone, and the last three means were used by up to 17% of all electors. It seems clear from this information that considerable proportions of councillors have, quite legitimately, included in their contacts with electors, meetings with groups of people and maybe even some public meetings of voluntary organisations. But other councillors in our sample have apparently not done this, and, since our question has not therefore been interpreted uniformly throughout the sample, there must be some doubt about the way the data can be used.

If, for example, councillors in some types of authority address more meetings or groups of electors than others, and if they include the audiences for such meetings in their electoral contacts, then their average numbers contacted will be exaggerated in relation to other councillors who either address fewer meetings or groups or who have excluded such meetings from their answers. From information given in the electors' survey we can estimate how many electors claim to have made contact with councillors over a month. If we divide this total by the total number of councillors, we can estimate an average number of electors seen by each councillor per month. This estimate is only half the number of elector-councillor contacts which councillors claim. Since such a large proportion of the councillors' estimate is based on talking to groups, and since individual electors largely exclude such group meetings, then the discrepancy between the two estimates may be largely one of definition and not of fact. The time spent with electors which is noted in the preceding table will, then, for some councillors include time spent with groups or at meetings as well as with individuals and the number of elector contacts noted in that table can only be used to provide some order of magnitude and of differences between the groups. The low numbers, and particularly the proportions of councillors saying that they had seen 12 or fewer electors per month, most probably do represent only contacts with individuals. They include *all* the contacts mentioned by 57% of all electors.

In the report on the electors' survey it is shown that about 26% of electors said they had been in touch with their *council* 'in the last year' and on average there had been over 2 contacts for every elector making contact during that time. In contrast to this only 17% of all electors said that they had *ever* been in touch with a *councillor* and not more than 6% during 'the last year' (Table 8.12).

TABLE 8.12
Electors who had been in touch with a local councillor — by council type

	Total	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
Informants who had ever contacted a councillor of that borough or district	17%	17%	5%	15%	27%	14%

The electors' survey report shows similar substantial differences in the proportions of different groups of electors saying that they had *ever* been in contact with councillors. The proportion claiming contact rises from 14% of the younger electors (21-34) to 21% amongst those aged 55-64. Since the older ones would have had a much longer period of time in which to make contact it may be that younger electors are relatively less timid in making contact than their elders have been. Twenty-nine per cent of the electors who are employers and managers in the large firms or professionals claim that they have *ever* been in touch with a councillor compared with about 17% of manual workers.

It appears from this information that, on average, councillors may have some

kind of contact with perhaps 200 to 300 electors a year. Many councillors have much less contact than this and considerable proportions, especially in rural districts and in the counties, seem to have personal contact with very few electors indeed. Over half of all our councillors had 12 or fewer contacts with their electors in the four weeks before we interviewed them, or less than 3 a week. This informal personal contact will be part only of their electoral contact but will probably provide their main channel of communication with their electorates. The more formal or organisational channels seem, to the councillor, to play a much smaller role in helping him 'to know the needs and attitudes of members of the public'. It does not follow that the information derived about public needs in the ways discussed above provides the sole motivation for council decisions and actions. Many other incentives, pressures or statutory obligations for action will in different ways make themselves felt on the machinery of local government. The councillor's sense of public need as expressed personally by electors will provide part only of his reasons for deciding how he will act in helping to shape the activities of his council.

What does the public know about councils and their work?

The previous paragraphs discussed ways in which councillors learn about the public. What about councillors' opinions of the public's knowledge of councils and councillors? These were explored in a series of questions, the answers to which are displayed in Table 8.13. Perhaps the outstanding result here is that a very large majority of councillors did not believe that members of the public knew enough to form a balanced picture of council work. This is true in all types of councils. Rather more councillors thought the public was informed enough to make full use of existing council services but even here over 60% of councillors did not think the public knew enough to use existing services well.

TABLE 8.13
Councillors' opinions on what the public knows —
by council type

(a) 'Does the public know enough to make good use of existing council services?'

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	37	33	33	22	34	46
No	61	64	66	76	64	53
Don't know ..	1	—	—	2	1	—
Not answered	1	3	1	—	1	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100

(b) 'Does the public know enough to get a balanced picture of the way the council conducts its affairs?'

	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	18	18	18	11	17	21
No	80	79	78	87	81	78
Don't know ..	1	1	2	2	1	—
Not answered	1	2	2	—	1	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 8.13—continued

(c) 'Does the public know enough to vote in an informed way at local elections?'

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	48	44	44	22	47	54
No	48	49	52	76	50	42
Don't know ..	3	4	2	2	2	3
Not answered	1	3	2	—	1	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers for above 3 tables)	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

It may be somewhat surprising, in view of these opinions on the level of public knowledge, that so many councillors felt that the public knew enough to vote in an informed way at local elections. Clearly, in the view of many councillors, participation in democratic elections does not necessarily require sufficient knowledge for a balanced picture of the way public affairs are conducted. The metropolitan borough councillors, very much more than others, believed that the public *did not know* enough to vote in an informed way at local elections.

Are these severe judgements justified? Electors were asked very much the same question about themselves and we compared below the responses of councillors and electors:

	Total	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
(i) Councillors: The public does not know enough to make good use of existing council services .. .	61	64	66	76	64	53
Electors: I feel I don't know enough about what the council is doing to make full use of all their services .. .	64		65	68	63	66
(ii) Councillors: The public does not know enough to get a balanced picture of the way council conducts its affairs .. .	80	79	78	87	81	78
Electors: I feel I don't know enough to know whether they are doing the right things for me or not .. .	60		61	66	57	63
(iii) Councillors: The public does not know enough to vote in an informed way at local elections ..	48	49	52	76	50	42
Electors: I feel I don't know enough to use my vote to the best advantage at local election time ..	36		36	48	33	40

On the first issue electors and councillors are, generally, agreed. On the other two issues electors are rather less convinced of their ignorance than are councillors. Even so, 64% of electors say that they do not know enough to make full use of council services and 60% say they do not know 'whether the council is doing the right things for me or not'. Many fewer electors than this thought that ignorance of the council's services or what the council was doing would prevent them using their votes 'to the best advantage at local elections'. This result corresponds with the differences between councillors' views on the third issue and on the first two. A majority of both electors and councillors believe that effective participation in local elections is possible, despite widespread ignorance of the conduct of public affairs, or insufficient experience of the way local services are being run.

There are substantial differences between the views of different groups of councillors on these questions.

More of the younger councillors than the older councillors believe that 'the public does not know enough' on all these issues.

Proportion of councillors believing that:	Age		
	Under 45	45-64	65 or over
	%	%	%
The public does not know enough to make good use of existing council services	79	62	44
The public does not know enough to get a balanced picture of the way council conducts its affairs ..	92	82	65
The public does not know enough to vote in an informed way	54	52	35

Those with further education, similarly, are more likely to feel that the public 'does not know enough' on all these issues. There is, however, a clear majority of both the older councillors (58%) and of those with only elementary education (58%) who believe that the public *does* know enough to vote in an informed way.

Proportion of councillors believing that:	Education		
	Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%
The public does not know enough to make good use of existing council services	60	57	77
The public does not know enough to get a balanced picture of the way council conducts its affairs	76	82	91
The public does not know enough to vote in an informed way	39	52	67

There are no consistent differences between the socio-economic groups on these questions. The manual and non-manual worker groups are somewhat more inclined than the others to believe that the public does not know enough to make good use of council services. But all groups agree by a very large majority that the public does not know enough to get a balanced picture of the way the council conducts its affairs. A majority of the manual worker councillors, however (57%), believe that the public *does* know enough to vote in an informed way.

	Socio-Economic Group			
	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%
Proportion of councillors believing that: The public does not know enough to make good use of existing council services	60	55	69	71
The public does not know enough to get a balanced picture of the way council conducts its affairs ..	82	81	82	80
The public does not know enough to vote in an informed way ..	56	50	52	38

The longer councillors had served the more likely they were to believe that the public *does* know enough to vote in an informed way. This may be partly explained by the age of councillors, since over two-thirds of those with 20 years' service or more are over 65. But this is not the whole picture. The main division in the following table is between those who have served up to 10 years and those who have served over 10 years, and 44% of those who have served under 10 years are over 55 years of age. The shorter service group, then, includes younger councillors and also others who are more inclined to believe that there is much public ignorance of council activities.

TABLE 8.14

'Does the public know enough to vote in an informed way at local elections?' —
by length of service

	Total	Length of service in years		
		Up to 3	4-9	10 or more
Yes	48	42	44	55
No	48	55	55	39
Don't know	3	2	1	4
Not answered	1	1	—	2
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(355)	(374)	(462)

(The total of 1,235 includes 44 informants who did not give their length of service.)

So far in this section we have been concerned with very general views on what the public knows or thinks it knows. In the electors' survey, a much closer examination is made of public knowledge of attitudes towards council affairs. It may be helpful to recall some of the findings. It is for example shown in that report that the electors' 'image' of the local government councillor does agree to a large extent with the description of councillors given in Chapter I of this report despite the fact that most electors (over 80%) have never personally been in touch with a councillor. People in rural districts, it is true, may be somewhat 'less aware of what rural district councillors are like' than those who live elsewhere.

On average, electors judge that councillors spend about 16 hours a week on council work. The individual judgements which are summarised in this average vary widely but then of course so do the actual hours spent by individual councillors. The median estimate made by electors was 10 hours a week which does not differ greatly from the time which all councillors, on average, put into their council work. If we include time spent in and preparing for committees, on electors and on other organisations where they represent the council, this comes to be 42.1 hours on average per month. Electors in the former metropolitan boroughs were more inclined than others to exaggerate the time their councillors put into council work.

However, over a quarter of electors believe that councillors are paid a salary and the proportion rose to over 40% amongst metropolitan borough electors and amongst the younger electors. Over 10% of electors with some form of further education believed that councillors were paid a salary. Eighteen per cent of electors thought the town clerk was elected and 19% the housing manager. Only 28% of all electors were able to name the mayor or chairman of their own local council, and only 3% of those living outside the county boroughs were able to name the chairman of their county council. Six per cent only of electors in metropolitan borough councils were able to name their mayor, and 1% the Chairman of the London County Council.

Earlier questions referred to in this section discussed the ways in which more could be done to increase the present level of public interest. Why do people, in the view of councillors, know so little about local government affairs at the present time? Councillors who said 'no' to questions a, h or c on Table 8.13 were asked why they thought the public knew so little.

The views of councillors are given in Table 8.15. A majority of councillors think that it is not so much that information is not available but rather that there is a lack of public interest. These opinions are very much the same amongst all types of councillors, although as with all other questions in this sphere, the metropolitan borough councillors were more likely than others to believe that the public were not interested in local government.

TABLE 8.15
'Why does the public not know enough about local government?' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Does not apply (think public knows enough) ..	15	14	12	9	14	19
The public are not interested ..	58	60	60	72	63	52
The information is not available ..	10	8	10	9	10	11
Both ..	10	11	10	6	8	11
Other answers ..	3	1	2	2	3	3
Don't know ..	1	—	2	2	—	2
Not answered ..	3	6	4	—	2	2
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

Are councillors right in believing that there is such a great lack of interest? Electors were asked: 'Do you think you know enough for your purpose about the local council, or would you like to know more?' Fifty-two per cent of all electors said that they would like to know more and the proportion rose to 69% of the younger electors (21-34). These answers do not necessarily imply great eagerness on the part of electors to learn more about their council but they suggest that councillors may be too pessimistic. What electors know about councils depends not only on their willingness to learn more but also on their

background knowledge of councils and their work, and on the availability of information.

Electors were asked: 'Have you heard anything about what the council has done in the last month?' Thirty per cent said they had. The proportions were lowest in rural districts and metropolitan boroughs and highest in the county and municipal boroughs. One-half of electors remembering anything about the council mentioned news about housing, town planning or roads and traffic. Two-thirds of those who remembered any such news had read it in the local press. This amounts to 20% of all electors and ranges from 25% of county borough electors to only 8% of metropolitan borough electors and 13% of rural district council electors.

Against this figure of 20% we may set the information on local newspaper readership presented in the electors' report. Seventy-nine per cent of all electors claim to read local newspapers regularly. It seems that only about one in four of the electors who claim to read local newspapers regularly were able to recall a news item about the activities of the local council. If the local newspapers are indeed seen as regularly as electors claim, then the local council news items they contain do not make a very lasting impression on those who are exposed to them. These findings would appear to justify the view of councillors quoted earlier—namely, that the main information is available but the public are not interested in it. Such a conclusion, however, begs many questions. In what form is the news released? How is it presented? Do people buy local newspapers mainly for purposes other than keeping in touch with local development, e.g., for their advertisements of accommodation or entertainment? We cannot pursue such questions here. For our purpose the main fact seems clear. Despite the declared interest of many electors in knowing more about their councils, only a minority at present seems to have found a way of absorbing at least some of the relevant information which must appear in the local press.

Elsewhere in this report we have shown that there are major discrepancies between the views of electors and councillors on the contribution made to public welfare by the past efforts of the council or on the problems which merit increased attention in the future. Electors' views may well be uninformed but such a hiatus can only result from a major failure in communication between the two sides of the democratic process in local government, and a remedy may not quickly be found. Since we are discussing a major institution in our system of government, another finding from the electors' survey may be relevant. Eighty per cent of all electors could not remember being taught anything about local government at either school or college. Younger electors and those with education above the elementary level were more likely to have received such instruction but even so fewer than one-third of the younger electors (21-34) could remember being taught anything about local government at school or college.

How to raise the level of public interest

If, as many councillors believe, the present level of public interest in, or knowledge of local government is low, what do councillors themselves believe might be done to raise it? We asked all councillors to say what seemed to them the most useful action to take (Table 8.16).

TABLE 8.16

One thing which could be done to raise the level of public interest in local government activities — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro- politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Better coverage in press	15	15	16	7	13	18
Establish public re- lations organisa- tions	14	16	22	17	16	8
Publicity organised by councillors themselves ..	12	11	13	21	13	12
Encouraging/en- suring public at- tendance at council meetings	10	5	6	7	12	10
Education in schools	8	10	10	2	7	8
Make voting com- pulsory	6	5	11	7	9	1
Better radio / TV coverage	3	9	2	9	1	3
Extending power of local authority ..	2	2	1	4	2	2
Don't know: 'God knows' 'while they get what they want they don't take any notice', etc.	21	19	12	17	17	29
Other answers ..	8	6	6	9	9	8
Not answered ..	1	2	1	—	1	1
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (1,235)	100 (152)	100 (134)	100 (46)	100 (483)	100 (420)

It is first of all necessary to draw attention to the large proportion of all councillors (more than one-fifth) who despair of anything being done to raise the level of public interest. About one-third of all councillors think that what is needed is better public relations, publicity, or coverage by press and television and another 12% publicity organised by councillors themselves. Much smaller proportions think that more formal education activities are the answer (8%) or more first-hand contacts between council and public such as by public attendance at council meetings (10%).

The metropolitan borough councillors were more inclined than others to think that any publicity needed should be organised by the councillors themselves and they believed less than others that more education about local government work in schools would be useful.

Summary of Chapter VIII

1. Councillors take the view that, whilst unfavourable attitudes to council work are held only by a few, a large proportion of the public is not very interested in it. It certainly seems at present that the public is not very enthusiastic about council activities, but it is not clear whether this is due to lack of interest in what councils are actually doing or to a major failure of communication between councillors and public which results in the public feeling that it does not know very clearly what the council is doing. Information is available to many through their use of the local press but it has not made much impression on most of those who have been exposed to it. Perhaps because of this there are large discrepancies between the councillors and that section of the public which has opinions on the question of the ways in which council work has contributed in the past to local conditions. All types of councillors believe that the public takes a more favourable view of them than of their councils.

2. The public may not display many overt signs of interest but considerable proportions, particularly of the younger electors, say they would like to know more about council work, and higher proportions of electors than councillors say they would like their councils to 'do more'. This may well be because many do not know what is now being done.

3. It seems equally true that many councillors do not have a large number of direct personal contacts with electors. There is a proportion of councillors who, either on a personal basis or through addressing groups and associations, make some kind of contact with many hundreds of electors a year and this proportion of highly active councillors raises the average number of contacts for all councillors to a much higher level than it would otherwise reach. Nearly one-third of all councillors, however, had personal contact, in their role as councillor, with four or fewer electors during the four weeks before the interview or less than one a week. Only 17% of electors had *ever* met a councillor and not more than 6% had done so during the last year.

4. In view of these limited contacts and the obvious gaps between both sides of the democratic equation it is not surprising that very many councillors and electors feel that electors do not know enough either to make full use of council services or to form a balanced picture of what councils are doing. Eighty per cent of councillors felt that electors did not know enough to form a balanced view of councils' activities. Despite this ignorance, a majority of both councillors and electors nevertheless believed that effective participation in 'local elections' was possible. Younger councillors, and those with some form of further education, were more likely than others to believe that 'the public does not know enough'.

5. Councillors believe that public ignorance is due not so much to lack of information as lack of interest. Many electors (52%), however, had expressed the view in the electors' survey that they would like to know more about their local council, but only a small proportion had heard of any council activity in the previous month; perhaps not more than 1 in 4 of those claiming to read local newspapers.

CHAPTER IX

Why Councillors Leave

In this chapter we attempt to show what kinds of councillor tend to give up council work more than others and why they do so. The findings and discussion in previous chapters have been based on information given us by sitting councillors. We also interviewed a small sample of ex-councillors in order to find out if there were any differences between their circumstances and attitudes and those of sitting councillors. At this point we introduce the material derived from this small survey of ex-councillors, for purposes of comparison.

We begin by recalling some of the findings from Chapter I which show that councillors in the older age groups tend to have certain characteristics more frequently than younger councillors; we should expect people with these characteristics *either* to have come into council work relatively late in life or to stay on the council longer than average. Next, by comparing the data derived from the councillors' and the ex-councillors' surveys we have been able to calculate the rates at which people with certain characteristics tend to leave the council (or 'turnover rates').

We then look more closely at some of the characteristics of one large group of ex-councillors, those with short service.

Turning back to the interviews with sitting councillors we compare the characteristics of those who say they intend to stay on the council for a long time and those who intend to give up the work 'after a while' or in the near future.

And finally we put ex-councillors' opinions on a variety of matters alongside those of sitting councillors to see what features of their experience of council work seem likely to make people give it up.

Sitting councillors—differences between age groups

In Chapter I it was shown that older and younger councillors tend to have certain characteristics more or less frequently. Thus Table 1.8 gave details of the socio-economic group of councillors in five different age groups. To simplify the figures we may show these age differences according to our 'short form' of socio-economic groups (Table 9.1).

TABLE 9.1
Socio-economic group of councillors—by age (males only)

	Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%	%
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	23	21	21	19	21
Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	28	29	40	41	42
Non-manual and own account non-professionals	27	24	17	18	19
Manual and agricultural workers	22	26	22	22	18
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(167)	(538)	(890)	(989)	(687)

There is little difference in the proportions in each age group who are employers and managers of large establishments, professionals, manual and agricultural workers. But there are bigger proportions of small employers and farmers in the older age groups. This indicates *either* that councillors in these occupations tend to come into council work at a relatively older age *or* that they tend to stay on more than those in other occupations. It was found that 19% of this group had first served when they were aged 55 or over, which was the same as the proportion for all councillors, and so the implication is that they must tend to stay on. Also, the proportion of non-manual workers in the three older age groups is *less* than that in the younger groups, which indicates *either* that this type of councillor tends to come into council work at an earlier age *or* that he gives up the work sooner than average. In fact, 17% of non-manual workers first served when they were aged under 35, compared with 15% of all councillors, and this difference does not seem large enough to account for the different age distribution, so that a larger proportion than average of this type of councillor probably gives up council work at a relatively early age.

In Table 9.2 the proportions of councillors having no formal qualifications who fall into certain present age groups are compared with the proportions also having no qualifications who first served on the council at different ages. The proportion without qualifications steadily increases through the age groups, and is highest (67%) for those 65 and over. For groups by age at which first served the proportion also increases, though less sharply, with age, although after 65 it falls from 80% to 54%.

TABLE 9.2
Qualifications — by present age and age first served

	<i>Present age</i>				
	Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%	%
No qualification obtained (including 'not answered')	21	38	48	59	67
	<i>Age first served</i>				
	Under 35	35-44	45-54	55-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%	%
No qualification obtained (including 'not answered')	38	52	59	80	54

The implication is that those councillors having no qualifications *may* tend to stay on longer than those with some form of qualification, except that above average proportions of those without qualifications appear to join the council between the ages of 55 and 64. Those who first served when 65 or over appear to be better qualified on average, and may include a number of retired professional people. Such late starters are not likely to put in the long years of service of those who start earlier, and hence there may be a tendency for possession of a qualification to be associated with relatively short council service. However, not all those with qualifications are old *or* late starters.

Similar analyses lead us to expect that those councillors with only elementary

education and income below £520 p.a. would include a relatively large number with long service. In the next section we shall be able to test these hypotheses by examining characteristics of ex-councillors.

TURNOVER RATES

There are broadly two groups of people who leave the council. The first group are the involuntary leavers—those who die or who are defeated at the polls. The second group give up council work intentionally—either because their personal circumstances change (such as moving from the area or increasing family or business commitments) or because they become dissatisfied in some way with council work or feel they are too old or ill to carry on. It is this second group of intentional leavers who composed our sample of ex-councillors and it is *their* rate of leaving and characteristics which should be compared with those of existing councillors in any attempt to discover and measure reasons for leaving the council.

We obtained for our selected authorities lists of those councillors who had left the council during the last three years for reasons other than death or defeat at the polls. The total of these lists, suitably weighted to represent correct proportions of each council type in the country as a whole, was calculated as a fraction of all council places. This gave the proportion of council places vacated intentionally. The average rate at which members *intentionally* leave the council, or the 'turnover rate', was found by this method to be 18% in 3 years, or an average of 6% each year. This rate of leaving includes those who left one council while remaining on another, although these people were excluded from the sample of ex-councillors interviewed. Of the names of ex-councillors given to us by Clerks about 7% were subsequently found, in the course of interviewing a sample, to have been defeated at the polls, that is to say, people whose names should not have been included. If this overstatement of the numbers of intentional ex-councillors is taken into account then the true turnover rate would be reduced to just under 17% over 3 years. It is not possible to calculate what the error from this source would be in many of the groups. Furthermore, because the data are also subject to normal sampling errors, the estimates of turnover in groups where the numbers are small and somewhat tentative. We have, therefore, felt it best to keep the original 3-year turnover rate of 18% and use this as the main reference point for calculations.

In each of Tables 9.3–5 column (a) gives the proportion of council places within a certain category. For example, 12.0% of all the council places in the sampled areas, after re-weighting to represent council types proportionate to their numbers in the whole country, consist of county council places. Similarly, column (b) shows the number of intentional ex-councillors of certain types as a proportion of all ex-councillors notified to us, after necessary re-weighting. Thus 7.4% of all ex-councillors were in counties. It is the comparison of column (b) with column (a) which provides the basis for discussion of differences. Column (c) expresses the number of ex-councillors of a certain type as a proportion of council places of that type. This 'turnover rate' for particular types of council is calculated by dividing column (b) by column (a) and multiplying the result by the average turnover rate of 18%, e.g., for county councillors it is 7.4%

divided by 12.0%, multiplied by 18% = 11%. In column (d) we have calculated the differences between the turnover rate for a particular group and the average for all councillors as a percentage deviation from the average.

This method highlights the differences in a way which almost may be compared with putting them under a microscope. Thus the deviation of county councillors from the average ($18\% - 11\% = 7\%$) becomes in column (d) 39% below the average (7% as a proportion of $18\% = 39\%$).

The turnover rates in the first two turnover tables are all derived from characteristics of the whole sample of councillors and from the information about ex-councillors given to us by Clerks. The analyses by councillors' characteristics set out in the third and fourth turnover tables are based on information given by informants only. Since the sampling errors are likely to be rather higher with these smaller samples, small differences in deviations from the average turnover rate should be interpreted with caution. It is clear that the deviations of +56% for professional workers and +67% for self-employed workers represent an above average rate of leaving the council for these groups, but deviations of the order of 6 or 11% from the average, which are based on rates which are only 1 or 2% above or below the national average of 18%, should be regarded as very doubtful.

With these limitations in mind, it is possible to draw some broad and tentative comparisons between rates at which different kinds of councillors give up council work.

Turnover in different types of council

Table 9.3 shows how the turnover rate varies from one kind of council to another. The top section of the table shows that county councils have a lower turnover rate than the average, whereas metropolitan borough councils have a much higher turnover rate than average. It looks as if municipal borough councillors may have a somewhat higher turnover rate than others.

In the second part of the table we compare differences for each type of authority between the larger and smaller size of councils (i.e. numbers of councillors) inside the type. It will be seen that there is not much difference between the turnover rate of the larger or smaller county councils. They both have a much lower turnover rate than the average for all councillors. Similarly, both the larger and smaller metropolitan borough councils have a much higher turnover rate than the average. On the other hand, amongst the municipal boroughs the smaller authorities seem to have a higher turnover rate than the larger. The situation is the other way round with the rural districts, the smaller councils seeming to have a lower turnover rate than the larger.

If we attempt a generalisation on the effect of size, it rather appears as if these differences noted inside the different types of authorities cancel out each other. If we take the larger councils of all types, as one group, they have the average turnover rate. Similarly, if we take smaller councils of all types, they, too, have the average turnover rate. It looks, therefore, as if the effect of size on turnover rate is limited to some particular kinds of larger or smaller council.

In Table 9.4 we have attempted a geographical analysis of our turnover rate figures. In the top section of the table we have grouped together all the different types of councils in four parts of the country. It will be seen that if all types of

council are added together in this way the geographical differences are rather small and, bearing in mind the caution expressed at the beginning of this section, it might be said that our figures do not reveal any obvious geographical differences in turnover rate.

All counties in whatever part of the country have a much smaller turnover rate than the average for all councils. The indications for county boroughs, however, are rather mixed. The Midlands county boroughs have a lower, and those in the south-east a somewhat higher, rate than average. Similarly, amongst urban districts those in the Midlands have a much higher turnover rate than the average for all councils, whereas those in the south-western area have a rather lower rate. The Midlands municipal boroughs have a very high turnover, but municipal boroughs in other parts of the country have a much smaller or only average turnover rate. The indication for rural districts is similarly rather mixed.

TABLE 9.3
Turnover of councillors —
council types

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
	Proportion of council places	Proportion of ex- councillors	Turnover rate	Deviation from average*
Total ..	% 100	% 100	% 18	% —
Council type				
Counties	12.0	7.4	11	-39
County boroughs	10.7	10.0	17	-6
Metropolitan boroughs	3.8	5.8	27	+50
Municipal boroughs	18.4	21.8	21	+17
Urban districts	20.8	22.5	19	+6
Rural districts	34.3	32.5	17	-6
Council size†				
All larger authorities	50.4	50.6	18	—
All smaller authorities	49.6	49.4	18	—
Larger counties	6.3	3.7	10	-44
Smaller counties	5.7	3.7	12	-33
Larger county boroughs	5.4	4.8	16	-11
Smaller county boroughs	5.3	5.2	18	—
Larger metropolitan boroughs	2.3	3.5	27	+50
Smaller metropolitan boroughs	1.5	2.3	28	+56
Larger municipal boroughs	8.2	8.0	18	—
Smaller municipal boroughs	10.2	13.8	24	+33
Larger urban districts	10.9	10.8	18	—
Smaller urban districts	9.9	11.7	21	+17
Larger rural districts	17.3	19.1	20	+11
Smaller rural districts	17.0	13.4	14	-22
(Weighted numbers of council places and notified ex-councillors)	(18,112)	(3,222)	—	—

*Minus percentages represent lower than average turnover rates;
Plus percentages represent higher than average turnover rates.

†Larger councils within each type of authority were defined as those with more than the median number of councillors for that type of authority. Smaller councils were the remainder.

TABLE 9.4
Turnover of councillors —
geographical areas

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
	Proportion of council places	Proportion of ex- councillors	Turnover rate	Deviation from average
	%	%	%	%
Council type by region*				
All northern councils†	35.4	34.2	17	-6
All Midlands councils‡	16.3	16.4	18	—
All south-eastern councils§ ..	28.7	31.5	20	+11
All south-western councils || ..	19.6	17.9	16	-11
Northern counties	23.2	24.3	11	-39
Midlands counties	19.6	18.4	10	-44
South-eastern counties	31.7	28.4	10	-44
South-western counties	25.5	28.9	12	-33
Northern county boroughs ..	62.5	58.6	16	-11
Midlands county boroughs ..	12.8	9.3	12	-33
South-eastern county boroughs	19.4	27.4	24	+33
South-western county boroughs	5.3	4.7	15	-17
Northern municipal boroughs ..	26.9	25.6	20	+11
Midlands municipal boroughs ..	11.0	15.9	30	+67
South-eastern municipal boroughs	41.9	40.9	20	+11
South-western municipal boroughs	20.2	17.6	18	—
Northern urban districts ..	38.1	35.4	18	—
Midlands urban districts ..	13.9	20.4	28	+56
South-eastern urban districts ..	28.0	29.8	20	+11
South-western urban districts ..	20.0	14.4	14	-22
Northern rural districts ..	21.2	18.3	15	-17
Midlands rural districts ..	20.6	20.6	17	-6
South-eastern rural districts ..	29.5	34.4	19	+6
South-western rural districts ..	28.7	26.7	16	-11
(Weighted numbers of council places and notified ex-councillors)	(18,112)	(3,222)	—	—

*Registrar-General's Standard Regions.

†Northern, E. & W. Ridings, N. Western.

‡N. Midland, Midland.

§Eastern, London & S.E., Southern.

||S. Western, Wales.

Since the percentages of regional groups are based separately on each council type, column (c) is derived from the regional fluctuation from the particular *council type* turnover, e.g., Midlands counties: 18.4% divided by 19.6%, then multiplied by the *county* turnover rate of 11% gives 10%, which is 44% below the national turnover rate.

Turnover of different types of councillor

In Table 9.5 (2 parts) we turn from the characteristics of councils to the characteristics of councillors. If a group, such as manual workers, is less heavily represented among ex-councillors than among councillors the indication is that councillors in that group are *not giving up* the work as frequently as might be expected. And conversely if a group is more heavily represented amongst ex-councillors the indication is that its members are *giving up* the work rather more often than might be expected.

Rather more ex-councillors in the sample were over 65 and this, of course, was to be expected. What was not expected was that the proportion of ex-councillors under the age of 45 should be so great. Some young councillors, then, seem to give up the work very early. The figures, for the younger ex-councillors, however, are based on rather small numbers.

Amongst the socio-economic groups, employers and managers in larger businesses and professionals have a higher than average turnover rate. However, if all professional workers are considered separately they are found to have a very high turnover rate (56% above the average). The larger employers and managers consequently have only about an average turnover rate. Similarly, although there are only small deviations from the average turnover rate among our other three broad socio-economic groups, it is the self-employed workers (professionals, non-professionals, farmers) who have a high turnover rate.

Workers in nationalised industries or public bodies have a much lower turnover rate than average. Those who work regularly, but under 30 hours a week, also have a much lower turnover rate than the average. Housewives who are councillors have a very low turnover rate. It seems that those who work either in or near their council area have a lower turnover rate than those working at a distance.

Female councillors have a somewhat lower turnover rate. It is in line with the evidence about turnover amongst manual workers that those councillors who have served a full apprenticeship have a much lower turnover rate than the average, whereas those who have had a certain level of further education seem to have a rather higher turnover rate. Those with incomes under £1,040 have a lower than average turnover rate. These figures of low turnover rates for those without qualifications, with only elementary education and with low incomes confirm the expectations noted from the analyses of the age distributions of sitting councillors given in the previous section.

Perhaps the sharpest difference we have found between ex-councillors and councillors is in respect of length of service. It will be seen that 76% of ex-councillors compared with 57% of councillors had served under nine years, and if we take only those who had served up to three years they are represented much more heavily amongst ex-councillors than councillors. A substantial proportion of our ex-councillors, then, served for only very limited periods. The same point is made in a rather different way in the figures for year first served, from which it will be seen that over half of our ex-councillors had only served for the first time in 1958 or after. It must be noted that these figures for length of service and year first served groups of councillors and ex-councillors are not strictly comparable, since it may be expected that, among the ex-councillors who had died and about whom we had no information, many had

given long service. But this does not affect the main finding that a substantial proportion of ex-councillors have given only short service.

TABLE 9.5
Turnover of councillors—characteristics

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
	Proportion of councillors	Proportion of ex-councillors	Turnover rate	Deviation from average
Total ..	% 100	% 100	% 18	% —
Age				
Under 35	4.5	5.4	22	+22
35-44	15.4	16.6	19	+6
45-54	25.9	21.3	15	-17
55-64	31.0	24.3	14	-22
65 and over	22.6	31.5	25	+39
Socio-economic group (Men under 65 only)				
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	19.3	24.0	22	+22
Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates, and farmers	34.5	32.5	17	-6
Non-manual and own account non-professionals	20.4	22.5	20	+11
Manual and agricultural workers	21.0	18.7	16	-11
Socio-economic group (Men under 65 only)				
All professional workers ..	8.0	12.7	28	+56
All self-employed workers ..	8.0	13.2	30	+67
Type of employer				
Nationalised industry/public body	26.6	17.0	11	-39
Private employer	67.8	75.3	20	+11
Employment situation				
Usually work over 30 hours a week	65.6	72.5	20	+11
Usually work, but 30 hours a week or less	5.4	2.5	8	-56
Housewife—not working ..	6.7	2.7	7	-61
Retired	20.5	17.0	15	-17
Normal place of work (Those working only)				
In council area	62.5	60.4	17	-6
Less than 5 miles outside boundary	12.8	8.4	12	-33
5 or more miles outside boundary	17.5	22.4	23	+28
Variable	7.2	8.8	22	+22
(Weighted numbers)	(3,970)	(401)*	—	—

*The base for age and socio-economic groups is 441, since we were able to obtain from Clerks this information about some of those ex-councillors with whom we were not able to obtain interviews. Some (a) and (b) columns within boxes add to less than 100% because those who did not give answers have been excluded.

TABLE 9.5 (continued)
Turnover of councillors — characteristics

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
	Proportion of councillors	Proportion of ex-councillors	Turnover rate	Deviation from average
Sex	%	%	%	%
Male	87.7	90.5	19	+6
Female	12.3	9.5	14	-22
Qualifications				
None	43.5	47.4	20	+11
Full industrial apprenticeship ..	9.3	3.0	6	-67
G.C.E. 'O' level, etc.	13.4	16.5	22	+22
G.C.E. 'A' level, etc.	3.0	5.0	30	+67
Teachers' certificate, professional, etc.	13.7	15.7	21	+17
University degree, full medical training	7.5	9.7	23	+28
Education				
Elementary	48.8	43.9	16	-11
Secondary	33.3	38.5	21	+17
Further	15.3	15.4	18	—
Income P.A.				
Up to £520	9.8	7.2	13	-28
Over £520—£1,040	39.3	30.2	14	-22
Over £1,040—£2,080	29.3	41.2	25	+39
Over £2,080	12.5	12.4	18	—
Length of service on council				
Up to 3 years	26.4	37.6	26	+44
4-9 years	30.8	38.4	22	+22
10-20 years	33.1	19.0	10	-44
21 or more years	8.7	5.0	10	-44
First year served				
Up to 1939	7.3	5.0	12	-33
1940-1951	22.2	16.9	14	-22
1952-1957	23.0	27.5	22	+22
1958-1963	36.1	50.6	25	+39
Age first served				
Under 35	15.1	16.9	20	+11
35-44	32.5	28.3	16	-11
45-54	31.9	31.6	18	—
55-64	16.4	12.5	14	-22
65 and over	3.4	9.7	51	+183
(Weighted numbers)	(3,970)	(401)	—	—

Finally, it seems that those who first served under the age of 35 or over the age of 65 have a higher than average turnover rate. The lowest turnover rate is for those first serving between 55 and 64. This is in line with the hypothesis suggested in Chapter IV that middle-aged people may be more motivated to serve on the council than those in older age groups.

The time spent on public duties in relation to turnover

We have shown in Chapter III how the time spent on various aspects of their public duties varies in the different kinds of council and how the average number of committees varies. When we try to correlate these figures with the turnover rates we find that the only correlation is negative. It will be seen in Table 9.6 that the counties and the county boroughs have the lowest turnover rate, that is to say smaller proportions leave in a given period of time. Their members, however, spend most time of all councillors on their public duties, and their members belong to a larger average number of committees than do other councillors. Metropolitan borough councillors had the highest turnover rate of all, but if one excludes the rural districts, they spend less time on average on their public duties than any other urban councillors. They were similarly

TABLE 9.6
Turnover and time spent on council work

	Turnover rate	Turnover rate (ranked)	Total time spent per month as a councillor	Total time spent per month (ranked)	Average number of committees	Average number of committees (ranked)
Council type	%		(hrs.)			
Metropolitan Boroughs	27	1	46.3	5	4.0	5=
Municipal Boroughs	21	2	58.2	3	6.4	4
Urban Districts ..	19	3	55.1	4	6.5	3
Rural Districts ..	17	4=	34.4	6	4.0	5=
County Boroughs ..	17	4=	76.6	1	7.9	1
Counties	11	6	67.9	2	7.7	2
Age						
Under 45	20	2	47.2	4	5.3	4
45-54	15	3=	52.8	3	5.8	2=
55-64	15	3=	53.6	2	5.8	2=
65 and over ..	25	1	55.2	1	6.3	1
Socio-Economic Group						
Employers & managers with 25 or more subordinates, & professionals	22	1	48.1	3	5.9	3
Employers & managers with under 25 subordinates, & farmers.	17	3	42.6	4	4.9	4
Non-manual & own account non-professionals	20	2	56.9	2	6.1	2
Manual & agricultural workers	16	4	68.2	1	6.7	1
Education						
Elementary	16	3	59.1	1	6.3	1
Secondary	21	1	47.8	2	5.4	3
Further	18	2	45.9	3	5.5	2

members of fewer committees. The implication from these figures seems to be that the tendency to give up council work is related only in a negative way, if at all, to the time council duties occupy. Councillors who are 65 or over are an exception to this, as they spend more time than councillors in other age groups on their public duties, and are on the greatest number of committees; yet they have a higher turnover rate than younger councillors. This probably points to the fact that it is their age and not their willingness which deters them from carrying on.

There is apparently no relationship between the turnover rate and time spent on public duties for the socio-economic groups, except manual workers, for whom turnover is lowest, but who spend the most time. Any assertion that time is a major deterrent must, then, be looked at rather critically. This does not mean that the time involved in public duties is not a burden. It may very well affect the decision of a substantial proportion of councillors to give up public work and of course, it may play a substantial part in dissuading people from becoming councillors. But, overall, it does not look as if, from the *factual* point of view, time which is spent on public duties has much effect on the tendency for councillors to abandon the work. Later in this chapter we shall show that different groups appear to have *opinions* about the time taken up by council work which may make them more or less likely eventually to give it up for this reason of time. However, the decision to give up council work seems to be related to the time an individual is *prepared* to spend, weighed against the satisfactions and frustrations of the work rather than to the time he *actually* spends.

Short and long service ex-councillors

It seemed to us that it would be worthwhile enquiring further into the large section of ex-councillors who had served only short periods of time, Table 9.7 shows that a very large proportion (44%) of those who had first served in 1958 or later were under the age of 45. These short period ex-councillors were more likely to come from the non-manual worker group, and this is in line with the

TABLE 9.7
Age — by year first served on council
Ex-Councillors

	Total*	Up to 1957	1958 or after
	%	%	%
Under 35	6	—	12
35-44.. .. .	18	3	32
45-54.. .. .	22	22	23
55-64.. .. .	26	35	17
65 and over	27	40	14
Not answered	1	—	2
Total	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(401)	(199)	(202)

*These percentages are slightly different from those given in Table 9.5 because they are based only on those ex-councillors who were interviewed.

high turnover rate for this group (Table 9.8). The smaller employer and farmer ex-councillors had relatively larger numbers in the long-service group, in line with their lower turnover rate. But the manual and agricultural workers, who were shown to have a slightly lower than average turnover rate, had proportionately more ex-councillors in the short service group. This indicates that some of the longer service manual worker councillors have probably put in very many years of council service.

TABLE 9.8
Socio-economic group — by year first served on council
Ex-Councillors

	Total*	Up to 1957	1958 or after
	%	%	%
Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	22	20	24
Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	30	37	22
Non-manual and own account non-professionals	20	16	24
Manual and agricultural workers	16	13	19
Others	12	14	11
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (401)	100 (199)	100 (202)

*These percentages are different from those given in Table 9.5 because they are based only on those interviewed and include women and over 65s.

Table 9.9 shows that the shorter service ex-councillors were much less likely to work in the council area and much more likely to work five or more miles outside the council boundaries than were the longer service ex-councillors. According to Table 9.10 the shorter service ex-councillors were rather less likely to be retired and much more likely to work over 30 hours a week than other ex-councillors. The shorter service ex-councillors (55%) were rather more likely than others (46%) to have some form of qualification.

Many of the differences between the short term and long term ex-councillors are similar to those noted between councillors and ex-councillors earlier.

TABLE 9.9
Normal place of work — by year first served on council
Ex-Councillors*

	Total	Up to 1957	1958 or after
	%	%	%
In council area	61	73	49
Less than five miles outside boundary	8	7	10
Five or more miles outside boundary	22	14	30
Variable	9	6	11
Total .. (Numbers)	100 (308)	100 (143)	100 (165)

*Ex-councillors who were in a paid occupation while serving on the council.

TABLE 9.10
Employment situation — by year first served on council
Ex-Councillors

	Total	Up to 1957	1958 or after
	%	%	%
Usually work over 30 hours a week	75	67	82
Usually work, but 30 hours a week or less ..	2	4	—
Housewife—not working	3	—	6
Never in paid employment	4	7	2
Retired	16	22	10
Total	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(401)	(199)	(202)

Intentions for future council service

Table 9.11 gives answers to the question put to sitting councillors: 'Do you feel that you would like to remain on the council for a long time, to give it up after a while, or to give it up in the near future?' This question was put to all councillors but, apart from the analysis by age and council type, the other analyses were confined to those under 65, on the assumption that the older councillors would be more likely to give up because of advancing age and that this reason might not reflect their feelings about council work. Two-thirds of all informants under 65 intend to remain and there is very little fluctuation in this proportion in different types of authority. The highest proportion (73%) intending to remain on county borough councils is consistent with the finding in Chapter IV that they are the most satisfied with council work. The proportion intending to give it up after a while exceeds that intending to give it up in the near future in all council types except metropolitan boroughs, in which 9 out of the 46 informants said that they intended to give it up in the near future. This probably reflected the impending changes in the London area.

There does not seem to be any relation between the average age of councillors in certain types of authority and their intention to give up. If we take the two 'give it up' categories together the rural districts have the highest proportion (32%), and the second highest average age of 56.6. But the county borough councillors who have the lowest proportion (24%) of those intending to give up are not the youngest, all those in the three types of county district being younger.

If the sitting councillors' intentions for future service are actually carried out, it should be possible to relate these intentions of certain types of councillor to the turnover rates of the same groups. However, the relation between intentions and practice, so far as council types are concerned, does not appear to be very strong. The municipal boroughs and urban districts have rank 2 for the proportion intending to give it up and rank 2 for turnover. But other council types show different ranks, for example, metropolitan borough councillors had the highest turnover rate but only rank 3 for those intending to give up. Three points may help to explain these differences: (a) some of the differences in the figures by council type for those intending to give up are very small, (b) the councillors who come and go relatively quickly may be different from those who intend to stay on, and therefore distributed differently among council types, and (c) the stated intention to leave may be a way of expressing dissatisfaction and not a prediction of actually leaving.

TABLE 9.11
Intentions for future council service — by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	%	%	%	%	%	%
Intend to:						
Remain for a long time	66	67	73	67	64	66
Give it up after a while	17	15	15	9	17	19
Give it up in near future	13	13	9	20	14	13
Don't know	1	1	1	—	1	—
Not answered	3	4	2	4	4	2
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)
Average age	55.0	59.5 (1)	53.6 (3)	50.8 (5)	52.9 (4)	56.6 (2)
Turnover rate		11% (5)	17%(3-)	27% (1)	20% (2)	17%(3-)

Table 9.12 shows that a larger proportion of those aged 65 and over than those in younger age groups intend to give up either in the near future or after a while. This was to be expected, but it is somewhat surprising that the figures for the younger and middle-aged councillors are so close. Many of those under 45 will have had relatively short service, but as a group they are almost as willing to 'give it up in the near future' as those aged 45-64. The comparisons of intentions with turnover rate is complicated by the time factor. We should expect those aged 65 and over to have a higher than average turnover rate, simply because of their advancing age, but we have no means of telling how much higher this rate should be. Also the lack of a real basis of comparison between intentions and actual turnover of older councillors means that comparisons within other age groups are also affected. It seems reasonable that proportionately more of the middle-aged councillors intend to give up than actually do give up, because the category 'give it up after a while' will include some who will not give it up until they reach 65 or over.

TABLE 9.12
Intentions for future council service — by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	%	%	%	%
Intend to:				
Remain for a long time ..	69	70	69	56
Give it up after a while ..	16	17	16	21
Give it up in near future ..	11	9	11	22
Don't know	—	—	—	1
Not answered	4	4	4	—
Total	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(234)	(704)	(280)
Turnover rate		20% (2)	15% (3)	25% (1)

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not give their age.)

The analysis of intentions for future service by different socio-economic groups is shown in Table 9.13. The proportion who intend to remain for a long time varies from 76% of manual workers to 59% of large employers and professionals. It will be seen that the rank order of the two groups intending to give up exactly follows that of the turnover rate. Thus occupation seems to have similar effects on intentions to give up and actual rates of leaving. Since the analysis of intentions was restricted to the under 65s it may be assumed that most of the group intending to give it up soon were feeling some kind of dissatisfaction with council work. Only 1% of manual workers were in this group, compared with 12-14% in other socio-economic groups. This is further evidence, to be added to that given in Chapter IV, that manual worker councillors are most motivated to remain on the council and least likely to be put off by any frustrations they may feel.

TABLE 9.13
Intentions for future council service — by socio-economic group
(Under 65s only)

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
Intend to:	%	%	%	%	%
Remain for a long time	69	59	69	71	76
Give it up after a while	16	20	13	16	16
Give it up in near future	11	14	13	12	1
Don't know	—	—	—	1	1
Not answered	4	7	5	—	6
Total	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers of those under 65)	(938)	(142)	(346)	(211)	(169)
Turnover rate		22 (1)	17 (3)	20 (2)	16 (4)

(The total of 938 includes 70 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

We analysed intentions for future service by which aspect of council work was preferred (Table 9.14). Among those who liked both broad policy decisions and dealing with the problems of individuals 84% wanted to remain for a long time. The proportion wanting to remain fell slightly to 77% among those who preferred the problems of individuals, and was lower at 61% among those who preferred policy decisions. This suggests that councillors who are involved in both policy and individual aspects of council work are more likely than the average to remain on the council, and that those who prefer dealing with the problems of individuals are more likely to remain than those who prefer policy decisions.

All informants were asked whether there was any one thing which might make them eventually decide to give up council work (Table 9.15). This was

TABLE 9.14
Intentions for future council service—by aspect of council work preferred
(Under 65s only)

	Total	Policy decisions	Dealing with problems of particular individuals	Both
	%	%	%	%
Intend to:				
Remain for a long time ..	69	61	77	84
Give it up after a while ..	16	20	14	8
Give it up in near future ..	11	17	9	4
Not answered	4	2	—	4
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(938)	(394)	(307)	(192)

(The total of 938 includes 45 informants who did not answer the question.)

an open question and replies had to be sorted out into a number of categories. Sixteen per cent could not think of anything which might make them give up. The other replies were grouped under two headings, 'personal' reasons accounting for 60% and 'council' reasons for 14%. Ill-health or old age provided nearly two-thirds of the personal reasons or 37% of the total. Old age was most often mentioned by county councillors, who are in fact the oldest on average. The proportion of 'council reasons' for possibly giving up—reorganisation of boundaries, the party system, and other frustrations—was quite small at 14%. None of these 'council' reasons for giving up was stated by more than 12% of any type of councillor, with the exception of those in metropolitan boroughs who (if we can judge from small numbers) appeared to be more likely than average to give up because of reorganisation of boundaries and other frustrations.

TABLE 9.15
'Is there any one thing which might make you eventually decide to give it up?' —
by council type

	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs and urban districts	Rural districts
	% (60)	% (70)	% (65)	% (46)	% (57)	% (63)
Personal reasons:						
Ill-health	19	20	28	4	19	18
Old age	18	29	16	22	15	19
Interference with business or family life ..	14	13	12	14	14	18
Moving from area ..	4	3	3	2	3	4
Amount of time given ..	4	4	3	2	6	3
If became M.P. . . .	1	1	3	2	—	1
Council reasons:	(14)	(8)	(13)	(26)	(16)	(11)
Frustrations of party system	4	2	4	2	4	5
Other aspects of local government, or reorganisation ..	10	6	9	24	12	6
Can't think of anything ..	16	14	12	17	14	18
Other answers	7	3	8	4	10	6
Not answered	3	5	2	7	3	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(152)	(134)	(46)	(483)	(420)

Roughly the same proportions in different age groups gave 'personal' or 'council' reasons for possibly giving up (Table 9.16). Within the group of personal reasons, however, there were considerable differences. Only 7% of councillors under 45 thought they might eventually give up because of ill-health or old age, but 31% of them named interference with business or family life, as against 13% in the middle-aged group and only 1% among the elderly. This is in line with the hypothesis that it is among younger councillors that council work has most often to compete with business or family life. Younger councillors were also more likely than older ones to say that they might give up because of moving from the area or the amount of time given.

TABLE 9.16

'Is there any one thing which might make you eventually decide to give it up?'—
by age

	Total	Age		
		Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	% (60)	% (59)	% (60)	% (66)
Personal reasons:				
Ill-health	19	5	22	26
Old age	18	2	18	36
Interference with business or family life	14	31	13	1
Moving from area	4	8	3	2
Amount of time given	4	9	4	1
If became M.P.	1	4	—	—
Council reasons:				
Frustrations of party system ..	4	6	3	6
Other aspects of local government, or reorganisation ..	10	8	10	8
Can't think of anything	16	16	15	14
Other answers	7	10	8	4
Not answered	3	1	4	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(234)	(704)	(280)

(The total of 1,235 includes 17 informants who did not give their age.)

There were relatively small differences among socio-economic groups concerning possible reasons for giving up (Table 9.17). The manual workers were more likely to say ill-health, but less likely to say interference with business or family life, amount of time given. Among those who thought that the council did not make full use of its power, 21% gave council rather than personal reasons for probably giving up, compared with 12% among those who thought powers were fully used.

TABLE 9.17
 'Is there any one thing which might make you eventually decide to give it up?' —
 by socio-economic group

	Total	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	% (60)	% (61)	% (59)	% (61)	% (61)
Personal reasons:					
Ill-health	19	14	16	17	25
Old age	18	18	18	20	15
Interference with business or family life ..	14	17	17	13	11
Moving from area ..	4	4	3	3	9
Amount of time given	4	7	5	5	1
If became M.P. ..	1	1	*	3	*
Council reasons:					
Frustrations of party system	4	1	6	7	4
Other aspects of local government, or re-organisation ..	10	10	9	10	7
Can't think of anything..	16	12	19	11	15
Other answers	7	13	4	9	9
Not answered	3	3	3	2	4
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(188)	(463)	(269)	(197)

*Less than 0.5 per cent.

(The total of 1,235 includes 118 informants who were retired, had never worked or were in residual categories of employment.)

THE OPINIONS OF EX-COUNCILLORS AND COUNCILLORS COMPARED

Recruitment

We asked ex-councillors the same questions about the process by which they were brought into council as we had asked the councillors. On the whole there seem to be no major differences between the paths followed by those who had given up council work and others. That is to say, the method of recruitment to the council did not greatly affect the chances that the work would be given up. We found, for example, that when we asked the question: 'Was it your connection with your non-council activities that first brought you into contact with people connected with council work?', 52% of councillors and 51% of ex-councillors said 'yes'. When we asked all those who had been brought in because of their non-council activities which of the activities had brought them in, no major differences emerged. Perhaps those who had come into council work because of their connections with political parties, trade unions or other work organisations were slightly less represented amongst ex-councillors than councillors, that is to say, those who came in through these channels gave the work up slightly less often than did others. Table 9.18 shows how similar the recruitment channels were for the two samples.

TABLE 9.18
How were councillors first brought into touch with council work?

	Councillors		Ex-councillors	
	%	%	%	%
Through contact with other organisations:		52		51
Political bodies	34		31	
T.U. or other work organisations	11		9	
Welfare groups, religious groups, recreation and social groups	9		10	
Civic and community groups or organisations connected with education, other public bodies	8		5	
Not specified or not answered	4		3	
Not through organisations but in some other way		48		49
Family connection	9		6	
Other private connections	5		4	
Already on parish council	7		7	
Through contact with other councillors ..	6		15	
'Through work'	2		—	
'Ideals of social service'	6		—	
Not specified	13		17	
Total ..	100		100	
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)		(401)	

(Percentages on the left of each column add up to more than 100 because some informants named more than one source of contact.)

When they were asked: 'How well did you know those who asked you to stand?' or 'Why did you think you were asked?', ex-councillors gave very much the same kind of answer as councillors. Similarly, when they were asked: 'How much had you thought about getting on to the council before being asked to stand?' ex-councillors replied in much the same way as councillors.

To some of our questions, however, ex-councillors replied rather differently from sitting councillors and within the sample of ex-councillors there were differences between age groups. Table 9.19 shows that when asked: 'How much

TABLE 9.19
'How much did you know about the work of a councillor when you first stood?' — by age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %
Not much ..	48	49	48	58	47	44	47	50
Something ..	27	19	30	23	28	22	24	12
Quite a lot ..	23	32	19	19	24	34	27	38
Not answered ..	2	—	3	—	1	—	2	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

did you really know about the work of the council before you first stood?' ex-councillors under the age of 45 were much less likely than those over 65 to say 'quite a lot'. And those who served three years or less were very much more inclined to say that they knew 'not much' when they first stood than were other ex-councillors.

The longer ex-councillors had served before giving up the less likely they were to admit that they knew 'not much' when first appointed.

When we asked ex-councillors whether they had taken steps to acquire special knowledge relevant to the work of a councillor, considerably fewer of them said that they had taken such steps than did our sitting councillors (Table 9.20). Those who had given up the work, then, seem to have taken less trouble than others to equip themselves to do the work.

TABLE 9.20
Whether steps taken to acquire special knowledge since becoming a councillor

			Councillors	Ex-councillors
			%	%
Yes	..	..	42	22
No	..	..	58	78
Total	..		100	100
(Numbers)	..		(1,235)	(401)

In Table 9.21 it will be seen that ex-councillors gave very much the same answer as sitting councillors when asked if they thought that the members of the council on which they sat were a good cross-section of the people of the area. The younger ex-councillors were more likely than the older ex-councillors to say that some sections of the people in the area were not represented adequately on the council. Similarly, ex-councillors who had had relatively short experience (up to three years) were more likely than those with longer experience to say that some sections of the people in the area were not adequately represented.

TABLE 9.21

'Are (were) members of your council a good cross-section of the people in your area?' — by age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.
Yes, good cross-section ..	76	72	66	58	78	74	80	81
No, some not represented	23	28	33	42	21	26	19	18
Don't know	1	—	1	—	1	—	1	1
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 includes 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

If we divide existing councillors who are under 65 into three groups: those who propose to stay on as councillors, those who propose to give it up in the near future and those who will give it up 'after a while', we find additional evidence that those who come into council work without adequate previous contact with it are more inclined to give it up:

	Total	Intend to		
		Remain	Give it up after a while	Give it up in near future
	%	%	%	%
Had never considered getting on council before being asked to stand	41	34 (3)	44 (2)	65 (1)
Accepted almost at once after being asked to stand	70	67 (3)	73 (2)	81 (1)
Family not associated with council work before became councillor	73	74 (2)	63 (3)	76 (1)
Friends not associated with council work before became councillor	35	34 (2)	27 (3)	50 (1)

Some of those who said that they would give the work up 'in the near future' will probably change their minds but the general tendency seems clear. For one reason or another many people become councillors who do not have close acquaintance with the work, and the reality quickly proves to be different from their expectations and their capabilities. They contributed disproportionately to the turnover rate and they are very likely to be under the age of 45.

Reasons for giving up council work

We asked all ex-councillors a series of questions designed to make sure that they did in fact voluntarily give up the work. We began with the question: 'When you stopped being a councillor was this because you were not re-elected, did you resign, or did you decline to stand?' If they replied that they did not stand or resigned, we asked: 'Why was that?' The answers given by ex-councillors to this question are analysed in Table 9.22. Thirty per cent of ex-councillors said that they had given up the work either because of ill-health or old age or because they 'found it a strain'. Most of these had retired through ill-health or old age. Another 32% of ex-councillors said they had given up the work either because of the time involved or, for what might amount to the same thing, financial, business or domestic reasons. Nearly two-thirds of all ex-councillors, then, gave reasons which relate to their personal circumstances.

In contrast, about 21% said that they had given up the work either because of frustration with the party system or frustration with other aspects of the organisation of local government work. About 13% of ex-councillors had given up the work on moving out of the district.

If we consider only the ex-councillors who are under 65, the proportion saying 'the time involved' rises to 25% and becomes the largest single reason given. But 'time involved' and business or family reasons together come to 40%.

A comparison is made in the table of the reasons given by ex-councillors for leaving the council with the answers given by sitting councillors to the question:

'Is there any one thing which might make you eventually decide to give it up?' The closest comparison is made when those councillors who said 'can't think of anything' are excluded.

Ex-councillors do not differ markedly from sitting councillors in respect of reasons such as ill-health, tiredness, interference with business or family life. They less often admit to old age being a reason, but this may be partly due to the death of some older ex-councillors, and their exclusion thereby from our sample. The amount of time given seems to be less often in the minds of sitting councillors than it is of ex-councillors.

This indicates that most sitting councillors are willing to give the time to council work and at least some ex-councillors were not. Frustrations arising from the party system or from other aspects of local government organisation are only slightly more often mentioned by ex-councillors. This suggests that although these frustrations are in the minds of some sitting councillors, they may not, in fact, be crucial reasons for giving up council work in many cases.

TABLE 9.22
Councillors' probable reasons for eventually giving up council work, and ex-councillors' reasons for leaving

	Councillors* probable reasons for giving up	All ex- councillors* reasons for leaving	Ex-councillors' (under 65) reasons for leaving
	%	%	%
Personal reasons:			
Ill-health/tired/found it a strain	22	23	} 21
Old age	21	7	
Interference with business or family life	17	14	15
Amount of time given	5	18	25
Moving from area	5	13	16
If became M.P.	1	—	—
Council reasons:			
Frustrations of party system ..	5	8	} 22
Frustrated by other aspects of local government organisation	12	13	
Other answers/not answered ..	12	4	1
Total ..	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,044)	(401)	(289)

*Excluding those who said: 'Can't think of anything'.

Table 9.23 shows, as might be expected, that a large proportion of those giving up because of ill-health or old age were over the age of 65. On the other hand, nearly a quarter of ex-councillors giving this reason were under the age of 55. Those giving up for business or domestic reasons were much more likely to be under the age of 45 (42%) than the average of ex-councillors (24%). Similarly, those who gave up because of the time involved were also more likely to be under the age of 45 (39%) than the average.

TABLE 9.23

Age—by reasons for leaving council
Ex-councillors

	Total	Time involved	Ill-health/ old age/ tired	Business/ domestic reasons	Frustrations of party politics or other aspects of local government organisation	Moved from district
	%	%	%	%	%	%
21-34	6	8	3	12	6	4
35-44	18	31	3	30	22	21
45-54	23	28	17	3	31	36
55-64	25	33	28	25	18	26
65 and over ..	27	—	49	23	23	13
Not answered ..	1	—	—	7	—	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(401)	(72)	(116)	(57)	(82)	(53)

(The total of 401 includes 21 ex-councillors who did not give reasons for leaving the council.)

Table 9.24 shows that those ex-councillors who had some form of further education were more likely to give, as their reason for abandoning the work, frustration with party politics or other aspects of local government organisation than were those with only elementary education. On the other hand those with only elementary education were more likely than others to give as their reason for abandoning the work business or domestic reasons or ill-health or old age.

It is of interest that employers and managers in the larger firms and professional workers were *less likely* than others to have given up because of the 'time involved'. They were *more likely* than the manual and non-manual worker councillors to have given up because of frustrations with the party system or with other aspects of the organisation of local government (Table 9.25).

TABLE 9.24

Reasons for leaving council—by education
Ex-councillors

	Total	Education		
		Elementary	Secondary	Further
	%	%	%	%
Ill-health/old age/tired	30	34	29	19
Time involved	18	18	15	25
Business/domestic	14	20	12	8
Moved from district	13	8	17	16
Frustrated by party system or other aspects of local govern- ment organisation	21	14	24	27
Other answers/not answered ..	4	6	3	5
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(401)	(145)	(181)	(75)

TABLE 9.25
Reasons for leaving council — by socio-economic group
Ex-councillors

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual and own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	%	%	%	%
Ill-health/old age/tired ..	26	29	31	31
Time involved	9	26	23	27
Business/domestic ..	16	10	13	20
Moved from district ..	17	10	15	2
Frustrated by party system or other aspects of local government organisation	28	21	13	16
Other answers/not answered	4	4	5	4
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers ..)	(86)	(119)	(81)	(65)

When we examine the reasons given by ex-councillors who have served varying lengths of time, we find some differences. Table 9.26 shows that those who have served only up to three years are very much more likely than others to talk about the frustrations of the party system or other aspects of local government organisation. They are much less likely to say they have given up the work because of ill-health or old age. This, of course, is because a very large proportion of the short service councillors are young men. On the other hand, it will be seen that there is not much difference between the proportion of those who have served 4-9 years and those who have served 10 years or more who give ill-health or old age as a reason for retiring. These middle service councillors seem to be much *less* likely than councillors who have served very short or very long periods to give up the work because of the time involved, but, if as suggested above, time involved and business or domestic reasons are assumed to be partly variations of the same reason, then this difference becomes less sharp.

TABLE 9.26
Reasons for leaving council — by length of service
Ex-councillors

	Total	Years of council service		
		Up to 3	4-9	10 or more
	%	%	%	%
Ill-health/old age/tired	30	9	39	45
Time involved	18	26	7	24
Business/domestic	14	10	19	14
Moved from district	13	16	13	10
Frustrated by party system or other aspects of local government organisation	21	36	14	7
Other answers/not answered ..	4	3	8	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(401)	(151)	(154)	(96)

We asked all ex-councillors: 'Are there any circumstances in which you would stand for the council again?' Table 9.27 shows that about two-thirds of them said they would. But when they were asked under which circumstances they would stand again it appears that for most of them very substantial changes in circumstances would be needed. Only 12% of all ex-councillors (18% of the two-thirds who said they would stand) said they would stand again 'if I was asked'. A third of all ex-councillors said they would stand again only if there was a change in their domestic or working circumstances or when they retired or 'if I regained my health'. Thirteen per cent of all ex-councillors said they would only stand if local government were reorganised. It seems unlikely that more than a small fraction of ex-councillors would stand again.

TABLE 9.27
'Would you stand again for the council in some circumstances?'
Ex-councillors

	%
Yes:	64
If change in domestic or working circumstances	24
If I regain my health	5
When I retire	4
If local government were reorganised ..	13
If I was asked	12
Other answers	9
Not answered	3
No	34
Don't know	1
Not answered	1
Total ..	100
(Numbers) ..	(401)

(Percentages in the left hand column add up to more than 64 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

About 16% of ex-councillors were still connected with council work in some way or another (Table 9.28). About 9% or just over half of these were still connected as co-opted members. Table 9.28 also shows that the longer service ex-councillors were more likely to be still connected with the council work than those with shorter service.

TABLE 9.28
'Are you still connected with the council in any way?' — by length of service
Ex-councillors

	Total	Years of council service		
		Up to 3	4-9	10 or more
Yes, still connected	16	15	10	23
No, not connected	73	79	73	63
Not answered	11	6	17	10
Total ..	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(401)	(151)	(154)	(96)

Two-thirds of all ex-councillors said that they would help the council in the future 'if asked' (Table 9.29). Of these the largest proportion expressed willingness to serve as a co-opted member, but 20% of all ex-councillors said they would 'do anything I was asked to do'. There appears, then, on the whole, to be quite a large measure of willingness to go on helping with council work, even though there is a very qualified willingness to stand for the council. It appears then that many more ex-councillors are willing to help than have actually been kept involved in the work.

TABLE 9.29
'Would you, if asked in the future, help the work of the council?'
Ex-councillors

						% 66	
Yes:						27	20
Would serve as co-opted member	..	..	..	..	..
Would do anything I was asked to do	..	..	..	..	..
Would help unofficially	..	..	..	..	..
Don't know in what way	..	..	..	..	..
Other answers	..	..	..	..	..	7	8
No	..	..	..	..	..	31	
Don't know	..	..	..	..	..	3	
Total						100	
(Numbers)						(401)	

(Percentages in the left hand column add up to more than 66 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

Working experience

We asked ex-councillors the same questions about their experience of council work that we had put to councillors. About two-thirds of both councillors and ex-councillors thought they had been able to spend as much time as they needed on all aspects of the council work. Those ex-councillors who had only up to three years' service were much more likely than others to say that there had not been enough time for some aspects of the work (Table 9.30). The younger ex-councillors, however, in line with the younger sitting councillors, were much more likely than the older ones to say that there had not been enough time for all aspects of the work (Table 9.31).

TABLE 9.30
'Are (were) you able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work?'—
by length of service

		Total		Years of council service							
				Up to 3		4-9		10 or more			
		C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.
		%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Enough time for all	..	63	64	61	48	62	72	67	73	67	73
Not enough time for some	..	37	36	39	52	38	28	33	25	33	25
Total	..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	..	(1,235)	(401)	(355)	(151)	(374)	(154)	(462)	(96)		

(The total of 1,235 includes 44 councillors who did not give their length of service.)

TABLE 9.31

'Are (were) you able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work?'
— by age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.
Enough time for all ..	63	64	44	44	60	66	84	75
Not enough time for some	37	36	56	56	40	34	16	25
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

Table 9.32 offers an interesting check on the reasons given by ex-councillors for giving up council work. It will be seen that those ex-councillors who had said that they had given up the work mainly because of ill-health or old age were much more inclined than others to say that there was enough time for all aspects of council work, whereas those who gave as their main reason for giving up the work 'the time involved' were much more likely than others to assert that there had not been enough time for all aspects of the work. This does not mean that they had spent more time on the work than other ex-councillors. It only means that they did not feel that the time they had made available was adequate.

TABLE 9.32

'Were you able to spend as much time on all aspects of the council's work as you thought was needed?' — by reasons for leaving council
Ex-councillors

	Total	Time involved	Ill-health/ old age/ tired	Business/ domestic reasons	Frustrations of party politics or other aspects of local government organisation	Moved from district
Enough time for all	64	33	79	56	61	79
Not enough time for all ..	36	67	21	44	39	21
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(401)	(72)	(116)	(57)	(82)	(53)

(The total of 401 includes 21 informants who did not give reasons for leaving council.)

Amongst sitting councillors those saying they would give up the work in the near future in fact spent less time on council activities (47 hours a month) than those who intended to remain 'for a long time' (54 hours). Those intending to give it up after a while spent even less time (42 hours).

We asked ex-councillors on which committees they thought they had been most effective. Table 9.33 shows that there are some substantial differences between the way in which ex-councillors and councillors answered this question. Ex-councillors (27%) were much more likely than existing councillors (9%) to believe that they had been most effective on committees concerned with town and country planning, highways and roads. On the other hand, sitting councillors (38%) were much more likely than ex-councillors (16%) to believe that their most effective committees were those concerned with trading and public utilities, the protective services (police, fire, etc.), public health or amenities. Perhaps those who have remained councillors are those who are rather more concerned with traditional local government activities (e.g., protective services) than are those who have left. There seems to be a real difference in the focus of interest of those who have left and those who stayed.

TABLE 9.33

'On which committee have you been most effective in getting things done or the right decisions made?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Housing	13	16
Amenities (open spaces, entertainments, etc.) .. .	13	8
Trading and public utilities ..	9	2
Protective (police, fire, etc.) ..	8	1
Public health	8	5
Highways and roads	7	10
Health and welfare	7	8
Education	6	5
Finance	5	11
Town and country planning ..	2	17
General administration ..	1	8
None, none in particular ..	14	} 9
On 0 to 1 committee	7	
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)

Table 9.34 shows how councillors and ex-councillors answered the question: 'On which committee have you not been as effective as you would have liked to be?' There are no major differences between councillors and ex-councillors except that ex-councillors were somewhat *less* likely than councillors to say 'none'. When they were asked to say why they thought they had not been effective on committees, ex-councillors were more likely than sitting councillors to say that they had insufficient knowledge of the subject or had not been on the committee long enough.

TABLE 9.34

'On which committee have you not been as effective as you would have liked?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Finance	11	14
Town and country planning ..	9	10
Highways and roads	6	5
Public health	4	7
Amenities	4	4
Protective	4	1
Health and welfare	3	4
Education	2	4
General administration ..	2	4
Trading and public utilities ..	1	2
Housing	4	7
None, none in particular, only on one committee	49	37
Not answered	1	1
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)

Table 9.35 shows that ex-councillors were less inclined than sitting councillors to believe that proper weight was given to all points of view in council deliberations. They were more inclined to believe that either particular individuals or groups had too much power. The short service ex-councillors were much less likely than others to believe that proper weight was given to all points of view in council deliberations. Similarly, the younger ex-councillors (under 45 years) were much less likely to think that proper weight was given to all points of view in council (Table 9.36).

TABLE 9.35

'Is (was) proper weight given to all points of view or have (had) some individuals or any group too much influence or power?'—by length of service

	Total		Years of council service					
			Up to 3		4-9		10 or more	
	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.
Proper weight given to all	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Some individuals with too much power	64	46	58	30	66	50	68	62
A group with too much power	14	24	16	29	16	27	11	12
Not answered	22	32	25	43	19	25	22	28
	2	—	4	—	1	—	—	—
Total ..	102	102	103	102	102	102	101	102
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(355)	(151)	(374)	(154)	(462)	(96)

(Percentages in this and the following table add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer. The total of 1,235 includes 44 councillors who did not give their length of council service.)

TABLE 9.36

* Is (was) proper weight given to all points of view or have (had) some individuals or any group too much influence or power? — by age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 or over	
	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %
Proper weight given to all	64	46	58	29	64	44	69	64
Some individuals with too much power ..	14	24	16	39	16	22	8	14
A group with too much power	22	32	27	32	21	39	21	22
Not answered	2	—	2	—	1	—	2	—
Total ..	102	102	103	100	102	105	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

Satisfactions and frustrations

We asked ex-councillors to tell us how they had felt about their council work, to what extent it had given them satisfaction or frustration. Table 9.37 shows how sitting councillors and ex-councillors answered the question: 'Which one thing gave you most satisfaction as a councillor?'

TABLE 9.37

* Which one thing has given you most satisfaction as a councillor? *

	Councillors		Ex-councillors	
	62%	(62)	49%	(49)
Particular council activities:				
Housing	27		22	
Old people's welfare	9		8	
Town planning	7		4	
Sewerage/water/refuse collection	6		4	
Recreational/cultural	4		2	
Education	3		1	
Health service	3		4	
Street lighting/road safety	2		2	
Child welfare	1		2	
Feeling of Achievement:	(16)		(27)	
Helping others	8		17	
Getting things done	8		10	
Administrative efficiency:	(8)		(11)	
Co-operating with other councillors/officials	4		9	
Financial matters	2		2	
Improving conditions for staff	2		—	
Achieving honours (becoming mayor, etc.)	1		—	
Other answers	8		13	
Don't know	5		—	
Total ..	100		100	
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)		(401)	

Ex-councillors were rather less likely to mention particular concrete activities as a source of satisfaction. On the other hand, considerably more ex-councillors gave rather general answers to the question than councillors. If we group together such answers as 'helping others', 'getting things done', or 'co-operating with other councillors or officials', 36% of ex-councillors gave such answers, compared with 20% of sitting councillors. Perhaps this difference is indicative of something rather important. Are ex-councillors less likely than those who have remained councillors really to have involved themselves in concrete council activities? Or have some ex-councillors tended to forget the detailed activities with which they were preoccupied while on the council?

On the other side of the coin, Table 9.38 shows how councillors and ex-councillors answered the question: 'Which one thing did you find most frustrating or unsatisfactory?' It will be seen from this table that a larger proportion of ex-councillors (44%) than sitting councillors (19%) talked about relations with other councillors or mentioned the difficulties of their relations with officials.

These two results indicate in their different ways how important a part personal relationships had played for some ex-councillors. It suggests that many ex-councillors had not considered sufficiently how well they could manage the many-sided relationships involved in working as a councillor.

TABLE 9.38
'Which one thing do you find most frustrating?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Administrative efficiency:	(48)	(43)
Relations with central government/county council	18	9
Delays/slowness/inability to get things done	16	14
Difficulty of obtaining finance	9	9
Relations with officials	3	9
Committee system	2	2
Relations with other councillors:	(16)	(35)
Ignorance/apathy/hostility of council members	8	21
Party politics/group opposition	8	14
Particular council activities:	(10)	(6)
Housing	8	4
Traffic/roads	2	2
Attitude of public	4	—
Other answers	10	16
No comments/not answered	12	—
Total	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(401)

Table 9.39 shows that ex-councillors who had given the 'time involved' as their reason for giving up council work and those who mentioned party politics or other frustrations arising out of the organisation of council work were much more likely to refer to the difficulties of relationships with other councillors as frustrating or unsatisfactory. This seems to suggest a link between dissatisfaction with spending much time on council work and what is felt to be the time-wasting behaviour of other councillors, especially when one does not get on very well with them anyway.

TABLE 9.39
 'Which one thing did you find most frustrating?' — by reasons for leaving council
 Ex-councillors

	Time involved	Ill-health/ old age/ tired	Business/ domestic reasons	Frustrations of party politics or other aspects of local government organisation	Moved from district
	%	%	%	%	%
Administrative matters: (Including delays, relations with central government, difficulty in obtaining finance, relations with officials)	22	52	39	39	58
Relations with other councillors	57	21	24	49	36
Particular council activities ..	7	12	7	1	—
Other answers/no comments ..	14	15	30	11	6
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(72)	(116)	(57)	(82)	(53)

Ex-councillors were somewhat more likely (46%) than sitting councillors (34%) to claim that their private life had suffered in some way from being on the council. On the other hand, ex-councillors were *not* more likely than sitting councillors to claim that being on the council had affected either for the better or worse their relations with the people they came across in their daily occupation.

Ex-councillors were a little less likely than sitting councillors to agree that being on the council had given them some opportunity of using their potential abilities (Table 9.40). Further analysis not given in the table, however, indicates that ex-councillors are more likely to feel that they have been able to use their *social* abilities rather than their other abilities.

TABLE 9.40
 'Has being a councillor given you the opportunity
 of using abilities which otherwise you would not have used?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Yes	71	62
No	24	36
Don't know	2	2
No answers	3	—
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)

Table 9.41 shows that when asked to compare the satisfactions of council work with those of their daily occupation rather more ex-councillors than sitting councillors were likely to claim that they found their daily occupation

more satisfying. This may be the inevitable reaction of people who, for whatever reason, had given up their council work. It also implies that they had not tended to find the additional satisfactions from council work found by those who remained.

TABLE 9.41

'Do (did) you find council work or your daily occupation more satisfying?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Council work more satisfying ..	23	13
Enjoy(ed) both	28	26
Occupation more satisfying ..	26	41
Don't know	—	2
Not answered, including those who had not worked while on council	23	18
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)

An attempt was made to find out how ex-councillors felt about the powers of local authorities. Ex-councillors felt very much the same way about the use of existing powers as sitting councillors (Table 9.42). Three-quarters of both samples felt that full use was made of existing powers. However, the younger ex-councillors were much less likely to say that full use was made of existing powers. In this they agreed with the younger sitting councillors.

TABLE 9.42

'Does your council make full use of its power and authority?' — by age

	Total		Age					
			Up to 45		45-64		65 and over	
	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.
Full use made	78	76	67	53	77	82	86	79
Full use not made ..	15	16	21	24	15	13	11	15
Yes in some cases, no in others	5	2	11	1	4	2	3	4
Don't know	2	6	1	20	4	3	—	2
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

When asked to say in what ways they thought council powers were not fully used, the minority of ex-councillors who felt that full use was not being made gave somewhat different answers from the comparable minority of councillors (Table 9.43). About 35% of this small group of ex-councillors complained about lethargy or leaving too much to paid officials compared with 21% of the comparable group of sitting councillors. They had clearly to some extent expected more action than they felt had occurred during their period of office.

TABLE 9.43
Council powers not fully used—reasons given

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
Council lethargic/leaves too much to paid officials	21	35
Financial limitations/fear of putting up rates	15	20
Does not use compulsory purchase	13	6
Councillors do not know what these powers are	7	5
Politics hinder making full use of powers	2	8
No provision for cultural/leisure activities	33	25
Should use powers for welfare and social services	7	—
Other answers (including lack of time, grants should be given, etc.)	11	14
Total	109	113
(Numbers believing council powers not fully used)	¥ (248)	(65)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

Ex-councillors did not feel any more than sitting councillors that more powers were needed by councils than they now have. In both cases a bare majority answered 'no' to the relevant question. Rather more ex-councillors than councillors felt that the freedom of local authorities was unnecessarily limited by central government. The younger ex-councillors were rather more likely than the older ones to say that the central government put unnecessary limitations on the freedom of the councils on which they sat.

It appears, then, that on the whole ex-councillors are not more likely than sitting councillors to complain about the availability of or use of power.

Needed changes

It has already been pointed out that when asked if they had been able to spend as much time as they thought was needed for all aspects of council work ex-councillors reacted in very much the same kind of way as councillors. Over a third of each sample thought that *not* enough time had been available. Younger ex-councillors, however, were more likely than the older ones to say that they felt there had not been enough time for some aspects of the work and, similarly, the ex-councillors with very short periods of service (up to three years) were more likely to say that there had not been enough time for some aspects of the work.

If they said more time was needed for some aspects of the work they were then asked 'how could it be found?' Table 9.44 records their spontaneous views and shows that rather more ex-councillors than councillors, though still only a third, were likely to say that the time could be found by changing the existing procedures. Table 9.45 shows how the changes suggested by ex-councillors compared with those of councillors. A much larger proportion of the minority of ex-councillors favouring change thought that a major change in procedure could be the elimination of 'irrelevant speeches and questions'. This would seem to be more a change of behaviour than procedure, but it clearly indicates one of the irritations which ex-councillors felt they had suffered. It will be seen on the other hand that ex-councillors are *not* very much more

likely than sitting councillors to suggest changes in the time of meetings or the delegation of authority to officials. Fewer ex-councillors than existing councillors, however, would like to see changes in the committee structure or in the size of committees. It seems from these results that amongst ex-councillors taken as a group, and this includes both old and young councillors, the committee system as such was not a major irritant.

TABLE 9.44
'How could more time be found for council work?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
By changing procedures	20	32
By increasing total time	71	62
More time not needed	1	—
Don't know/not answered	8	6
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)

TABLE 9.45
'If by changing procedures, in what way?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Altering existing committee structure	31	23
Changing times of committee meetings	15	19
Delegation of authority to officials	14	15
Reducing size of committees	9	5
Eliminating irrelevant speeches/questions	8	26
Streamlining office routine	7	12
Reorganisation of whole council structure	5	3
Allocating councillors to most suitable committees	2	—
Other answers	13	8
Not answered	17	—
Total ..	121	111
(Numbers believing procedures should be changed) ..	(259)	(129)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

The responses just mentioned were spontaneous.

Table 9.46 shows the reactions of ex-councillors to questions presenting some specific proposals. It will be seen that on each separate proposal more ex-councillors than councillors are likely to say that it could enable time to be saved and many more favoured the three changes mentioned than suggested them spontaneously.

Those ex-councillors who claim that they had given up council work because of frustration with party politics or other organisational aspects of local government were less inclined than others to say that time could be saved by limiting 'party debate'. They were, however, more likely than others to say that more detailed work should be left to officials. Clearly ex-councillors were less happy about the *procedures* of council than those who chose to remain, but substantial proportions were *not* in favour of changes in *existing procedures*.

TABLE 9.46

' Could more time be found in any of the following ways? '

(a) Spending less time on party debate?

						Councillors	Ex-councillors
						%	%
Yes	..	..	..	..	..	13	26
No	..	..	..	..	..	84	67
Don't know	..	..	..	..	..	2	5
Not answered	..	..	..	..	..	1	2
Total						100	100

(b) Leaving more detailed work to officials?

						Councillors	Ex-councillors
						%	%
Yes	..	..	..	..	..	33	40
No	..	..	..	..	..	65	56
Don't know	..	..	..	..	..	1	3
Not answered	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
Total						100	100

(c) If each councillor sat on fewer committees?

						Councillors	Ex-councillors
						%	%
Yes	..	..	..	..	..	27	43
No	..	..	..	..	..	69	48
Don't know	..	..	..	..	..	3	5
Not answered	..	..	..	..	..	1	2
Total						100	100
(Numbers for above 3 tables)						(1,235)	(401)

On the whole ex-councillors were somewhat more satisfied than sitting councillors that enough was being done by the council 'to help people and improve things in the area' (Table 9.47). The shorter service ex-councillors, however, were much more likely than the longer service ones to believe that *more* should be done. But so were the short service sitting councillors and even more of them (40%) thought that more should be done than did short service ex-councillors (30%). Similarly the younger ex-councillors (up to 45 years of age) were more likely than older ex-councillors (over 45 years of age) to believe that more should be done by the council (Table 9.48). The differences here then relate to experience of council work and to age and *not* to whether people have left the council or remain. At all ages, however, ex-councillors were more satisfied with the situation than sitting councillors.

TABLE 9.47

'Is enough being done by council to help people and improve things in this area or should more be done?' — by length of service

	Total		Years of council service					
			Up to 3		4-9		10 or more	
	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %
Enough	54	68	49	61	51	63	62	86
More should be done ..	34	23	40	30	37	23	25	14
Enough in some ways, more should be done in others	11	9	9	9	12	14	11	—
Not answered	1	—	2	—	—	—	2	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(355)	(151)	(374)	(154)	(462)	(96)

(The total of 1,235 includes 44 councillors who did not give their length of service.)

TABLE 9.48

'Is enough being done by council to help people and improve things in this area or should more be done?' — by age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %
Enough	54	68	48	58	54	71	60	70
More should be done ..	34	23	45	41	35	19	23	16
Enough in some ways, more should be done in others	11	9	6	1	10	10	15	14
Not answered	1	—	1	—	1	—	2	—
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(106)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

On the question of councillors being paid a salary ex-councillors came very close to councillors in their general views. Two-thirds of them believed that no councillors should be paid (Table 9.49). Of those who did think that some councillors should be paid, rather fewer of them thought that payment should be made to Chairmen of Committees and rather more thought that payment should be made only to 'those in need of payment' (Table 9.50).

Ex-councillors were somewhat more favourable to co-option than were sitting councillors and they were rather less likely to think that there should be a limit to the length of time an individual might serve as Mayor or Chairman of Committee. In most other ways their opinions on possible changes were much the same as those of sitting councillors.

TABLE 9.49

'Should councillors be paid?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
All should be paid	19	21
Some should be paid	14	10
None should be paid	66	66
Don't know	1	2
Not answered	—	1
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)

TABLE 9.50

'Which councillors should be paid?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Council chairmen/chairmen of committees	52	17
Those in need of payment	23	76
Other answers	21	15
Not answered	8	—
Total ..	104	108
(Numbers believing some councillors should be paid)	(182)	(41)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

Party politics

In describing the answers to questions about the place of party politics in local government given by sitting councillors, we started by trying to classify councillors according to whether they were associated or not with politically organised groups. Table 9.51 shows that the position of ex-councillors had been very much the same as those of sitting councillors. The older ex-councillors (over the age of 65) were more likely than others to claim that as councillors they had been 'independent'. Whereas 74% of ex-councillors who were under 45 claim to have been members of a majority group or the main opposition group, 60% of those between the ages of 45-64 claim this and only 48% of those over the age of 65. If these answers reflect reality it appears that the younger ex-councillors were more closely attached to politically organised groups than were older ex-councillors.

TABLE 9.51
Type of group on council — by age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %
Majority group	42	42	43	50	41	42	40	34
Main opposition group ..	15	18	15	24	15	18	14	14
Other group	4	1	6	4	5	1	1	—
Independent	39	39	34	22	39	39	45	52
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

In general, ex-councillors did not believe any more than sitting councillors that it was essential for candidates to have the support of party organisations, but somewhat more ex-councillors said that the necessity of party support made it 'less likely' that good candidates would be chosen.

The majority of both councillors and ex-councillors thought that the attachment of many councillors to political groups did not affect the main work of their council. Slightly more ex-councillors than councillors thought that some of the work of the council had been affected in this way. Table 9.52 shows that rather more of those thinking that the work 'had been affected' talked of the complications raised by 'doctrinaire policies' than was the case with sitting councillors.

TABLE 9.52
Ways in which council work affected

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Doctrinaire policies regardless of individual circumstances ..	56	81
Delay of work because of political discussion	7	5
Decisions delayed because politically inexpedient	2	1
Helps to get clear-cut decision ..	12	4
Other answers	13	9
Not answered	10	—
Total	100	100
(Numbers saying some or all of the work affected by councillors being attached to political groups)	(298)	(126)

Finally, we asked all the councillors a critical question: 'Would you say that on the whole the party system is essential to the work of the council or that the work could be better done without it?' Table 9.53 shows that fewer ex-councillors than councillors thought the party system was essential and somewhat more thought that council work would be done better without it. The older ex-councillors were *less* likely than those under 65 to say that they thought the party system essential. Among sitting councillors it was also the oldest group who were less likely than younger ones to say that the party system was essential. We may say, then, that whilst ex-councillors are even less convinced of the need for the party political system than sitting councillors, the younger ex-councillors are *less* likely to be critical than the older ones.

TABLE 9.53
'Is the party system essential to the work of councils?' — by age

	Total		Age					
			Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.
Essential	29	19	35	25	29	21	27	8
The work could be done better without it ..	63	71	59	67	63	71	64	76
Don't know	1	1	—	—	1	—	1	4
Other answers	6	9	6	8	7	8	7	12
Not answered	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

Councillors and the Public

Tables 9.54 and 9.55 show that ex-councillors were much less likely than councillors to believe that the public took a favourable attitude to the work of the council or to the work of councillors. It was not that they were more inclined to think that the public took an unfavourable attitude, but rather that more ex-councillors were inclined to say the public was 'not interested' in the work of the council or in councillors.

TABLE 9.54
'What is the public's attitude to the work of the council in this area?'

			Councillors	Ex-councillors
			%	%
Favourable .. ..	..	..	53	36
Unfavourable .. ..	..	..	5	8
Not interested .. ..	..	..	39	55
Don't know .. ..	..	..	2	1
Not answered .. ..	..	..	1	—
Total .. ..	..	..	100	100
(Numbers) .. ..	..	..	(1,235)	(401)

TABLE 9.55
 'What is the public's attitude towards councillors?'

				Councillors	Ex-councillors
				%	%
Favourable				67	46
Unfavourable				5	8
Not interested				27	46
Not answered				1	—
Total ..				100	100
(Numbers) ..				(1,235)	(401)

By a large majority both ex-councillors and councillors feel that the public does not know enough to make good use of existing council services or to get a balanced view of the way the council conducts its affairs. Similarly younger ex-councillors and shorter service councillors were much more likely than the older ones and those with longer service to believe that the public did *not* know enough to make good use of existing council services.

Table 9.56 shows the answers to the question on whether the public gets a 'balanced picture of the way council conducts its affairs'.

TABLE 9.56
 'Does the public know enough to get a balanced picture of the way the council conducts its affairs?' — by age

				Age							
				Total		Under 45		45-64		65 and over	
				C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.	C.	Ex-C.
				%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Yes				18	21	7	8	16	18	32	39
No				80	77	92	88	82	82	65	59
Don't know				1	1	—	4	1	—	1	—
Not answered				1	1	1	—	1	—	2	2
Total ..				100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..				(1,235)	(401)	(234)	(96)	(704)	(193)	(280)	(108)

(The totals of 1,235 and 401 include 17 councillors and 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

The older ex-councillors were more likely than the younger ones to say that the public knew enough to get a balanced picture of the way the council conducted its affairs. But even amongst those ex-councillors who were 65 years and over, not more than 39% thought that the public did know enough for this purpose and 59% thought the public did not know enough. Amongst ex-councillors who are younger than 45, 88% thought that the public did not know enough to get a balanced picture of the way the council conducted its affairs. Councillors and ex-councillors of different age groups have rather similar views on this question. That is to say, the view that the public does or does not know enough to form a balanced picture of the way the council conducts its affairs is more related to age than to whether a person was a sitting or ex-councillor.

Fewer ex-councillors than sitting councillors thought that the public 'knows enough to vote in an informed way at local elections', and shorter service ex-councillors were most sceptical on this point (Table 9.57).

TABLE 9.57

'Does the public know enough to vote in an informed way at local elections?'—
by length of service

	Total		Years of council service					
			Up to 3		4-9		10 or more	
	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %	C. %	Ex-C. %
Yes	48	35	42	30	44	30	55	50
No	48	56	55	64	55	57	39	45
Don't know	3	5	2	5	1	5	4	4
Not answered	1	4	1	1	—	8	2	1
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(401)	(355)	(151)	(374)	(154)	(462)	(96)

(The total of 1,235 includes 44 councillors who did not give their length of service.)

When they were asked why, in their opinion, people knew so little about local government affairs, ex-councillors gave very much the same kind of reply as councillors (Table 9.58). The great majority of them thought that it was not a question of insufficient information being available but rather that the public were 'not interested'.

TABLE 9.58
Councillors' and ex-councillors' explanations of
public ignorance of local government

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Does not apply (public knows enough)	15	12
The public are not interested	58	63
The information is not available	10	15
Both	10	8
Other answers	3	2
Don't know	1	—
Not answered	3	—
Total	100	100
(Numbers)	(1,235)	(401)

Problems viewed comparatively

Towards the end of the interview we put again to ex-councillors, as we had to councillors, a series of points, most of which had been the subject of detailed questions during the interview, and asked which of them were thought to raise problems for local government. Table 9.59 shows which of these issues were thought by ex-councillors and councillors to raise 'the most serious problem'

for local government. Apart from a tendency for ex-councillors to mention party politics a little more frequently, there are no great differences between the views of councillors and ex-councillors. 'Getting enough good people to stand' was selected most frequently by both samples. The younger ex-councillors were somewhat more likely than older ex-councillors to think that public ignorance of the work of councils was a problem, and they were somewhat *less* likely to think that party politics was a problem. The younger ex-councillors (up to 45), too, were *less* likely than the older ones to think that the time involved with council work was a problem. They are also less likely to believe that party politics was a serious problem to local government. This is consistent with the previous finding noted earlier that younger ex-councillors are *less* likely to be critical of party politics than the older ones.

TABLE 9.59

'What raises the most serious problem for local government?' — by age

	Total		Age		
			Under 45	45-64	65 and over
	C.	Ex-C.	Ex-C.	Ex-C.	Ex-C.
	%	%	%	%	%
Getting enough good people to stand	27	26	25	29	21
Time involved in council work ..	16	19	14	17	27
Public ignorance of council work ..	12	9	15	7	7
Getting good officials and staff ..	9	8	4	13	—
Party politics	7	11	6	13	12
Effects on income or occupation ..	7	4	6	2	6
Councils do not have enough power	6	7	8	8	6
Bad public image of councillors ..	3	4	8	4	1
Increasing responsibility/knowledge needed to do work	3	1	1	—	1
Getting all sections of public properly represented on council	3	2	—	1	7
Don't know	2	3	4	2	5
Not answered	5	6	9	4	7
Total ..	100	100	100	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)	(96)	(193)	(108)

(The total of 401 includes 4 ex-councillors who did not give their age.)

Roughly the same proportion of ex-councillors as sitting councillors said that they had known people who would have made good councillors but would not stand. When they were asked to say why they thought such people would not stand their replies, however, were a little different from those of sitting councillors. Thus rather fewer thought that such potential candidates would not stand for financial or business reasons (Table 9.60). On the other hand, rather more ex-councillors talked of objections to party politics and the fear or dislike of elections on the part of such potential candidates (24%) than did sitting councillors (12%). Even so 'lack of time' is the major reason for not standing advanced by both groups.

TABLE 9.60
If councillors knew people who could have made good councillors but would not stand, what was their reason for not standing?

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Lack of time	32	30
Financial/business reasons ..	26	17
Domestic/family reasons	7	9
Party political structure of council	8	13
Low status of council	4	7
Fear/dislike of elections	4	11
Lack of interest/lazy/selfish ..	8	5
Other answers	9	8
Not answered	2	—
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers knowing people, who would have made good councillors but would not stand) ..	(913)	(269)

When they were asked if they knew any people who in recent years had given up council work, ex-councillors answered, once again, in very much the same proportions as sitting councillors and again, when they were asked to say what they thought were the reasons for such people giving up council work, their replies differed somewhat.

Ex-councillors were more likely than sitting councillors to say that such people had given up the work because of ill-health (Table 9.61). On the other hand, rather fewer of them said that such people had given up the work because of lack of time or for domestic and family reasons and rather more of them said that such people had given up council work because of frustrations with the party system or with 'long-winded procedures'.

TABLE 9.61
'If you know people who have given up council work, for what reasons did they give it up?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Financial/business reasons ..	26	26
Lack of time	12	4
Domestic/family reasons	11	7
Ill-health	17	26
Old age	14	16
Moved from district	7	7
Frustrated by party system ..	4	11
Frustrated by long-winded procedures	4	7
Work more demanding than anticipated	4	4
Frustrated/aldermanic or chairman status not gained	3	5
Loss of interest	2	—
Other answers	8	12
Not answered	3	—
Total ..	115	125
(Number of those knowing ex-councillors)	(956)	(329)

(Percentages add up to more than 100 because some informants gave more than one answer.)

Party politics, the need to fight elections (and hence to take a political stand publicly) and the actual pressures of council work are, then, stressed by ex-councillors more than councillors as reasons for giving up the work or not taking it on—but only by a minority of ex-councillors. For both councillors and ex-councillors the answers 'financial or business reasons', 'lack of time', 'family reasons', 'ill-health' taken together constitute much the greater part of the explanation for people leaving or refusing to stand for council.

Ex-councillors were also asked which list of issues they thought was 'most important in discouraging people from standing for the council'. Table 9.62 shows that there were no major differences between ex-councillors and councillors on this point. In both cases it was the time involved in council work which was seen as the major deterrent by the largest proportions. Ex-councillors, however, gave a little less prominence to 'effects on income' and a little more prominence to party politics as the major deterrent.

TABLE 9.62
'What is most important in discouraging people from standing for the council?'

	Councillors	Ex-councillors
	%	%
Time involved in council work ..	41	39
Effects on income or occupation ..	18	13
Public ignorance of council work ..	9	9
Party politics	7	12
Bad public image of councillors ..	5	5
Increasing responsibility/knowledge to do work	4	—
Councils do not have enough power	2	3
Getting good officials and staff ..	1	1
Don't know	2	3
Not answered	11	15
Total ..	100	100
(Numbers) ..	(1,235)	(401)

Summary of Chapter IX

Sitting Councillors—Differences between age groups

1. From analyses of the age distribution of councillors we calculated that small employers and farmers and those having no qualifications were likely to stay longer on the council than average, and non-manual workers to give up sooner. Although the proportion of councillors without qualifications steadily increases with age (which implies that such councillors stay longer) a number of qualified professional people appear to be brought into the work over the age of 65.

Turnover rates

2. The rate at which people tend to leave the council was calculated from the proportion of 'intentional leavers' (other than those who die or who are defeated at the polls) as a fraction of council places. The turnover rate for all councillors is about 6% each year. It was highest for metropolitan borough and lowest for county councils. Size of councils appeared to make no difference to turnover rates, and if all types of council in a region are grouped together no significant regional differences emerge.

3. Turnover rates were analysed by characteristics of councillors. An unexpectedly high proportion of the under 45s appeared to give up the work very early. The large employers and professionals had a higher than average turnover rate, but most of this was accounted for by the professionals. Self-employed workers also had a high turnover rate. Groups having a low turnover rate were: workers in nationalised industries or public bodies, part-time workers, housewives, those who have served a full apprenticeship, and those with low incomes.

4. Those with short service had a much higher than average turnover rate, and over half of the ex-councillors in the sample had served for the first time only in 1958 or after. Those who first served between the ages of 55 and 64 were less likely to give up the work, which agrees with the hypothesis that middle-aged people may be more motivated to serve on the council than others.

5. Nearly half of ex-councillors who had first served in 1958 or after were under 45. There were proportionately more non-manual and manual workers among the short-service ex-councillors than among the longer service ones, and more small employers and farmers among the longer servers. The short-service ex-councillors were more likely to work full-time outside the council area and to have some form of qualification.

6. Time spent on council work seems to be related to turnover only in a negative way—the members of county and county borough councils, who have the lowest turnover rate, spend the most time. Older councillors, who have a high turnover rate, spend more time than younger ones on their public duties, so it is probably age and not willingness which deters them from carrying on. The manual workers, for whom turnover is lowest, spend more time than other socioeconomic groups. Thus it is the time an individual is prepared to spend, rather than the time he actually spends, which is likely to determine whether he stays on or leaves the council.

Intentions for future council service

7. About two-thirds of all sitting councillors say they intend to remain on the council for a long time. One in six intend to give it up after a while and one in eight in the near future. These proportions were fairly constant in all types of council. There seems to be no relation between the average age of councillors in types of authority and their intention to give up.

8. The relation between 'intentions' and practice (as reflected in turnover rate) is not strong, perhaps mainly because a stated intention to leave may be a way of grumbling rather than a prediction. Young councillors are about as likely to intend to give up as middle-aged ones, and judging by turnover rates, it is the younger ones who more often carry out this intention. Proportionately more manual workers and fewer large employers and professionals intend to remain for a long time, and this is in line with the turnover findings.

9. We asked councillors whether there was any one thing which might make them eventually decide to give up. One in six of them could not think of anything. More than a third thought they might eventually give up because of ill-health or old age. Interference with business or family life (14%) was the next most frequent reason given. All reasons connected with the council, such as reorganisation of boundaries and frustrations of the party system or of other aspects of local government, accounted for another 14%.

10. As expected, fewer of the younger councillors thought they would give up because of ill-health or old age, and nearly a third of them named interference with business or family life. Clearly this reason expresses greater dissatisfaction with the burdens of council life, and helps to explain why such a high proportion of ex-councillors are under 45. It is significant that manual worker councillors were less likely to name either interference with business or family life or amount of time given as reasons for giving up.

The opinions of ex-Councillors and Councillors compared

Recruitment

11. The method of recruitment does not seem greatly to affect the chances that the work will be given up. Ex-councillors had come into touch with council work through other organisations or in more informal ways in very much the same proportions as sitting councillors. Ex-councillors in general seem to have taken less trouble than sitting councillors to acquire any special knowledge relevant to the job. Younger ex-councillors, and those with only short service, were less likely than others to know much about council work when they took it up. Many of those who had given up the work, then, were both less prepared for it and had taken less trouble than others to equip themselves for it.

Reasons for Giving Up

12. About one-third of ex-councillors said they had given up because of ill-health or old age and another third because of the time involved or, what might amount to the same thing, financial, business or domestic reasons. In contrast to those two-thirds who had given up because of personal circumstances

21 % said they had given up because of frustrations with the party system or with other aspects of the organisation of local government work.

13. If we consider only those ex-councillors who are under 65 'the time involved' and 'family/business' reasons account for 40 % of those leaving. These reasons probably account for as many as one-half of ex-councillors under the age of 45.

14. 'Party politics' and other frustrations arising out of the organisation of local government account for more than one-third of ex-councillors who have served under 3 years. This group has been shown to be more likely to be unprepared for council work and many in it must also find rather quickly that they cannot cope with the actual conditions of council participation. Another one in six of these short service councillors gives up the work because of moving out of the district.

15. Those who have given up council work, for whatever reason, are in the main unlikely to stand again, though many of them say they would be willing to help the council. Only about one in six are still connected with the council.

Working experience

16. Whilst in general a two-thirds majority of both councillors and ex-councillors thought they had been able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work, the short service and younger ex-councillors were much more likely to think that *not* enough time had been available. They were similarly less likely to think that proper weight had been given to all points of view in council deliberations. These groups (and to a large extent they overlap) were, then, more unhappy about their council experience. They form a large proportion of those ex-councillors who gave up the work for reasons other than illness or old age.

17. The major reasons given by ex-councillors for feeling ineffective on committees was inexperience or lack of knowledge. Perhaps the newer councillors had been too impatient to acquire the necessary knowledge or, alternatively, perhaps procedures for working councillors into council activities are not sufficiently developed to ensure proper integration of the young or inexperienced ones with those more experienced in council ways.

18. The focus of interest of the ex-councillors, too, seems to have been somewhat different from that of sitting councillors. They inclined more to the council interests which have grown rapidly in importance in recent years, planning and road problems. Perhaps these were the subjects on which they would have preferred to work. We have shown earlier that there are discrepancies between *councillors'* personal interests and the contributions of *councils* which they feel 'have done most to help people and improve things'. Planning was one of the fields in which these discrepancies were sharpest. It seems quite possible that for many councillors the difference between personal interests and the actual work of council may have made them feel that not enough time was being put into some subjects.

Satisfactions

19. When we classify what ex-councillors said about the satisfactions and frustrations of council work, we find some differences between the ex- and sitting

councillors. Fewer ex-councillors seem to have got satisfaction from specific council activities. They were more likely than sitting councillors to express rather general satisfaction with 'co-operating with other councillors' or 'helping others'.

20. When asked about their frustrations, they were more likely than sitting councillors to talk about unsatisfactory relations with other councillors or officials. It seems clear that these personal relationships played an important role in persuading some councillors to give up the work. This reinforces the point made earlier about the importance of integrating new councillors into the work of council.

21. Ex-councillors were a little more likely to claim that their private life but *not* their work situation had suffered from their council work. Ex-councillors were less likely than sitting councillors to feel that being on the council had given them opportunities of using potential abilities and were more likely to prefer their occupation to council work as a source of satisfaction. The devotion of non-working hours to council activities had for some clearly not brought the extra satisfactions or perhaps compensations for the inadequacies of daily occupations which they had anticipated.

22. Ex-councillors do not appear to feel any more than sitting councillors that existing powers were not used, or that more powers were needed by councils. The short service and younger ex-councillors, however, were less likely to feel that powers were used sufficiently and the younger ex-councillors were also rather more likely than others to feel that central government was unnecessarily restrictive. This reflects the greater urge for action on the part of these groups to which reference was made above. If new councillors are to fit into council work more easily they will need to have a better understanding of the limitations under which councils work.

Needed changes

23. Whilst the majority of ex-councillors did not feel that time could be found by changing procedures they were nevertheless more likely than sitting councillors to feel that changes in procedure *could* be made which would provide time for other council activities.

24. It appears that ex-councillors are somewhat less happy than sitting councillors about existing council procedures but not very much so. Whilst many of them would approve changes in, for example, the number of committees on which councillors sit or 'leaving more work to officials' just as many, and sometimes more, would be against such changes. To judge by the opinions of ex-councillors, whilst the feeling of a need for radical change may have motivated some councillors to give up the work, for very many more it was the time taken on council work and its encroachment on private interests that forced them to give it up rather than any conviction that they were wasting time on unnecessary procedures.

25. Ex-councillors in general, *and at all ages*, were *more* satisfied than sitting councillors with what councils were doing to 'help people and improve things in

the area'. Though both newer ex-councillors and newer sitting councillors would like the councils to be doing more, this relates to age rather than to whether people had left the council or not. It seems from these results that dissatisfaction with council efforts is not, by itself, a major motive for leaving.

26. Ex-councillors do not believe any more than sitting councillors that payment should be made for service as a councillor.

Party Politics

27. We have shown in an earlier chapter that the effect of recruitment to council work by political parties is to bring in some groups of the population who otherwise would be much less represented numerically than they now are. Younger councillors, for example, were more likely to be recruited by political parties. We find also that the younger ex-councillors were more likely to have been closely attached to politically organised groups whilst on the council than were older ex-councillors.

28. Slightly more ex-councillors than councillors thought that the existence of party politics affected some or all of the work of councils but two-thirds of ex-councillors thought that the work was *not* affected.

29. The majority of councillors and ex-councillors of all ages did not think that the party system was essential to the work of councils. 25% of ex-councillors under the age of 45 thought that the party system was essential but the great majority even of this group did not. Although political parties bring many people into councils and clearly must play some part in council deliberations, nevertheless the impression given by what councillors tell us is that the actual work of council is not greatly affected by it and these are also the views of people who are no longer on the council and presumably to some extent freed from the ties of party loyalties. They help to explain why it is that, although most ex-councillors agree with most councillors that the work of local government could be better done without party politics, only a small proportion (14%) cited party politics as their reason for giving up the work. It is not for them the *major* irritant or cause for dissatisfaction.

Councillors and the Public

30. Ex-councillors were much *less* likely than sitting councillors to believe that the public took a favourable view of the work of councils or of councillors. On the whole neither group believes that the public knows enough even to make proper use of council services and they both feel that this ignorance arises very largely out of lack of interest.

31. Does this feeling of public disinterest persuade people to give up council work? Insignificant numbers of ex-councillors cited public disinterest as their main reason for giving up or mentioned it amongst the causes of frustration with the work and yet it seems unlikely that willingness to give up private time in the public interest should not be affected by a felt lack of public interest. But we have seen in earlier chapters that no matter what may be their views on the public, large proportions of all councillors whatever their background or description are putting in very long hours on council work and the overall 'turn-

over' rate does not seem remarkably high. How do councillors themselves rank the various factors which we have been examining as possible deterrents to continuing council work?

Problems Viewed Comparatively

32. Both councillors and ex-councillors rank 'the most serious problem' for local government in broadly the same way. Both think 'getting enough good people to stand' is the most serious problem and the time involved the next most serious. Public ignorance ranks third for sitting councillors, but ex-councillors put party politics third. Younger ex-councillors rank 'time involved' somewhat lower than the older ones and they also rank party politics much lower as a problem. They rank public ignorance higher.

33. When asked what was most important in discouraging potential candidates both sitting and ex-councillors ranked 'time involved' highest. The effects on income or occupation were next most important but mentioned by smaller proportions. Party politics came next on the list for ex-councillors, though only fourth for sitting councillors. The order, then, is:

What discourages people from standing?					<i>Ex-councillors</i>	<i>Councillors</i>
					%	%
Time involved	..	..	..	..	39	41
Effect on income	..	..	..	..	13	18
Party politics	..	..	..	..	12	7
Public ignorance	..	..	..	..	9	9
Bad public image	..	..	..	..	5	5

CHAPTER X

Conclusions

PART 1: CHARACTERISTICS AND RECRUITMENT OF COUNCILLORS

How representative is local government ?

Local government is concerned, not only with the wider issues of state, but with more immediate local responsibilities. It seems unlikely that such responsibilities can be effectively discharged unless people with first-hand knowledge of all sections of the local community are represented on the council. We have, therefore, compared our councillors with the population. We find that in some respects councillors differ very widely from the population. Councillors are much older than the general population. Age, of course, might be considered a necessary attribute of a councillor in so far as it connotes wisdom or experience of social affairs. But less than a quarter of our male councillors are under the age of 45 and over a half are over 55. And in an activity so much concerned with the amelioration of family and social problems can the proportion of women councillors (only 12%) be considered satisfactory?

Despite their high average age two-thirds of all councillors are working a full week in a paid occupation. We find, however, that there are some occupational groups which are very over-represented on councils. Thirty-six per cent of all councillors are employers and managers in small businesses or farmers. This is four times the proportion in the general population. Forty-six per cent of all rural district councillors and 31 % of county councillors are either small businessmen or farmers.

On the other hand, manual workers whether skilled or unskilled, are very under-represented amongst councillors. The county boroughs and the smaller urban authorities, however, have much larger proportions of manual workers than other authorities.

It is not the case that those with professional or managerial experience do not take up council work. Nineteen per cent of all councillors are either professional workers or employers and managers in large businesses. This is nearly three times the proportion of such groups in the general population and they are well represented in most types of council.

These differences in the occupation make-up of councils are echoed in the educational attainments of councillors and their incomes. In none of our governing bodies have we so far insisted on any educational qualification, but we find that, in general, councillors are better educated than electors and less well educated than M.P.s. The educational system has, however, been changing rapidly and the average age of our councillors is fairly high. So we find that older councillors were much less well educated than the younger. Nearly half of those over 55 finished their education at the elementary or secondary modern level but they also have larger proportions who have continued their education in either correspondence courses or evening classes. On the other hand these areas have smaller proportions of councillors with some form of higher education.

Although councillors as a group have higher incomes than their electors, the county boroughs and smaller urban authorities have larger proportions of low income councillors than have the counties or the rural districts.

It is clear that the process whereby citizens become local government councillors is very selective, and selective in different ways in the different types of authority. Our system of government does not require that each social or economic group be represented by individuals who share its characteristics and some groups, because of education, training, or qualifications, might be expected to carry heavier responsibilities than others. But the special position of small businessmen or farmers in many councils would be hard to justify in this way and so would the variation in the proportions of councillors in the different occupations or with different educational levels from one type of council to another.

The situation summarised above results from the way the recruitment process in local government works on the social structure and social processes which prevail in Britain today.

It is sometimes suggested that because some groups of the population are more mobile than others they do not have the same opportunity or inclination to interest themselves in council work.

Sixty per cent of present councillors have lived in their areas more than 25 years. Attachment to their areas is especially strong amongst county borough and county councillors. It is certainly true that mobility is greater amongst professionals, the better educated, and the young. Nevertheless in the general population the majority of people in these categories had not, in the last ten years, moved out of their town of residence. If they were interested, mobility in the groups as a whole need not prevent many individuals in them taking part in council work.

Despite the high average age of councillors very large proportions have only short experience of council work. At the end of 1964, 48 % of all councillors had first served on their council in 1958 or later. And many of those who had served three years or less on their council were over the age of 55.

In Britain our representative system is guaranteed by elections. How does this method work in the field of local government? Thirty-eight per cent of all councillors were returned unopposed, but 68 % of rural district councillors were unopposed and, if we exclude these from the total 20 % of all the rest were returned unopposed. The chances of fighting an election seem to fall off sharply once councillors have served ten years. Over 50 % of all councillors who are small businessmen and farmers were returned unopposed. The proportion is much smaller for the other main occupational groups. Very large proportions of rural district councillors are small businessmen or farmers who have been returned unopposed.

Nearly half of all aldermen are over 65 and 15 % are over 75. Length of service seems more important than any other consideration in their appointment.

Recruitment

The present composition of councils results from an inflow through the recruitment processes and the outflow of councillors giving up the work. We look first at the process by which people become councillors and later at the way in which the work is given up.

It does not appear that family connections play a very large part, except perhaps in the rural districts. Councillors are much more likely to have had friends associated with council work before they themselves were appointed.

There are two main channels through which people are brought into council work. About half of all councillors were first brought into touch with council work in a formal way through their membership of organisations such as political parties and other bodies. This is especially important in the county boroughs and the former metropolitan boroughs. The other half were brought into touch in a more informal way through private connections or contacts with other councillors. This is of special importance in the counties and rural districts.

Political parties bring about a third of all councillors into touch with council work and ask them to stand. They bring in a large part of the younger councillors and manual workers who otherwise would be even less well represented on councils than they now are. Many of the other organisations, however, which play a role in bringing people into touch with council work, such as trade unions or religious, welfare or civic bodies, actually sponsor relatively few councillors. About 28% of councillors came into contact with council work through trade unions, religious and welfare groups but only about 10% were invited to stand by such bodies. On the other hand 35% of councillors were invited to stand by private people or in other informal ways. It is the employers and managers of small businesses and farmers who are most likely to be asked to stand in these informal ways.

The large part played by informal processes seems to indicate that the machinery for actually sponsoring candidates is rather inadequate. This must mean that many possible sources from which councillors might be drawn are not fully used. It must also affect the representativeness of local councils.

Councillors are rather pessimistic about the recruitment situation. Two-thirds of all councillors believe there is great difficulty in getting the 'right kind of candidate' to stand. When we asked what personal characteristics were necessary for a good councillor, nearly two-thirds of all councillors chose as the main necessary characteristic qualities which may be said to relate to character rather than to intellect or training.

Despite their feelings about the difficulty of recruitment, about three-quarters of all councillors in all types of area still think that the members of their council form a good cross-section of the people in the area.

Characteristics and recruitment compared

When we look at the characteristics of sitting councillors and the ways in which they were brought into council work, we see that there is a tendency for some of these characteristics to go together. In Chapters I and II we summarised data on councillors in different council types, mainly in the form of indices made up by adding together related characteristics, such as educational level and income. The characteristics which make up these indices seem to occur to a greater or lesser extent in certain council types. Also, when we compare these indices with each other we see that there is a tendency for the council type which scores high on one index to score high on the others, and the same generally applies to low and intermediate scores.

In Table 10.1 a number of characteristics of councillors and the circumstances of their entering council work are brought together. The numbers in each column represent the rank order of each council type for each of the characteristics listed on the left. For example, the counties are ranked '5' for non-manual and manual worker councillors. This represents our finding that of the six council types the counties have the 5th highest proportion of non-manual and manual worker councillors. In the table only the rank orders are shown—the percentages on which these are based may be found in the relevant chapter summaries.

It will be seen that there is some consistency in the way the rank numbers run down the columns. The county boroughs have only ranks of 1 and 2, and the counties and rural districts have low ranks (except for attachment to the area). This means that we can begin to talk about the typical councillor who serves on certain kinds of councils, although it must be realised that these indices do not tell us whether it is the same *individual councillors* who have these characteristics and views. In the case of the county borough councillor, he tends more often to be a manual or non-manual worker than an employer, manager or professional, to have a lower educational level and income and to be

TABLE 10.1
Association of characteristics —
by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	Rank	* Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
% Non-manual and manual worker councillors	5	2	1	3	4	6
Index of lower educational level and income	4 =	1	6	2	3	4 =
% Members of political parties	3	2	1	4 =	4 =	6
Index of degree of political involvement*	5	2	1	3 =	3 =	6
Index of method of entry†	5	2	1	4	3	6
Index of high attachment to area	2	1	6	5	4	3

* Includes being brought into touch with council work through political parties, being asked to stand by them when under 40, and giving much thought to standing.

† Includes having to fight an election when first served and for current term and first serving when under 45. Indicates democratically active seat.

a member of a political party. He more often was brought into touch with council work through political parties, was asked to stand by them, and gave much thought to standing. He had to fight an election at an earlier age (index of 'method of entry to council') and has a high degree of attachment to the area he represents.

At the other end of the scale come the rural districts, closely followed by the county councils. Their members tend more often to be employers, managers

and professionals with higher educational levels and larger incomes, to have entered council work when older, without fighting an election, and as non-political candidates. But they have an attachment to their areas second only to that of county borough councillors. Thus it seems that attachment to the area is not a factor which can be related directly to the other characteristics we have considered.

The municipal boroughs and urban districts have very close scores on all the indices and this was the basis for our decision to combine them for the purposes of the interview survey. They occupy an intermediate position in the indices. This leaves the former metropolitan districts, which had extreme scores on the indices, but not in the same direction. Thus they had the highest proportion of non-manual and manual worker councillors, the highest entering council work at a younger age in a contested election, and the highest having given much thought to standing. But they had the *lowest* proportion of councillors with low educational level and income and the lowest attachment to the area. These last two facts probably represent the mixed socio-economic backgrounds of these councillors and the spread of their attachments outside the boroughs in which they lived.

We were also able to gain information about the characteristics of councillors in various age groups. Although we have details of this information for 5 age groups, it will be simpler to show it for 3 groups so that comparisons can be made with the attitude questions which we analysed by only the 3 groups (Table 10.2).

TABLE 10.2
Association of characteristics — by age

	Under 45	45-64	65 & over
	Rank	Rank	Rank
Non-manual and manual worker councillors	1	2 =	2 =
Index of lower educational level and income	3	2	1
Members of political parties	1	2	3
Index of degree of political involvement	1	2	3
Index of method of entry*	1	2	3
Index of high attachment to area	3	2	1

* Includes having to fight an election when first served and for current term.

Younger councillors (under 45) were rather more likely than older ones to be non-manual and manual workers (50%) than older councillors were (39%).

The younger councillors were also more likely to have had to fight an election as political party candidates and to have given much thought to standing. On the other hand the younger councillors were less likely to have a lower educational level and income, and they were less attached to their areas.

The third main way in which we grouped councillors was by socio-economic status. The indices for these groups are shown in Table 10.3.

Educational level and income run down from the larger employers and professionals to the manual workers, but there are no such trends for the other indices. It is the non-manual and manual workers, who had most often a

TABLE 10.3
Association of characteristics — by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more sub- ordinates & pro- fessionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subor- dinates & farmers	Non-man- ual & own account non-pro- fessionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of lower educational level and income	4	3	2	1
Members of political parties	3	4	2	1
Index of degree of political involvement ..	3	4	1	2
Index of method of entry*	2	4	1	3
Index of high attachment to area	4	1	3	2

* Includes having to fight an election when first served and for current term.

political background to standing, after giving it much thought, and most often had to fight an election, while the smaller employers and farmers scored lowest on these counts. The extremes of attachment to the area are accounted for by the mobile professionals and the non-mobile farmers, and appear to have no direct relation to the other factors considered.

The main points emerging from such a comparative analysis of the characteristics of councillors and of the ways in which they were brought into council work are:

- (1) There are substantial differences in the personal and political characteristics of members of different types of council. For example, we find major differences between county boroughs on the one hand and rural districts and counties on the other. It simplifies the picture too much to speak of local government as if it were a unity, and it would be misleading to ignore the widely varying elements of which it is composed. Any reorganisation or changes in procedure might be expected to have very different effects on different types of authority.
- (2) Similarly we find that there are consistent differences between younger and older councillors. If, as a result of changes in local government, more younger councillors were to be brought in, this might be expected to raise the general educational and income level and the willingness to fight elections. At present it is the political parties who bring in a substantial proportion of younger people.
- (3) There are substantial differences in the extent to which the different socio-economic groups enter council work and in their method of entry or recruitment. Changes in the composition of councils might be expected only from major changes in the channels and methods of recruitment and these are to a considerable extent rooted in present-day social structure and organisation.

Recruitment—attitudes

How are councillors' attitudes to the problems of recruitment related to their own characteristics? In Chapter II we compiled an index of negative views on recruitment. We suggested that 'negative views' included believing that some sections of the people were not sufficiently represented, that there is difficulty in getting good candidates, and knowing suitable people who would not stand. In Table 10.4 this index is put alongside indices of degree of political interest and of method of entry.

TABLE 10.4
Index of negative views on recruitment compared with index of degree of political interest and method of entry—by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
Negative views on recruitment	3	2	5	1	4
Degree of political interest ..	4	2	1	3	5
Method of entry	4	2	1	3	5

There is not a complete positive correlation between the lines. In the metropolitan boroughs we see that councillors were relatively optimistic about recruitment and were also likely to have a high degree of political interest and high chances of having to fight an election. For the other four types of areas, however, a tendency does seem to emerge. The figures suggest that the harder the circumstances of councillors' own entry to the council the harder they think it is to get adequate representation by suitable candidates.

PART 2: COUNCIL EXPERIENCE

The way councillors spend their time

On average, councillors are spending about 52 hours per working month on their public activities. Just over half of this time goes on council meetings, attending committees, or on activities connected with committees. Less than a quarter of all councillors' public time is spent actually sitting in council or committee.

But there are very big differences between the time spent on their public duties by different kinds of councillor. Whilst on average something over 29 hours per working month are spent *on committee work*, over 40% of all councillors are spending less than 20 hours a month on this activity and about one-fifth are spending more than 40 hours a month. Nearly half of all county borough councillors are spending 40 hours or more per month.

It follows from this that, if changes in local government were to lead to more 'all purpose authorities', then *more* time would be needed from councillors on average, other things remaining the same. If, through changes in procedure, there was a reduction in council and committee meeting time, it would be

likely to help most county borough and county councillors and to help least rural district councillors, simply because the former already spend very much more time and the latter much less time on existing committee work.

There are also large differences between the socio-economic groups. Manual worker councillors spend an average of 50 hours a month on *committees and their electors*, while the small employer and farmer councillors spend only 29 hours. Manual workers, who spend most time, are more under-represented numerically on councils than any section of the population. Managers and employers in small businesses and farmers, who spend least time, are represented at four times their strength in the general population. Councillors with the least education and lower incomes are spending more time on this work than other councillors, but these differences are smaller than those between types of council or socio-economic groups.

It follows from these findings that the differences in the personal and political characteristics of councillors in different types of authority, which we have noted, affect the behaviour of councils. A recruitment procedure which brought more manual workers on to a council would, other things being equal, make more councillor working hours available. This would not necessarily make the council more efficient.

However, it is difficult to guess at the possible effect of reorganising committee work on different socio-economic groups. Clearly some of those who are now in public life, but who do not want to spend very long hours on it, seem to have found their own way of adapting the situation to their personal needs. While manual workers, those in the lowest income groups, and those with least education, now spend more time than others it does not follow that reducing the time spent on council and committee meetings would bring in more of other groups. It might also bring in more of the very large numbers of, say, manual workers who are now represented in only a very limited way. Those with larger scale managerial and professional experience at present serve about the average amount of time. Reducing the time involved would bring in more of them only if the time spent turned out to be the major obstacle to those not at present actually engaged in council work. Some evidence on this point is presented in Chapter IX and in the report on the electors' survey.

Councillors and their committees

Sixteen per cent of all councillors are members of council only, or of one or two committees, but a small minority (4%) are members of 15 or more. Over 60% of councillors are members of 3-8 committees, and the average for all councillors is nearly 6 committees.

There are big differences in the times at which meetings start in the different types of council. In the county councils over two-thirds of all meetings start in the morning and most of the rest in the afternoon. In the county boroughs most start in the afternoon, while in the urban districts two-thirds start after 6.30 p.m. A larger proportion of older councillors attend morning meetings while a larger proportion of the younger councillors attend the meetings starting after 6.30. It is quite clear that there is a close relationship between membership of committees which start at different times of the day and the councillors' own working arrangements. Evening meetings are much more

likely to be attended by those working away from the council area or those working full-time, whilst morning meetings are more likely to be attended by those working in the council area. It seems to follow that by setting the times for their meetings councillors are to some extent also deciding what kind of people attend them and also, perhaps, influencing to some extent interest in becoming a councillor.

We have looked at the way all committee time is distributed among different committees on all councils taken together. Housing takes up 18% of all committee time and 16% goes on Town and Country Planning. Over half of rural district council time goes on these two activities. In county councils over half goes on Health and Welfare and on Education. The proportion of all committee time spent on General Administration (including general purpose and staff) is greater in the smaller authorities than in the larger ones.

Forty-four per cent of the councillors' time, or about 23 hours a month, is spent away from committee work. About 7½ hours a month is spent on electors' problems but nearly half of all councillors spend less than five hours a month dealing with electors and their problems. There is a minority of 9%, however, who spend 20 hours or more per month dealing with electors.

Nearly a quarter of all the councillor's public time is spent with other organisations on which he represents the council or follows his own interests.

How do councillors feel about the way they spend their time?

We asked councillors' views on the way in which *their councils* were helping the public and we have related these opinions to councillors' feelings about their own *personal* effectiveness on committee. Whilst 28% thought Housing was their council's biggest field of public service, only 13% thought Housing was their own most effective field. On the other hand, whilst only 4% thought that the provision of amenities was their council's outstanding service, 13% thought their own most effective contribution was in this field. These discrepancies between what councillors feel about their own role and the work of their authorities are found in all types of authority and in groups of councillors with different characteristics. Forty-seven per cent of the younger councillors thought that Housing and Education were areas where their council had done most to help people, but only 13% of this group felt that these two committee activities had been their own most effective areas.

About 30% of all committee time was spent on activities where councillors felt they had, on balance, been most effective personally (Housing, Amenities, Trading and Public Utilities). Forty-two per cent of all committee time went on committees where, on balance, councillors felt they had been least effective personally (Highways and Roads, Finance, Town and Country Planning, and General Administration).

A majority, nevertheless, still felt they were on committees which interested them most or where they could do most good. Only 16% of all councillors would prefer to change some of their committees but 25% of the younger councillors said they would like to make such changes.

This information, from which we can discern discrepancies between the public and the private role of councillors, came from people who were still councillors, though some of them had rather short service. It must surely

affect the balance of satisfactions and frustrations which decides whether councillors continue their public service.

How councillors feel about council work

Councillors' main satisfactions arise out of particular council activities, among which housing and old people's welfare are the most prominent. In contrast, the frustrations of councillors' work seem to arise mainly out of the way the machinery of local government works and in particular out of relations with central government or county councils and delays of various sorts. Only about 8% of councillors mentioned party politics as a cause of frustration.

What is the effect of council work on councillors' private lives? Two-thirds of our informants said that council work had either made no difference to or had helped their private life. A quarter said that their private life had suffered, and this figure rose to 39% among county borough councillors, who spend most time of all on their public duties. An above-average proportion of manual worker councillors said that their private life had suffered, as did younger councillors.

Nearly three-quarters of informants said that being a councillor had given them the opportunity of using abilities which otherwise they would not have used. Manual workers had the highest proportion saying this, particularly in relation to public speaking, self-expression, and widening their outlook and knowledge.

How do councillors see council work in relation to their occupation? Over two-thirds of working councillors said that relations with people in their daily occupation had *not* been affected by their council activities. County borough and non-manual and manual worker councillors were more likely than others to say that such relationships had been affected for better or for worse. About a third of employed informants found council work more satisfying than their occupation, a third less satisfying, and a third enjoyed both.

We can add together the answers to various questions to produce an index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation. From this, it appears that county borough councillors are most satisfied, and rural district councillors least. The employers and managers in large firms and professionals seem to get substantially less satisfaction from council work as compared with occupation than the manual workers.

It may be that younger councillors in interesting and progressive jobs tend to see council work as a kind of *supplement* in their lives, middle-aged councillors in more routine and undemanding jobs see it as *compensation* for what is lacking in their working lives, and retired councillors see it as a *substitute* for an occupation. These motives would apply in differing degrees among the various socio-economic groups, and therefore in differing degrees to the council types on which these socio-economic groups are variously represented.

Our results show that the time put into council work, the satisfactions and frustrations, the effects on private life, and the opportunities it offers, vary for different types of councillor. The position of the county borough councillor or of the manual worker councillor in respect of most of these points is different from that of other groups of councillors. This indicates that the motivations for serving on councils may be very different for different sections of the

population. Any reorganisation, then, would be likely to produce very different effects in these different groups, or bring in sections of the population whose motivations might not be the same as those which now induce people to become or stay councillors. And, presumably, if it were thought desirable to bring different groups of people into council work, then appeal would have to be made to a different balance of motivations and interests than those which operate at present.

Do councillors feel frustrated because of statutory or practical limitations on the powers of their authorities? Most councillors feel that their councils are now making full use of their powers and authority. Forty-three per cent, however, feel that more powers are needed, and 44% feel that the central government puts unnecessary limitations on councils. Councillors who were employers and managers in both small and large concerns, professionals and farmers were *less likely* than the other two groups of manual and non-manual workers to feel that more power was needed.

The limitations which irk councillors relate directly to the kinds of responsibility their authority carries. County councillors, for example, were more likely to be worried about limitations on their ability to deal with education than housing. Nearly two-thirds of all complaints made about county councils by urban and rural district councillors relate to planning controls.

Councillors' opinions on the powers of local authorities were related to their own range of social contacts. The more organisations they belonged to, the more likely they were to feel that full use was not made of existing powers, or that the central government limited the freedom of council unnecessarily. It seems that the wider the councillor's social contacts the more aware he becomes of problems and needs or, perhaps, the more subject he becomes to various group pressures for action.

Attitudes towards change

Do councillors feel that councils do enough for people? A majority of all councillors felt that councils *are* now doing enough for people. But 45% of all, and over 60% of county borough and metropolitan borough councillors, thought that more should be done. The leading problems which it was thought would require a great deal of attention were Town Planning, Housing, Traffic Schemes and Public Utilities. Education was mentioned much more frequently, of course, by councillors in the county and county boroughs but in total came well down the list.

If more was to be done by councils how could time be found for it? Most councillors thought it would mean extra time, but 20% thought time could be found by changing existing procedures. But rather more councillors than this agreed that some specific proposals for change could provide some of the time needed. For example, 33% of all councillors and 43% of county borough councillors thought that time could be found if more detailed work were left to officials.

Councillors' response to particular suggestions showed a much greater willingness to consider change than appears on the surface. That is to say, whilst the overall sentiment appears to be somewhat conservative and against change there is a much greater positive response to particular concrete proposals.

The willingness to consider change was greatest where, as amongst younger councillors or in the county boroughs, there was a stronger feeling that councils should 'do more to help people and improve things'. Experience shows that on many changes in government procedures in Britain opinion alters after they have come about. The present level of feeling for change, then, does not enable us to predict what attitudes will be after some proposals for change have been much more clearly outlined and even less can we say what opinion will be after they have been put into operation.

We have examined councillors' opinions on the present system of payment for loss of earnings, subsistence, travelling and stationery. In general, a majority of present councillors thought such payments were adequate but on some of these points substantial numbers of councillors thought changes were needed. For example, half of all county borough councillors would like to see allowances for loss of earnings increased.

Two-thirds of all informants did not think that councillors should be paid for being councillors, but 40% of county councillors thought that all or some should be paid. Only about 3-4% of all councillors thought that such payments would help to attract 'good or better qualified people'.

The main arguments advanced against payment of councillors were the importance of maintaining the voluntary tradition, and that payment would 'attract the wrong kind of person'.

The majority of councillors did not feel that the absence of the title 'mayor' in some authorities affected either the public standing of the councils or the willingness of people to stand for office. Neither did they feel that the position of alderman had much effect on either the standing of councils or their work, or the willingness of people to stand. These views were shared by aldermen.

About half of all councillors thought there should be a retiring age for councillors, and three-quarters thought there should be a limit to the time people could be chairmen of council or mayor. A majority thought there should be a limit to the time any individual might be chairman of any one committee.

PART 3: THE COUNCILLOR'S PUBLIC RELATIONSHIPS

Councillors' links with other organisations

Councillors spend on average about 21 hours a month with other organisations. About 12 hours of this time goes on what they regard as 'part of the work of a councillor'. The rest is in connection with private interests.

The time which councillors spend on these organisations is of a completely different order from the time spent on voluntary bodies by electors. Amongst councillors 44% are spending 19 or more hours a month on these organisations, but only 11% of electors are spending as much time, and for councillors this is a form of activity which is additional to work on council committees and time spent with electors. There may well be something like two million electors who are spending substantial periods of time on these organisations. Many of them have only social or leisure purposes, but substantial proportions of this large

number, as is shown in the Electors' survey report, take a leading part in various kinds of 'issue' organisations. Do these people represent a possible pool from which councillors might be recruited?

Councillors belong, on average, to between 6 and 7 organisations, and many councillors belong to a very large number. Political organisations or trade unions account for only a small part, and more than half of all memberships are of organisations concerned with educational, religious, welfare or leisure purposes. County councillors have more memberships than any other type of councillor, and are more likely to think of these interests *as part of the work* of a councillor, whilst other, and especially rural district, councillors are more likely to regard a large part of this time as a *private* rather than a public interest.

Membership of these other organisations seems to reach a peak around the age of 45-54 and is highest also amongst councillors with some form of further education.

Councillors of all types see more advantages than disadvantages in using voluntary organisations to meet new and developing needs. They have some particular services in mind as those for which voluntary organisations are most suitable. The most prominent are services for older people (especially 'meals on wheels'), youth clubs and services, recreational facilities, help for handicapped people (especially the blind), and medical auxiliary services.

It has been shown earlier that, whilst many councillors first came into touch with council work through voluntary organisations, only a few were actually asked by such bodies to stand for the council. If there were more formal connections between councils and those voluntary bodies whose work complements that of the council, would this make recruitment easier than it is at present? Could such a development in the course of time provide more of the formal channels of recruitment which seem at present to be lacking?

Party politics

What part does party politics play in local government? How essential is it to the system which now operates?

Two-thirds of all councillors are members of political organisations, but the proportion varies greatly from 95% of county borough councillors to about half that proportion in the rural districts. Many fewer councillors than this, however, had actually been brought into council work by political bodies and 12% of those who are now members joined *after* or about the time they joined the council.

In county boroughs and the former metropolitan boroughs nearly all councillors can be described as 'party political'. In the rural districts, on the other hand, over 70% said they were 'independent' or not attached to any formally organised majority or main opposition group. Nearly two-thirds of the smaller employers and farmers describe themselves as 'independent'. Only 10% of the manual worker councillors do so, whilst 87% say they are members of the majority or main opposition group in council.

Do councillors think that party support is essential for election to local councils? Councillors are divided almost half and half on this question. The proportion thinking such support was necessary was of course directly related

to whether or not the councillor's own council was organised on party lines, but even so only about two-thirds of those who said party support was essential were themselves formally asked to stand by a political party.

Only about one-quarter of all councillors thought that party support was both necessary and affected the kind of candidate chosen. On balance more thought it *improved* the chances of good candidates being selected.

Very few councillors think that party politics in local government prevents likely candidates from standing. When asked if there was anything which might make them give up the work, not more than 4% of all councillors mentioned any of the effects of the system of party politics in local government.

How do councillors think that party politics affects the work of councils? When we put this issue to councillors, three-quarters said that they did not think that party politics affected the work of councils. This response is contrary to much prevalent speculation. It varies between different types of council. County borough councillors were more likely than others to say that the work was affected. Only 16% of all councillors thought the work was affected through the enforcement of 'doctrinaire policies' or through delay 'because of political discussion'. Other comments suggested that the effects of party politics were favourable because, for example, it 'helps to get clear-cut decisions'. County borough councillors, who made most adverse comments, *also* made most favourable comments.

The impression given by these results is confirmed by councillors' answers to many other questions. Only 8% mentioned party politics when asked to say what they had found 'frustrating or unsatisfactory' in council work. Only 2% said that party politics hindered the full use of council powers. When they were asked if more time could be found for council work by cutting out party debate only 13% said 'yes'.

When councillors were asked if they thought the party system essential to the work of councils, or if the work could be done better without it, a majority said the work could be done better without it, but there are major differences between the views of councillors in different areas on this question. Eighty-nine per cent of rural district councillors, for example, a large proportion of whom are returned unopposed, thought local council work could be better done without the party system but only 24% of county borough councillors. If the rural districts are excluded from the total, only 49% of the remaining councillors think the work could be done better without the party system. Most of the councillors who thought the party system essential were members of the majority or main opposition groups—they were themselves involved in the party politics of local councils. Similarly a majority of those who thought the work could be better done without it called themselves 'independent'. But 37% of those who thought the work could be better done without it were also at the time of the survey members of the majority or main opposition groups on their councils.

The main argument for the party system was that 'the work gets done more quickly'. The main arguments against it were that 'party policies are pursued regardless of the individual' or 'party politics have no relevance to local government'.

Manual worker councillors were the only grouping with a majority in favour of the party system (56%). The employers and managers in small businesses and

farmers had the largest majority against it (81%). Detailed analysis of results seems to suggest that, as a group, the councillors who think party politics essential are likely to be the keener members of councils.

To judge from the views expressed by councillors themselves, party politics plays a much smaller part in local government than is widely assumed. These views are supported by those of ex-councillors who no longer have the same commitments. Most of the critical comment on the role of party politics in local government ignores the important role played by political parties in recruiting councillors. Without them local government councillors would be more unrepresentative than they now are.

That councillors on the whole say that party politics do not greatly affect the actual work of council is less surprising than might at first sight appear. In very many councils and particularly in the numerous rural district councils the work is not organised on lines usual in national politics and it is therefore natural for many councillors in such areas to believe that council work would be better done without party politics. Many of those councillors who are most opposed to party politics put in much *less* time on council work, or with associated voluntary organisations, or even with their electors, than councillors who think that party politics are essential.

Only a few councillors think that party politics dissuades many likely candidates from standing, or that it plays more than a minor role in any dissatisfaction that councillors now feel with the work. Even so, if rural districts are excluded, about one-half of all other councillors feel that local government work could be done better without party politics. County borough councillors, however, are much more likely than others to think that party politics are essential.

In Chapter VII we made use of an index of favourable attitude to party politics. By placing this index against certain others it is possible to see to what extent political attitude is accompanied by other attitudes or characteristics (Table 10.5). The proportion of councillors in any council type who were asked to stand by a political party may be taken as an index of the degree to which that council type is 'political'. The relationship between 'political' councils and spending much time on council work appears to be a fairly close one, with the exception of the metropolitan boroughs. The 'political' council types are also those with the highest degree of interest in change in council work, or 'activism'. Finally, there appears to be no direct association between political attitude and turnover rate.

TABLE 10.5
Index of favourable attitude to party politics compared with other indices —
by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of favourable attitude to party politics	3	1	2	4	5
Proportion asked to stand by political party	4	2	1	3	5
All time spent as a councillor ..	2	1	4	3	5
Index of interest in change in council work ('activism') ..	4	1	2	3	5
Turnover rate	5	4	1	2	3

Councillors and the public

Since the council represents the public interest, an examination of the relationships which exist between the public and the council should give some indication of whether the system is meeting the purpose for which it exists.

Councillors take the view that unfavourable attitudes to council work are held only by a few, but that a large proportion of the public is not very interested in it. It certainly seems at present that the public is not very enthusiastic about council activities but it is not clear whether this is due to lack of interest in what councils are actually doing or to a major failure of communication between councillors and public which results in the public feeling that it does not know very clearly what its councils are doing. The electors' survey shows that nearly half of all electors were unable to mention anything that their councils had done in the previous year to help people or would not venture an opinion on what they thought had done most to help or said that, in their view, the council had done nothing to help people and improve things during that time! At the very least this indicates a very low level of awareness of council activities amongst electors. It is relevant in this connection that over a quarter of electors believe that councillors are paid a salary, and the younger electors are even more likely than the older to think this.

Information is available to many through their use of the local press, but it has not made much impression on most of those who have been exposed to it. Perhaps because of this, there are large discrepancies between the opinions of councillors and of that section of the public which has views on the question on how council work has helped people in the past or what needs most attention in the future. Electors, for example, are far less concerned than councillors with the need for more town planning activities. On the other hand they gave very much more weight than councillors to the need for leisure facilities, particularly for children and teenagers. Both electors and councillors attach importance to doing more about housing problems. Electors seem more concerned than councillors that more should be done about the welfare of old people. These electors' opinions are likely to be based on very inadequate information about what councils are now doing. Such discrepancies between the attitudes of councillors and electors, however, could seriously affect the public standing of councils and councillors regardless of whether or not they are well founded.

All types of councillors believe that the public takes a more favourable view of them than of their councils. The public may not display many overt signs of interest but considerable proportions, particularly of the younger electors, say they would like to know more about council work, and higher proportions of electors than councillors say they would like their councils to 'do more'. This may well be because many do not know what is now being done.

It seems equally true that many councillors do not have a large number of direct personal contacts with electors. Much the largest channel of communication between them is informal, that is to say, contacts arising out of casual meetings and not arranged beforehand by correspondence or appointment. More formal approaches play a much smaller part and, although political parties are important in the selection and promotion of councillors, they play a minor role as a source of information about the needs and attitudes of the

public. Special organisations set up to provide electors with the opportunity to ask for help or make known their grievances make only a very small contribution to councillors' knowledge of public needs. There is a proportion of councillors who, either on a personal basis or through addressing groups and associations, make some kind of contact with many hundreds of electors a year and this proportion of highly active councillors raises the average number of contacts for all councillors to a much higher level than it would otherwise reach. *Nearly one-third* of all councillors, however, had personal contact with four or fewer electors during the four weeks before the interview or *less than one a week*. Only 17% of electors had ever met a councillor, and not more than 6% said they had done so during the last year.

In view of these limited contacts and the obvious gaps on both sides of the democratic equation, it is not surprising that very many councillors and electors feel that electors neither know enough to make full use of council services nor to form a balanced picture of what councils are doing. Eighty per cent of councillors felt that electors did not know enough to form a balanced view of councils' activities. Despite this ignorance, a majority of both councillors and electors nevertheless believed that effective participation in local elections was possible. Younger councillors, and those with some form of further education, were more likely than others to believe that 'the public does not know enough'.

We asked councillors what they thought could be done to raise the level of public interest. Nearly a fifth could not think of anything useful which could be done but about a third thought that what was needed was better public relations, publicity or coverage by press and television, and another 12% publicity organised by councillors themselves.

It is very clear from this information that much better communication between councils, councillors, and electors is essential if public interest in local government is to reach higher levels. This is necessary both for the assurance and support it will give councillors and because it will then be more possible for the whole system to fulfil the purpose for which it exists.

Aspects of council experience compared

The chapters reviewed in parts 2 and 3 above include data on various aspects of the work of a councillor. In the section on the way councillors spend their public time we saw that certain types of councillor tend to spend more time and generally to be more involved in the work than others. These results may be compared with the degree to which councillors are active in non-council organisations, or have contact with electors (Table 10.6).

Once again, two types of council—the county boroughs and the rural districts—are at either end of the scale. The county boroughs are highest (or second highest) in spending time on all council work, number of committee memberships, being involved in non-council organisations, and having contact with electors. The rural district councils are consistently low in these items. The metropolitan borough councillors scored second lowest on these items.

There is not such a clear trend in these factors in working experience for

TABLE 10.6
Factors in working experience — by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
All time spent as a councillor	2	1	4	3	5
Number of council committee memberships	1	2	5	3	4
Index of involvement in non-council organisations ..	1	2	4	3	5
Number of contacts with electors	3	1	4	2	5

the various age groups (Table 10.7). The older councillors tend to put in more time on council work and to be on more committees, but they are less actively involved in non-council organisations. At middle age the involvement in non-council organisations and the number of contacts with electors seems to be greatest.

TABLE 10.7
Factors in working experience — by age

	Under 45	45-64	65 & over
	Rank	Rank	Rank
All time spent as a councillor	3	2	1
Number of council committee memberships	3	2	1
Index of involvement in non-council organisations ..	2	1	3
Number of contacts with electors	2 =	1	2 =

The analysis by socio-economic groups shows a rather clearer pattern (Table 10.8). The manual worker councillors spend most time on committee work, are on most committees and have the greatest number of contacts with electors. But they are not so highly involved in non-council organisations as the large employers, professionals or non-manual workers.

TABLE 10.8
Factors in working experience — by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual & own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
All time spent as a councillor	3	4	2	1
Number of council committee memberships	3	4	2	1
Index of involvement in non-council organisations	1	3 =	2	3 =
Number of contacts with electors	3	4	2	1

At this point we may consider what might be the consequences for the *quantity* of work per councillor if more councillors of certain types were to be brought in. There is nothing we can say about the *quality* or efficiency of the work done, for reasons stated earlier in this report. If changes were made in recruitment policies and conditions which encouraged more younger people to become councillors the indication is that less time would be spent on council work. This may be partly explained by older councillors being on more committees, but the younger councillors also spend less time on non-committee aspects of council work. The reasons for this may include the responsibilities of early family life and of making a career, together with the fact that retired people have more time to spare for council work.

It is sometimes suggested that employers, managers and professional people, who generally have higher levels of education and qualifications, make more efficient councillors. But our data suggest that bringing more of these people into council work (and it must be remembered that they are already heavily over-represented in proportion to their numbers among the electorate) would not be likely to add to the total time spent on council work nor to the amount of contact with electors. On the other hand, the fact that some councillors spend a lot of time on their public work does not necessarily mean that they do the work most effectively. A *reduction* in the proportion of small employers and farmers would be likely to *increase* the number of councillors who are willing to spend much time on contact with electors and on all forms of council activity.

Attitudes to council experience compared

The councillor's attitude to his public work has three broad aspects: (a) his own satisfaction with the work, (b) his concern with changes which might be made, either in the way the work is done or its scope, and (c) his idea of the kind of reception the public gives to the work of his council or of councils generally. In Chapter III we gave an index of attitude to committee work, in which a high score indicated a preference to change some committee memberships, a feeling that there was not enough time for all aspects of the work and that some groups or individuals had too much power. In Chapter V there was an index of interest in change in procedures and in widening the scope of the work. The kind of people who scored high on this might be called activists in council work. Very small proportions of councillors thought the public had an unfavourable view of their work, but many thought the public was not interested—and variations in these proportions may be taken as an indication of the councillors' idea of how the public regards their work. Finally we believe that the index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation, although it appears to be a fairly restricted comparison, is a good indicator of the amount of *general* satisfaction a councillor feels with his public service.

In Table 10.9 these indices for the types of council are brought together. In the rural districts there is least concern with changing the details or scope of council work. However, rural district councillors are *least* likely to believe that the public is not interested in their work. As we noted in Chapter VIII, this may be because many rural councillors are to some extent out of touch with the electorate—they spend below average time on dealing with electors and do

TABLE 10.9
Attitudes to working experience — by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metro-politan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of positive attitude to committee changes ..	4	1	3	2	5
Index of interest in change in council work ("activism") ..	4	1	2	3	5
Believe public is not interested in work of council	2	3	1	4	5
Index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation	2	1	3	4	5

not fight many elections. Perhaps this relative isolation from electors also helps to explain why the rural district councillors seem to be less involved with their public service than with their occupation.

The county borough councillors contain the highest proportion of activists, both in regard to committee and other changes yet they seem to get the most satisfaction out of council work compared to their occupation. They are more *involved* in the work, both in the senses of spending time and of being concerned with the arrangements for doing the work. They occupy an intermediate position on their view of the public's attitude, possibly because they are more aware both of its apathy and of the ways in which it can be helped by council action. Perhaps the more they want to do the more they are conscious of the need for public support and the more sensitive to its absence. In this they are the contrary of rural district councillors.

The analysis of attitudes by age is shown in Table 10.10. The younger councillors are more likely to be activists, but they are neither so satisfied with the work as the middle-aged group nor as convinced that the public is not interested in the work of councils. Since the middle-aged group has more contacts with electors they probably have a more realistic view of the public's attitude. Although the older group of councillors spends a lot of time on council work, they contain the fewest activists and may tend to have an over-optimistic view of the public's interest in their work.

TABLE 10.10
Attitudes to working experience — by age

	Under 45	45-64	65 & over
	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of positive attitude to committee changes ..	1	2	3
Index of interest in change in council work ("activism") ..	1	2	3
Believe public is not interested in work of councils ..	2	1	3
Index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation	2	1	3

The manual worker councillors, who spend the most time on their council work, are more likely than other socio-economic groups to accept the need for changes in their committee arrangements, but are less keen on reforms designed to find more time for council work and less inclined to feel that the public is not interested in their work (Table 10.11). The smaller employers, managers, and farmers, are least likely to want change and are more optimistic about the public's interest in their work.

TABLE 10.11
Attitudes to working experience—by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual & own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of positive attitude to committee changes	3	4	2	1
Index of interest in change in council work ('activism')	1	4	2	3
Believe public is not interested in work of council	3	2	1	4
Index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation	4	3	2	1

If more councillors with certain characteristics were brought into council work how would this be likely to affect the balance of opinion? This question can only be answered on the assumption that new councillors would tend to feel the same about their working experience as members of the same kind of groups who are now on the council. Bringing in more younger councillors would probably tend to increase the dissatisfaction with the present distribution of committee memberships among councillors, with the lack of time available for the work, and with the power which some individuals or groups have. Younger councillors are keener activists, but they are not more put off than the average with the amount of time spent on party debate.

The relatively few manual workers on councils at present may be a very special section of all manual workers. If more were brought in perhaps they would differ in some respects from those now serving. However, it is reasonable to suppose that they would be more like sitting manual worker councillors in their opinions than like sitting professional councillors, for example. If more manual workers were to become councillors, they might tend to be willing to spend more time or to take a somewhat more positive attitude to the role of party politics in local government. More manual worker councillors would also probably raise the general level of personal satisfaction derived from the work. On the other hand, a large representation of employers, managers and professionals might result in stronger pressure to change council procedures and less willingness to spend as much time as many other councillors now spend.

Part 4: WHY COUNCILLORS LEAVE

The maintenance of an efficient level of local government work requires not only that suitable councillors take up the work and feel reasonably satisfied with their labours but also that they should not give it up too quickly. We have tried to bring together all the information we have which tells us something about why councillors give up the work. In the first place we must ask: how frequently do councillors leave?

From the information we have about sitting councillors, it is apparent that some stay longer than others. The employers and managers in the smaller businesses and farmers, and also those councillors who have no formal qualifications, seem to stay longer and non-manual workers give up sooner than average. But more direct information from our sample of ex-councillors enabled us to calculate turnover rates, that is to say, the rates at which different kinds of people tend to leave councils. Overall, about 6% of all councillors give up the work each year. The turnover rate was highest amongst the former metropolitan borough councillors and lowest for county councillors. The size of councils appears to make no difference to the turnover rate. If all types of council in a region are grouped together no significant regional differences emerge in the tendency to give up the work.

A much higher proportion of those aged under 45 than might be expected appear to give up the work very quickly. Professionals and self-employed people give up the work at a higher than average rate. But workers in nationalised industries or public bodies, those who are not working full-time and those with relatively low income levels have a low turnover rate.

Amongst ex-councillors at the end of 1964 there was a very high proportion who had served a short time only. Over half of the ex-councillors had served for the first time only in 1958 or after, and of these nearly half were under 45. There were proportionately more non-manual and manual workers among the short service ex-councillors than among the longer service ones, and more small employers and farmers among the longer servers.

Do people give up the work because of the time involved? Time spent on council work seems to be related to turnover only in a negative way—the members of county and county borough councils, who spend the *most* time, have the *lowest* turnover rate. Older councillors, who have a high turnover rate, spend *more* time than younger ones on their public duties, so it is probably age and not willingness which deters them from carrying on. Manual workers, for whom turnover is lowest, spend *more* time than other socio-economic groups. We are forced to the conclusion that it is not the time he actually spends but the time an individual is *prepared* to spend that is likely to determine whether he stays on or leaves the council.

What do ex-councillors say about giving up the work? We were able to compare the opinions of councillors and ex-councillors on many issues and in this way to judge whether particular matters had played an important role in the decision to give up the work. It is apparent that many ex-councillors have taken less trouble than sitting councillors to acquire special knowledge relevant to the work. Younger ex-councillors and those with only short service were less likely than older ones to have known much about council work when they took it up. It seems, then, that many of those who had given up the work were less

prepared for it and had taken less trouble than others to equip themselves for it. For one reason or another many people become councillors who do not have close acquaintance with the work and the realities quickly prove to be very different from their expectations and their capabilities. These people contributed disproportionately to the turnover rate. They are very likely to be under the age of 45.

About one-third of ex-councillors said they had given up because of ill-health or old age, and another third because of the time involved or, what might amount to the same thing, financial, business or domestic reasons. In contrast to those two-thirds who had given up because of such personal circumstances 8% said they had given up because of frustrations with the party system and 13% because of other aspects of the organisation of local government work; 21%, that is to say, were frustrated with 'the system'.

If we consider only those ex-councillors who are under 65 'the time involved' and 'family/business' reasons account for 40% of those leaving. These reasons probably account for as many as one-half of ex-councillors under the age of 45.

'Party politics' and other frustrations arising out of the organisation of local government (mainly the latter) account for more than one-third of ex-councillors who have served 3 years or less. This group is more likely to have been unprepared for council work, and many in it must find rather quickly that they cannot cope with the actual conditions of council participation. Another one in six of these short service councillors gives up the work because of moving out of the district.

The better-educated councillors were more likely to give as their reasons for leaving the council 'the time involved', frustrations with either party politics or other aspects of the organisation of local government or that they had moved from the district. Those with least education were more likely to give ill-health or age or business and domestic reasons.

Whilst a two-thirds majority of both councillors and ex-councillors thought they had been able to spend as much time as needed on all aspects of council work, the short service and younger ex-councillors were more likely to think that not enough time had been available. They were similarly less likely to think that proper weight had been given to all points of view in council deliberations. These groups (and to a large extent they overlap) were, then, more unhappy about their council experience. They form a substantial proportion of those ex-councillors who gave up the work for reasons other than illness or old age.

Perhaps the newer councillors had been too impatient to acquire the necessary knowledge or, alternatively, perhaps procedures for integrating new councillors into council work are not sufficiently developed to ensure that the young or inexperienced can work their way gradually into it.

We find some differences between what former and sitting councillors said about the satisfactions and frustrations of council work. Fewer ex-councillors seem to have got satisfaction from specific council activities. They were more likely than sitting councillors to express rather general satisfaction with 'co-operating with other councillors' or 'helping others'. When asked about their frustrations they were more likely than sitting councillors to talk about

unsatisfactory relations with other councillors or officials. It seems clear that these personal relationships played an important role in making some councillors give up the work. This reinforces the point made earlier about the importance of integrating new councillors into the work of council.

The results indicate in their different ways how important a part personal relationships had played for some ex-councillors. They suggest that many of those who come on to councils have not considered sufficiently beforehand how well they would manage the many-sided relationships involved in working as a councillor.

Ex-councillors do *not* appear to feel any more than sitting councillors that existing powers are not used to the full or that more powers are needed. Those who had served for only a short time and the younger ex-councillors, however, were less likely to feel satisfied on this score. The younger ex-councillors were also more likely than others to feel that central government was unnecessarily restrictive. These groups clearly felt a greater urge for action, and for them to fit into council work more easily it seems that when they come on to the council they will need to have a better understanding of the limitations under which councillors work.

It appears that ex-councillors are somewhat less happy than sitting councillors about existing council procedures, but not very much so. Whilst many of them would approve changes in, for example, the number of committees on which councillors sit or 'leaving more work to officials' just as many, and on some issues more, would be against changes. To judge by the opinions they expressed, while the feeling of a need for radical change may have motivated some councillors to give up the work, for many more it was the time taken on council work and its encroachment on private interests that forced them to give it up rather than any conviction that they were wasting time on unnecessary procedures.

Ex-councillors *at all ages* were *more* satisfied than sitting councillors with what councils were doing to 'help people and improve things in the area'. Though both newer ex-councillors and newer sitting councillors would like their councils to be doing more, this relates to age rather than to whether people had left the council or not. It seems from these results that dissatisfaction with council efforts is not, by itself, a major motive for leaving.

The younger ex-councillors were rather more likely to have been closely attached to political groups than older ex-councillors, and this inevitably makes them more sympathetic to the idea of political parties in local government, but on the whole the majority of ex-councillors thought that party politics did not greatly affect the work of councils. Neither did the majority of councillors or ex-councillors in any age group think that the party system was essential to the work of councils. Ex-councillors were somewhat more likely than sitting councillors to believe that local government work could be done better without party politics.

Although political parties bring many people into councils, and clearly must play some part in council deliberations, nevertheless the impression given by what sitting councillors tell us is that the actual work of council is not greatly affected by party politics and these are also the views of people who are no longer on the council and presumably to some extent freed from the ties of

party loyalties. They help to explain why it is that, although many ex-councillors agree with many councillors that the work of local government could be better done without party politics, only a small proportion (14%) cited party politics as their reason for giving up the work. It was not for them the *major* irritant or cause for dissatisfaction.

Ex-councillors were much *less* likely than sitting councillors to believe that the public took a favourable view of the work of councils or of councillors. On the whole neither group believes that the public knows enough even to make proper use of council services, and they both feel this ignorance arises very largely out of lack of interest.

Does this feeling of public disinterest persuade people to give up council work? Insignificant numbers of ex-councillors cited public disinterest as their main reason for giving up, or mentioned it amongst the causes of frustration with the work, and yet it seems unlikely that willingness to give up private time in the public interest should not be affected by a felt lack of public interest. But we have shown in earlier chapters that, no matter what may be their views on the public, large proportions of all councillors, whatever their background or description are putting in very long hours on council work and the overall 'turnover' rate does not seem remarkably high. How do councillors themselves rank the various factors which we have been examining as possible deterrents to continuing council work?

Both councillors and ex-councillors rank 'the most serious problem' for local government in broadly the same way. Both think 'getting enough good people to stand' is the most serious problem and the time involved the next most serious. Public ignorance ranks third for sitting councillors but ex-councillors put party politics third. Younger ex-councillors rank 'time involved' somewhat lower than the older ones, and they also rank party politics much lower as a problem. They rank public ignorance higher.

When asked what was most important in discouraging potential candidates, both sitting and ex-councillors ranked 'time involved' highest. The effects on income or occupation were next most important but mentioned by smaller proportions. Party politics came next on the list for ex-councillors though only fourth for sitting councillors. The order, then, is:

What discourages people from standing?

	Ex-councillors %	Councillors %
Time involved	39	41
Effect on income	13	18
Party politics	12	7
Public ignorance	9	9
Bad public image	5	5

Aspects of the decision to stay

If we want to find out what kinds of councillor are likely to stay in public work, we need to get answers to a number of related questions: (a) a relevant one which has already been considered as a factor in working experience and may now be considered as a factor in staying or leaving is that of personal

satisfaction (b) what are the intentions for future service of different types of sitting councillor? and (c) to what extent are these intentions actually carried out? The proportions of answers favouring staying which are given by those in different types of authority are shown in Table 10.12.

TABLE 10.12
Aspects of the decision to stay — by council type

	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs & urban districts	Rural districts
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation	2	1	3	4	5
Intend to remain for a long while	2—	1	2—	5	4
'Staying rate'	1	2	5	4	3

In the county boroughs, where there is most satisfaction with council work, there is also the largest proportion intending to remain for a long while. The municipal boroughs, urban and rural districts, have the lowest proportions on these counts. The 'staying rate' is calculated as the opposite of the 'turnover rate' given in Chapter IX, i.e. it is the proportion of councillors who did *not* give up the work during a three-year period. It is thus a measure of the extent to which intentions to stay were carried out by different types of councillor. The only serious discrepancy between intentions to stay and staying rate is in the metropolitan boroughs, and the impending reorganisation may have had something to do with this.

Table 10.13 shows aspects of the decision to stay for the three age groups. Understandably, the older group is lowest on all counts. One would also expect the younger group to be the most likely to stay, and this is indeed true of their *intentions*. But they seem to be less satisfied with council work than the middle-aged group and their staying rate is lower.

TABLE 10.13
Aspects of the decision to stay — by age

	Under 45	45-64	65 & over
	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation	2	1	3
Intend to remain for a long while	1	2	3
'Staying rate'	2	1	3

The analysis by socio-economic groups (Table 10.14) shows that on all counts the manual workers are highest and the larger employers, managers and professionals lowest. That is, the manual workers are most satisfied with

the work, most frequently intend to remain, and actually do remain. The opposite applies to the larger employers, managers and professionals. Except for a slight tendency for the smaller employers and farmers to stay on longer, the non-manual workers occupy second position behind the manual workers.

TABLE 10.14
Aspects of the decision to stay — by socio-economic group

	Employers and managers with 25 or more subordinates and professionals	Employers and managers with under 25 subordinates and farmers	Non-manual & own account non-professionals	Manual and agricultural workers
	Rank	Rank	Rank	Rank
Index of satisfaction with council work in relation to occupation	4	3	2	1
Intend to remain for a long while	4	3	2	1
'Staying rate'	4	3	3	1

What are the implications of these findings for encouraging councillors to stay in the work? It seems that council work is found to be most satisfying at middle age and, as suggested in Chapter IV, this may be partly due to a tendency for interest to turn away from occupational life and family responsibilities at this time of life. If councillors can be recruited young and can successfully surmount the difficulties, both in their own circumstances and their council experience, which arise during their early years of service, they are likely to remain for quite a long time. But, as indicated earlier, this may require that the realities and possibilities of council work be better known *before* they become councillors. It may also require more deliberate measures to help the younger councillor work his way into the procedures and conventions of council work during his first few years of office. At present disproportionate numbers of younger councillors leave after only short service, and this wastage is one that local government can ill afford.

APPENDICES

1. LIST OF TABLES
2. SCHEDULES OF QUESTIONS
3. THE SAMPLES

APPENDIX 1

LIST OF TABLES

CHAPTER I—SOME CHARACTERISTICS OF THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLOR

	<i>Table</i>
Comparison of Councillors With General Population—By Age and Sex	1.1
Age of Councillors—By Council Type	1.2
Comparison of Councillors with Directors—By Age	1.3
Type of Accommodation—By Council Type	1.4
Household Characteristics—By Number of Individuals in Household	1.5
Employment Situation—By Council Type	1.6
Comparison of our Respondents with General Population—By Socio-Economic Group (Males 25 and Over)	1.7
Socio-Economic Group of Councillors—By Age and Sex	1.8
Socio-Economic Group of Councillors—By Council Type	1.9
Comparison of Councillors with MPs (1964)—By Socio-Economic Group	1.10
Income—By Council Type	1.11
Income—By Full-Time Education	1.12
Age Left School—By Council Type	1.13
Last Type of Full-Time Education	1.14
Last Type of Full-Time Education—By Age	1.15
Last Type of Full-Time Education—By Council Type	1.16
Further Education—By Council Type	1.17
Full-Time Education—By How Long Lived in Council Area	1.18
Qualifications—By Council Type	1.19
Qualifications—By Age	1.20
How Long Councillors Have Lived in Council Area—By Council Type	1.21
Whether Born in Council Area—By Council Type	1.22
Normal Place of Work—By Council Type	1.23
Comparison of Councillors With General Population—By Social Class (Adult Males)	1.24
Councillors—Time Lived in Council Area—By Social Class	1.25
General Population—Number of Residential Moves in Last 10 Years—By Social Class	1.26
General Population—Distance Moved in Last Residential Move—By Social Class	1.27
Number of Residential Moves in Last 10 Years—By Education	1.28
General Population—Distance Moved in Last Residential Move—By Education	1.29
General Population—Number of Residential Moves in Last 10 Years—By Age	1.30
Some Factors Indicating the Degree of Councillors' Attachment to their Areas—By Council Type	1.31
Method of Appointment when First Served on Council—By Council Type	1.32
Age First Served on Council—By Council Type	1.33
Year First Served on Council—By Council Type	1.34
Time Served on Council—By Council Type	1.35
Present Age—By Time Served on Present Council	1.36
Full-Time Education—By Time Served on Council	1.37
Income—By Time Served on Council	1.38
Membership of Other Councils—By Council Type	1.39
Method of Appointment at Last Election—By Council Type	1.40
Method of Appointment at Last Election—By Age	1.41
Method of Appointment at Last Election—By Time Served on Council	1.42
Method of Appointment at Last Election—By Socio-Economic Group	1.43
Status of Councillor—By Age	1.44
Status of Councillor—By Length of Service on Council	1.45
Aldermen and Councillors: Characteristics	1.46-48
Summary: Characteristics of Councillors—By Council Type	
Characteristics of Councillors—By Age	
Characteristics of Councillors—By Socio-Economic Group	

CHAPTER II—BECOMING A COUNCILLOR

Table

Was Your Family Associated With Council Work Before You Became a Councillor?—By Council Type	2.1
Before You Became a Councillor Were Any of Your Friends Associated With Council Work?—By Council Type	2.2
Before You Became a Councillor Were Any of Your Friends Associated With Council Work?—By Socio-Economic Group	2.3
How Were Councillors First Brought Into Touch With Council Work?	2.4
Do You Belong to a Political Party?—By Method of First Coming Into Contact With People Connected with Council Work	2.5
How Were Councillors First Brought Into Touch With Council Work?—By Council Type	2.6
How Were Councillors First Brought into Touch With Council Work?—By Socio-Economic Group	2.7
How Were Councillors First Brought Into Touch With Council Work?—By Sex	2.8
How Were Councillors First Brought Into Touch With Council Work?—By Age	2.9
When You First Considered Standing Was it Your Own Idea or Were You Asked by Some Person or Organisation?—By Council Type	2.10
When You First Considered Standing Was it Your Own Idea or Were You Asked by Some Person or Organisation?—By Socio-Economic Group	2.11
When You First Considered Standing Was it Your Own Idea or Were You Asked by Some Person or Organisation?—By Whether Connection With Non-Council Organisations Brought Councillors Into Contact With People Connected With Council Work	2.12
When You First Considered Standing Was it Your Own Idea or Were You Asked by Some Person or Organisation?—By Education	2.13
How Old Were You When You Were First Asked to Stand (or Put Yourself Forward)?—By Council Type	2.14
When You First Considered Standing Was it Your Own Idea or Were You Asked by Some Person or Organisation?—By Age When First Asked to Stand	2.15
How Old Were You When You Were First Asked to Stand?—By Sex	2.16
How Well Did You Know Those Who Asked You to Stand—By Person or Organisation Who Asked Councillor to Stand	2.17
Why Do You Think You Were Asked to Stand?—By Council Type	2.18
How Much Had You Thought About Getting on the Council Before Being Asked to Stand?—By Council Type	2.19
When Did You Accept (or Were Accepted)?—By Council Type	2.20
What Was the Main Thing Which Influenced Your Decision to Stand?—By Council Type	2.21
How Much Did You Know About the Work of a Councillor When You First Stood?—By Council Type	2.22
How Much Did You Know About the Work of a Councillor When You First Stood?—By Education	2.23
What Was the Main Thing You Did Not Know When You First Stood?—By Council Type	2.24
Since Becoming a Councillor, Apart From the Experience You Get Doing Council Work, Have You Been Able to Take Any Steps to Acquire Special Knowledge That Might be Useful?—By Council Type	2.25
Which Personal Characteristics Are Necessary to Make a Good Councillor?—By Council Type	2.26
Which Personal Characteristics are Necessary to Make a Good Councillor? (Most Important Answer Only)—By Council Type	2.27
Do You Know Any People Who in Recent Years Could Have Made Good Councillors But Would Not Stand?—By Council Type	2.28
Main Reasons Why People Who Would Have Made Good Councillors Did Not Stand—By Council Type	2.29
Is There Difficulty in Getting the Right Kind of Candidate to Stand?—By Council Type	2.30
Is There Difficulty in Getting the Right Kind of Candidate to Stand?—By Age	2.31
Is There Difficulty in Getting the Right Kind of Candidate to Stand?—By Education	2.32
Are Training Courses for Councillors Necessary?—By Council Type	2.33
Are Training Courses for Councillors Necessary?—By Age	2.34
Have Steps Been Taken to Acquire Special Knowledge Since Becoming a Councillor?—By Attitude Towards Training Courses for Councillors	2.35

	<i>Table</i>
Are Members of Your Council a Good Cross-Section of People in Your Area?— By Council Type	2.36
Which Groups Do You Feel Are Not Represented?—By Council Type	2.37
Are Members of Your Council a Good Cross-Section of People in Your Area?— By Socio-Economic Group	2.38
Do You Think That Working Class People Are Not Sufficiently Represented?— By Socio-Economic Group	2.39
Summary: Index of Degree of Political Involvement—By Council Type	
Index of Degree of Political Involvement—By Age	
Index of Degree of Political Involvement—By Socio-Economic Group	
Negative Views on Recruitment—By Council Type	

CHAPTER III—THE COUNCILLOR'S WORKING EXPERIENCE

All Time Spent As a Councillor (per Average Working Month)	3.1
Proportions of All Time Spent As a Councillor	3.2
Committee Membership	3.3
Number of Committee Memberships—By Council Type	3.4
Number of Committee Memberships—By Status on Council and Length of Residence in Council Area	3.5
Number of Committee Memberships—By Socio-Economic Group	3.6
Number of Council and Committee Meetings Attended—By Council Type ..	3.7
Time Spent in Connection With Council and Committee Meetings—By Number of Committee Memberships	3.8
Time Spent in Connection With Council and Committee Meetings—By Council Type	3.9
Time Spent in Connection With Council and Committee Meetings—By Status on Council	3.10
Time Spent in Connection With Council and Committee Meetings—By Socio- Economic Group	3.11
Time Spent in Connection With Council and Committee Meetings—By Education ..	3.12
Time Spent in Connection With Council and Committee Meetings—By Income per Year	3.13
Starting Times of Council and Committee Meetings—By Council Type	3.14
Starting Times of Council and Committee Meetings—By Age	3.15
Starting Times of Council and Committee Meetings—By Employment Situation ..	3.16
Starting Times of Council and Committee Meetings—By Distance from Work ..	3.17
Average Time Spent per Month on Public Activities Apart from Council Com- mittee Work	3.18
Time Spent on Public Activities Apart From Committee Work	3.19
Time Spent on Electors' Problems—By Council Type	3.20
Time Spent on Electors' Problems—By Socio-Economic Group	3.21
Time Spent on Organisations (Representing Council)—By Council Type	3.22
Proportion of All Committee Time Spent on Various Types of Committee—By Council Type	3.23
Proportion of All Committee Time Spent on Various Types of Committee—By Socio-Economic Group	3.24
Proportion of All Committee Time Spent on Various Types of Committee—By Length of Service	3.25
Which One of All the Activities or Decisions of the Council During 1964 Has Done Most to Help People or Improve Things?—By Council Type	3.26
Which One of All the Activities or Decisions of the Council During 1964 Has Done Most to Help People or Improve Things?—By Education	3.27
On Which Committee Have You Been Most Effective in Getting Things Done or the Right Decisions Made?—By Council Type	3.28
On Which Committee Have You Not Been as Effective as You Would Like?— By Council Type	3.29
Feelings About Committee Effectiveness and Public Benefits (All Councillors) ..	3.30
Balance of Effectiveness on Committees and Time Spent (All Councillors) ..	3.31
Feelings About Present Committees—By Council Type	3.32
Feeling About Present Committees—By Age	3.33
Do You Specialise in Particular Aspects of the Council's Work?—By Council Type	3.34
Are You Able to Spend as Much Time as Needed on All Aspects of Council Work?—By Council Type	3.35

Time Spent on All Committee Work—By: Are You Able to Spend as Much Time as Needed on All Aspects of Council Work?	3.36
Are You Able to Spend as Much Time as Needed on All Aspects of Council Work?—By Socio-Economic Group	3.37
Are You Able to Spend as Much Time as Needed on All Aspects of Council Work?—By Age	3.38
Is Proper Weight Given to All Points of View or Have Some Individuals or Any Group Too Much Influence or Power?—By Council Type	3.39
Does Your Council Make Full Use of its Power and Authority?—By: Is Proper Weight Given to All Points of View in the Decisions Made in Council or Committee?	3.40
Summary: Council Experience—By Council Type	
Council Experience—By Socio-Economic Group	
Council Experience—By Age	
Index of Attitude to Committees—By Council Type	
Index of Attitude to Committees—By Age	
Index of Attitude to Committees—By Socio-Economic Group	

CHAPTER IV—SATISFACTIONS AND FRUSTRATIONS OF COUNCIL WORK

PART 1: PERSONAL SATISFACTIONS AND FRUSTRATIONS

Which One Thing has Given You Most Satisfaction?—By Council Type	4.1
Which Aspect of Council Work Do You Prefer?—By Council Type	4.2
Which Aspect of Council Work Do You Prefer?—By Sex	4.3
Which Aspect of Council Work Do You Prefer?—By Socio-Economic Group	4.4
What One Thing Did You Find Most Frustrating or Unsatisfactory?—By Council Type	4.5
Has Being a Councillor Affected Your Private Life?—By Council Type	4.6
Has Being a Councillor Affected Your Private Life?—By Socio-Economic Group	4.7
Has Being a Councillor Affected Your Private Life?—By Age	4.8
Has Being a Councillor Given You the Opportunity of Using Abilities Which Otherwise Would Not have been Used?—By Council Type	4.9
Has Being a Councillor Given You the Opportunity of Using Abilities Which Otherwise Would Not have been Used?—By Socio-Economic Group	4.10
Do You Find Council Work or Your Daily Occupation More Satisfying?—By Council Type	4.11
Do You Find Council Work or Your Daily Occupation More Satisfying?—By Age	4.12
Do You Find Council Work or Your Daily Occupation More Satisfying?—By Socio-Economic Group	4.13
Do You Find Council Work or Your Daily Occupation More Satisfying?—By Education	4.14
Do You Find Council Work or Your Daily Occupation More Satisfying?—By Status on Council	4.15
Has Being a Councillor Affected Your Relations with People Involved in Your Daily Occupation?—By Council Type	4.16
Has Being a Councillor Affected Your Relations With People Involved in Your Daily Occupation?—By Socio-Economic Group	4.17
Effect of Council Work on Private Life and Occupation—By Council Type	4.18
Factors in Satisfaction with Council Work (In Relation to Occupation)—By Council Type	4.19
Factors in Satisfaction with Council Work (In Relation to Occupation)—By Age	4.20
Factors in Satisfaction with Council Work (In Relation to Occupation)—By Socio-Economic Group	4.21

PART 2: LIMITATIONS ON COUNCIL POWERS

Does Your Council Make Full Use of its Power and Authority?—By Council Type	4.22
Does Your Council Need More Powers of Any Sort Than it Now Has—By Council Type	4.23
Does Central Government Put Any Unnecessary Limitations on the Freedom of Your Council?—By Council Type	4.24

	Table
Does Your Council Make Full Use of its Power and Authority?—By: Is Enough Being Done by Council to Help People and Improve Things in the Area? ..	4.25
Does Your Council Need More Powers of Any Sort Than it Now Has?—By Status on Council ..	4.26
Does the Central Government Put Any Unnecessary Limitations on the Freedom of Council?—By Status on Council ..	4.27
Attitudes to Limitations—By Total Membership of Organisations of Various Kinds ..	4.28
Attitudes to Limitations—By Socio-Economic Group ..	4.29
Attitudes to Limitations—By Council Type ..	4.30

CHAPTER V—ATTITUDES TOWARDS SOME POSSIBLE CHANGES IN WORK AND PROCEDURES

Is Enough Being Done By Council to Help People and Improve Things in This Area or Should More Be Done?—By Council Type ..	5.1
Is There Any Particular Problem Which You Think Will Require a Great Deal of Attention by the Council in the Next Year or So?—By Council Type ..	5.2
Is There Any Particular Problem Which You Think Will Require a Great Deal of Attention by the Council in the Next Year or So?—By Age ..	5.3
How Could More Time Be Found For Council Work?—By Council Type ..	5.4
Could More Time Be Found Without Seriously Harming the Council's Work in any of the Following Ways?—By Council Type ..	5.5
Do You Claim for Payment for the Following Items?—By Council Type ..	5.6
Would You Say Allowances For Loss of Pay, Subsistence, Travelling Expenses, Stationery, Telephone are Adequate?—By Council Type ..	5.7
Should Councillors Be Paid?—By Council Type ..	5.8
Why Should Councillors Be Paid?—By Council Type ..	5.9
Why Should Councillors Not Be Paid?—By Council Type ..	5.10
Attitudes Towards Co-option—By Council Type ..	5.11
Main Reasons Against Co-option—By Council Type ..	5.12
Does the Fact That Some Authorities Have Chairmen Instead of Mayors Affect the Public Standing of Such Councils?—By Council Type ..	5.13
Does the Fact That Some Authorities Have Chairmen Instead of Mayors Affect the Willingness of Suitable Candidates to Stand?—By Council Type ..	5.14
Does the Fact That Some Authorities Do Not Have Aldermen Affect the Public Standing of Councils?—By Council Type ..	5.15
Does the Fact That Some Authorities Do Not Have Aldermen Affect the Willingness of Suitable Candidates to Stand For Election?—By Council Type ..	5.16
Does the Fact That Some Authorities Do Not Have Aldermen Affect the Work of Such Councils?—By Council Type and Status on Council ..	5.17
Should There Be a Compulsory Retiring Age For Council Members?—By Council Type ..	5.18
Should There Be a Limit to the Length of Time Any Individual May Serve as Mayor or Chairman of the Council?—By Council Type ..	5.19
Should There Be a Limit to the Length of Time an Individual May Serve as Chairman of the Same Committee?—By Council Type ..	5.20
Summary: Index of Attitude Towards Changes in Council Work—By Council Type ..	5.21

CHAPTER VI—COUNCILLORS AND OTHER ORGANISATIONS

Total Membership of Organisations of Various Kinds (All Councillors) ..	6.1
Average Number of Organisation Memberships—By Council Type ..	6.2
Total Membership of Organisations of Various Kinds ..	6.3
Age at Which Councillors First Joined Organisations of Various Kinds ..	6.4
Whether or Not a Member of Organisations—By Council Type ..	6.5
Time Spent on All Organisations in Average Month—By Council Type ..	6.6
What is the Best Way to Meet New and Developing Needs?—By Council Type ..	6.7
For What Kind of Services are Voluntary Organisations Most Suitable?—By Council Type ..	6.8
Summary: Index of Involvement in Voluntary Organisations—By Council Type ..	

CHAPTER VII—PARTY POLITICS

	<i>Table</i>
Age at Which Councillors First Became Interested in Politics—By Education ..	7.1
Type of Group on Council—By Council Type	7.2
Type of Group on Council—By Socio-Economic Group	7.3
Type of Group on Council—By Education	7.4
Type of Group on Council—By Status on Council	7.5
Is it Essential for a Candidate to Have Support of a Party Organisation to Get Elected?—By Council Type	7.6
Does the Fact That Candidates Have to be Supported By a Party Organisation Make it More or Less Likely That Good People Will be Chosen as Candidates?—By Council Type	7.7
Councillors' Opinions on the Effects of Party Support on Choice of Candidates—By Council Type	7.8
Does the Fact That Many Councillors are Attached to Political Groups Affect the Main Work of Your Council?—By Council Type	7.9
Ways in Which Council Work Was Thought to be Affected—By Council Type ..	7.10
Is the Party System Essential to the Work of Councils?—By Council Type ..	7.11
Type of Group on Council—By: Is the Party System Essential to the Work of Councils?	7.12
Is the Party System Essential to the Work of Councils?—By Status on Council ..	7.13
Reasons for Believing Party System Essential—By Council Type	7.14
Reasons for Believing the Work Could be Done Better Without Party System—By Council Type	7.15
Is the Party System Essential to the Work of Councils?—By Socio-Economic Group ..	7.16
Is the Party System Essential to the Work of Councils?—By Age When First Became Interested in Politics	7.17
Interest in Council Work or in Reform of Procedures—By: Is the Party System Essential to the Work of Council?	7.18
Index of Favourable Attitude to Party Politics—By Council Type	7.19
Index of Favourable Attitude to Party Politics—By Socio-Economic Group ..	7.20
Index of Favourable Attitude to Party Politics—By Age	7.21

CHAPTER VIII—COUNCILLORS AND THE PUBLIC

How Would You Describe the Attitude of the General Public to the Work of the Council in This Area?—By Council Type	8.1
Elector's Opinions of Their Own Council	8.2
How Would You Describe the Attitude of the General Public to the Work of the Council in This Area?—By: Is Enough Being Done By Council to Help People and Improve Things in This Area?	8.3
How Would You Describe the Attitude of the General Public to the Work of the Council in This Area?—By Education	8.4
Councillors' Q: One Problem in the Area Which Will Need a Great Deal of Attention in Next Year or So?	8.5
Elector's Q: What Should Be Done to Help People and Improve Things in the Area? Which One of All the Activities or Decisions of the Council During 1964 Has Done Most to Help People or Improve Things (Comparison of All Councillors and Electors)	8.6
What Electors Think Motivates People to Become Councillors	8.7
What Are the Main Ways You Get to Know About the Needs and Attitudes of Members of the Public?	8.8
Of Those You Have Mentioned Which Is the Main Way?—By Council Type ..	8.9
During the Last 4 Weeks, How Many of the People in This Area Have Been in Touch With You As a Member of Council? And: How Much Time Do You Spend Per Month Dealing With Electors' Problems?	8.10
During the Last 4 Weeks How Many of the People in This Area Have Been in Touch With You As a Member of Council?—By Council Type	8.11
Elector's Who Had Been in Touch with a Local Councillor—By Council Type ..	8.12
Councillors' Opinions on What the Public Knows—By Council Type	8.13
Does the Public Know Enough to Vote in an Informed Way at Local Elections?—By Length of Service	8.14
Why Does the Public Not Know Enough About Local Government?—By Council Type	8.15
One Thing Which Could be Done to Raise the Level of Public Interest in Local Government Activities—By Council Type	8.16

CHAPTER IX—WHY COUNCILLORS LEAVE

	<i>Table</i>
Socio-Economic Group of Councillors—By Age (Males Only)	9.1
Qualifications—By Present Age and Age First Served	9.2
Turnover of Councillors: Council Types	9.3
Turnover of Councillors: Geographical Areas	9.4
Turnover of Councillors: Characteristics	9.5
Turnover and Time Spent on Council Work	9.6
Age—By Year First Served on Council (Ex-Councillors)	9.7
Socio-Economic Group—By Year First Served on Council (Ex-Councillors)	9.8
Normal Place of Work—By Year First Served on Council (Ex-Councillors)	9.9
Employment Situation—By Year First Served on Council (Ex-Councillors)	9.10
Intentions For Future Council Service—By Council Type	9.11
Intentions For Future Council Service—By Age	9.12
Intentions For Future Council Service—By Socio-Economic Group (Under 65s Only)	9.13
Intentions For Future Council Service—By Aspect of Council Work Preferred (Under 65s Only)	9.14
Is There Any One Thing Which Might Make You Eventually Decide to Give It Up?—By Council Type	9.15
Is There Any One Thing Which Might Make You Eventually Decide to Give It Up?—By Age	9.16
Is There Any One Thing Which Might Make You Eventually Decide to Give It Up?—By Socio-Economic Group	9.17
How Were Councillors First Brought into Touch With Council Work?	9.18
How Much Did You Know About the Work of a Councillor When You First Stood?—By Age	9.19
Whether Steps Taken to Acquire Special Knowledge Since Becoming a Councillor Are (Were) Members of Your Council a Good Cross-Section of the People in Your Area?—By Age	9.20
Councillors' Probable Reasons for Eventually Giving Up Council Work, and Ex-Councillors' Reasons for Leaving	9.21
Age—By Reasons for Leaving Council (Ex-Councillors)	9.22
Reasons for Leaving Council—By Education (Ex-Councillors)	9.23
Reasons for Leaving Council—By Socio-Economic Group (Ex-Councillors)	9.24
Reasons for Leaving Council—By Length of Service (Ex-Councillors)	9.25
Would You Stand Again For the Council in Some Circumstances? (Ex-Councillors)	9.26
Are You Still Connected With the Council in Any Way?—By Length of Service (Ex-Councillors)	9.27
Would You, If Asked in the Future, Help the Work of the Council? (Ex-Councillors)	9.28
Are (Were) You Able to Spend As Much Time As Needed on All Aspects of Council Work?—By Length of Service	9.29
Are (Were) You Able to Spend As Much Time As Needed on All Aspects of Council Work—By Age?	9.30
Were You Able to Spend As Much Time on All Aspects of the Council's Work As You Thought was Needed?—By Reasons for Leaving Council (Ex-Councillors)	9.31
On Which Committee Have You Been Most Effective in Getting Things Done or the Right Decisions Made?	9.32
On Which Committee Have You Not Been as Effective as You Would Have Liked?	9.33
Is (Was) Proper Weight Given to All Points of View or Have (Had) Some Individuals or Any Group Too Much Influence or Power?—By Length of Service	9.34
Is (Was) Proper Weight Given to All Points of View or Have (Had) Some Individuals or Any Group Too Much Influence or Power?—By Age	9.35
Which One Thing Has Given You Most Satisfaction as a Councillor?	9.36
Which One Thing Did You Find Most Frustrating?	9.37
Which One Thing Did You Find Most Frustrating?—By Reasons for Leaving Council (Ex-Councillors)	9.38
Has Being a Councillor Given You the Opportunity of Using Abilities Which Otherwise You Would Not Have Used?	9.39
Do (Did) You Find Council Work or Your Daily Occupation More Satisfying?	9.40
Does Your Council Make Full Use of Its Power and Authority?—By Age	9.41
Council Powers Not Fully Used—Reasons Given	9.42
How Could More Time be Found For Council Work?	9.43
If By Changing Procedures, in What Way?	9.44
Could More Time be Found in Any of the Following Ways?	9.45

	<i>Table</i>
Is Enough Being Done By Council to Help People and Improve Things in This Area or Should More Be Done?—By Length of Service	9.47
Is Enough Being Done By Council to Help People and Improve Things in This Area or Should More Be Done?—By Age	9.48
Should Councillors be Paid?	9.49
Which Councillors Should Be Paid?	9.50
Type of Group on Council—By Age	9.51
Ways in Which Council Work Affected	9.52
Is the Party System Essential to the Work of Councils?—By Age	9.53
What is the Public's Attitude to the Work of the Council in This Area?	9.54
What is the Public's Attitude Towards Councillors?	9.55
Does the Public Know Enough to Get a Balanced Picture of the Way the Council Conducts its Affairs?—By Age	9.56
Does the Public Know Enough to Vote in an Informed Way at Local Elections?—By Length of Service	9.57
Councillors' and Ex-Councillors' Explanations of Public Ignorance of Local Government	9.58
What Raises the Most Serious Problem for Local Government?—By Age	9.59
If Councillors Knew People Who Could Have Made Good Councillors but Would Not Stand, What Was Their Reason For Not Standing?	9.60
If You Know People Who Have Given Up Council Work, For What Reasons Did They Give It Up?	9.61
What Is Most Important in Discouraging People From Standing For the Council?	9.62

CHAPTER X—CONCLUSIONS

PART 1: CHARACTERISTICS AND RECRUITMENT OF COUNCILLORS

Association of Characteristics—By Council Type	10.1
Association of Characteristics—By Age	10.2
Association of Characteristics—By Socio-Economic Group	10.3
Index of Negative Views on Recruitment Compared with Index of Degree of Political Interest and Method of Entry—By Council Type	10.4

PART 3: THE COUNCILLOR'S PUBLIC RELATIONSHIPS

Index of favourable Attitude to Party Politics	
Compared with other Indices—By Council Type	10.5
Factors in Working Experience—By Council Type	10.6
Factors in Working Experience—By Age	10.7
Factors in Working Experience—By Socio-Economic Group	10.8
Attitudes to Working Experience—By Council Type	10.9
Attitudes to Working Experience—By Age	10.10
Attitudes to Working Experience—By Socio-Economic Group	10.11

PART 4: WHY COUNCILLORS LEAVE

Aspects of the Decision to Stay—By Council Type	10.12
Aspects of the Decision to Stay—By Age	10.13
Aspects of the Decision to Stay—By Socio-Economic Group	10.14

APPENDIX 2

SCHEDULES OF QUESTIONS

The Committees on the Management and
Staffing of Local Government,
Queen Anne's Chambers,
28 Broadway,
London, S.W.1.

Ref. SS. 369/C

13th November, 1964.

Dear Councillor,

I am writing to seek your help in a matter which I believe to be of great importance to the future of local government.

As you may know, the Minister of Housing and Local Government has set up, at the request of the main local authority Associations, a Committee to enquire into management in local government. This Committee, of which I am Chairman, is charged with considering how, in the light of modern conditions, local government can best continue to attract and retain people, both elected representatives and chief officers, of the calibre necessary to ensure its maximum effectiveness.

To provide an essential background to its enquiry, my Committee wishes to obtain an accurate and dependable description of the modern councillor and the contribution he makes to local government. We are fortunate in being able to call upon the services of the Government's social research organisation, the Social Survey, to undertake for my Committee a country-wide sample survey of councillors, a number of whom will be approached by post and invited to answer a written questionnaire, while others will be interviewed in person. It is hoped that these surveys will together provide a picture of the councillor and his work which will be invaluable to my Committee in considering the matters referred to it.

The results of these enquiries will, of course, depend entirely on the response of those elected representatives who are approached for this purpose. I am writing to all those Councillors whom the Social Survey, using well-tried sampling techniques, are asking to participate in the postal survey. You are one of these Councillors, and I would be most grateful if you would co-operate by completing and returning the enclosed questionnaire. This is in two parts: the first (pages 1 and 4) is designed to provide a background picture of the present day councillor; the second (the middle pages) seeks information about the councillor's part in the working of his Council with particular reference to the working of the committee system.

Appendix

I want to assure you that the answers to the questionnaire will be treated as strictly confidential. No names, either of individual councillors or of particular councils, will at any time be disclosed or associated with the results of my Committee's enquiry.

My Committee will be most grateful for your co-operation. Should you have any difficulties in completing the questionnaire, would you please get in touch with The Director, The Social Survey, Central Office of Information, Atlantic House, London, E.C.1. (Telephone number CITY 5744 ext. 591).

Yours sincerely,

JOHN MAUD,

Chairman,

Committee on Management in Local Government.

ALL INFORMATION WILL BE KEPT STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

Important

This form is addressed to YOU as a member of

..... Council.

Please fill in the form yourself, and (except where otherwise indicated) with reference to this local authority only.

	Of, use only Card (I)		Of, use only 30
Q 1 In which year did you first serve on this council? 19.....	16 17	Q 8 Are you: single? <input type="checkbox"/>	1
		married? <input type="checkbox"/>	2
Q 2 How long altogether have you been on this council, leaving out any period when you were not a councillor or alderman? (count any part of a year as a year).....yrs.	18 19	separated/widowed? <input type="checkbox"/>	3
		(Please place tick in relevant box)	31
Q 3 How old were you when you first served on this council?.....yrs.	20 21	Q 9 Are you: male? <input type="checkbox"/>	1
		female? <input type="checkbox"/>	2
Q 4 When you first served on this council were you:	22	Q 10 What was your age last birthday?.....yrs	32 33
(a) returned unopposed? <input type="checkbox"/>	1	Q 11 Do you live in this council area? YES <input type="checkbox"/>	34
(b) opposed but elected? <input type="checkbox"/>	2	NO <input type="checkbox"/>	2
(c) voted on as an alderman, chairman or mayor? <input type="checkbox"/>	3	IF YES	
(d) co-opted during the war? <input type="checkbox"/>	4	b How long have you lived in this council area?.....yrs	35 36
(Please place tick in relevant box)			
Q 5 At the last elections were you:	23	Q 12 Were you born in this council area? YES <input type="checkbox"/>	37
(a) returned unopposed? <input type="checkbox"/>	1	NO <input type="checkbox"/>	2
(b) opposed but elected? <input type="checkbox"/>	2		
(c) voted on as an alderman, chairman or mayor? <input type="checkbox"/>	3	Q 13 Please say about your present address, whether it is:	38
Q 6a Are you now a member of any other council? YES <input type="checkbox"/>	1	(a) your own property (including mortgaged property) <input type="checkbox"/>	1
(Please place tick in relevant box) NO <input type="checkbox"/>	2	(b) rented (private) <input type="checkbox"/>	2
b IF YES: Give full name(s):		(c) rented (council or new town corporation) <input type="checkbox"/>	3
..... council	25	(d) rent free <input type="checkbox"/>	4
..... council	26	(Please place tick in relevant box)	
Q 7a Have you ever been a member of any other council, apart from those of which you are now a member? YES <input type="checkbox"/>	1	Q 14 (a) How many people, including yourself, live in your household?	39
(Please place tick in relevant box) NO <input type="checkbox"/>	2	(b) How many of those are under school age?	40
b IF YES: Give full name(s):		(c) How many of these are attending school or other place of full-time education?	41
..... council	28	(d) How many, including yourself, are in paid employment?	42
..... council	29	(Please write in numbers. If the answer to any of the above is "none" put "0" on the relevant line)	

TIME SPENT ON COUNCIL COMMITTEE WORK

How to fill this in—please read Notes above.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Name of Committee or Sub-Committee (whenever possible, put sub-committee immediately after their main committee)	Whether Main Committee (1) or Sub-Committee (2)	Are you Chairman (1) or Vice-Chairman (2) or Member (3)?	Usual Starting Time: Before: 2 p.m. (1) 2 p.m. - 5 p.m. (2) 5 p.m. - 8.30 p.m. (3) After 8.30 p.m. (4)	Time spent on average at each meeting	Time spent on preparation: Reading papers, writing proposals, etc. for each meeting on average	Time spent on all travelling to and from meetings connected with this Committee on average	Times spent on all other activities of this Committee between one meeting and the next on average	How many meetings have you attended in the last six months?
(1) The whole Council	1 (2)	(3) 4	5 6 (7) 8	2 hrs 45 mins	2 hrs 0 mins	1 hr 15 mins	1 hr 30 mins	4
(2)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(3)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(4)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(5)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(6)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(7)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(8)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(9)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(10)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(11)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	
(12)	1 2	3 4	5 6 7 8	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	hrs mins	

Please start now to p. 4.

Use the explanation sheet if necessary.

	OF use only	Card (2) 16	OF use only
Q 17 Please indicate your employment situation:			32
(a) usually work over 30 hrs a week		1	
(b) usually work, but 30 hrs a week or less		2	
(c) housewife—not working		3	
(d) never in paid employment		4	
(e) retired		5	
(Please place tick in relevant box)			
Q 18 Please describe your paid occupation below. If you are retired or a housewife give your last main occupation when working. If never in a paid occupation nor self-employed please say so.			
Occupation/job title:	17		
The industry in which you worked:	18		
(a) is this a nationalised industry/public body?	19		
YES	20		
NO	21		
Q 19 TO THOSE NO LONGER IN A PAID OCCUPATION: In what year did you leave your last employment? (9.....)	22		
(a) Were you self-employed at that time?	23		
YES	24		
NO	25		
Q 20 TO THOSE NOW IN A PAID OCCUPATION:			
Are you self-employed?			
YES	26		
NO	27		
Q 21 Are you now (or, if retired, were you) directly or indirectly in control of or responsible for other people's work?			
YES	28		
NO	29		
(a) IF YES:			
How many people?	30		
Q 22 Do you normally work:			
(a) in this council area?	31		
(b) less than 5 miles outside boundary?	32		
(c) 5 or more miles outside boundary?	33		
(Please place tick in relevant box)			
Q 23 Please place a tick in the box against the type of full-time school you last attended:			
(a) Elementary/secondary modern/church/other non-grammar type of state school			1
(b) Central / Intermediate / Higher Grade/Tech. school or college (up to 18 yrs)			2
(c) State grammar type school/County High/Senior Secondary			3
(d) Public (fee-paying) / Private (Grammar) school			4
(e) Commercial school/college			5
(f) Other type of school (describe)			6
Q 24 At what age did you leave the above school?			33
Q 25 Apart from the above school, have you received any of the following kinds of further education? Tick all that apply. If none, tick the first box.			34
(a) No further education			35-7
(b) Correspondence course/evening classes			1
(c) Poly/Tech. Coll./Teacher Training			2
(d) University			3
Q 26 If further education above was full-time, at what age did this finish?			39
Q 27 Have you obtained any of the following qualifications? Place a tick in one box only, for highest qualification obtained:			40-4
(a) No qualification obtained			1
(b) Full industrial apprenticeship			2
(c) G.C.E. "O" level/Matriculation/General School Certificate/Ordinary National Certificate/Diploma, City and Guilds			3
(d) G.C.E. "A" level/Higher School Certificate/Intermediate/H.N.C./Diploma			4
(e) Teachers' Certificate. Membership of a professional institute/full or intermediate professional qualification			5
(f) University degree/full medical training			6
Q 28 What is your approximate net* income from all sources? £ Yearly or £ Weekly			45
Nil		Nil	0
Up to 260		Up to 5	1
Over 260- 520		Over 5-10	2
Over 520- 780		Over 10-15	3
Over 780-1,040		Over 15-20	4
Over 1,040-1,300		Over 20-25	5
Over 1,300-1,560		Over 25-30	6
Over 1,560-2,080		Over 30-40	7
Over 2,080-3,120		Over 40-60	8
Over 3,120		Over 60	9
(Please place tick in relevant box)			

* Net income means after income tax and insurance has been deducted but including benefits and overtime.

† Important. If you are a married woman please give your husband's income only.

Councillor's Name.....	L.A.	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	9-10
LAA for which he is being interviewed.....	Region	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	11
Interviewer.....	Size	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	12
Date of interview.....	Indiv.	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	13, 14
No. of calls made.....	C.L.C.	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	15
Reason for non-interview.....					
.....	Interviewer No.	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	16-18
Total time interview took.....					

INTRODUCTION:(to those who filled in the postal)

I am --- from the Government Social Survey. We are carrying out a survey of local government councillors on behalf of the Sir John Maud Committee, and you have already been kind enough to give us some information on a postal questionnaire. May I now ask some further questions which are best put in a personal interview.

(to those who were sent the postal, but did not return it completed)

I am --- from the Government Social Survey. We are carrying out a survey of local government councillors on behalf of the Sir John Maud Committee. I believe that a postal questionnaire was sent to you a couple of months ago, but we do not seem to have had a reply from you. May I first ask a few factual questions about your council service and personal background (ASK QUESTIONS 1-14 and 17-20 on the postal schedule).

FOR INFORMANTS WHO DID NOT ANSWER THE POSTAL, OMIT SECTION 'A' BELOW (QS 1-4) AND START WITH SECTION 'B'

	19
	20

SECTION 'A' - NON-COUNCIL ACTIVITIES

On the postal enquiry we asked councillors to give us some information about their council committee work. But councillors have many other activities, and we should like to show the full range of their public and social contacts.

Q 1 Do you belong to (or spend time on) any organisations, groups or clubs at the present time? (SHOW CARD, AND RECORD UNDER EACH HEADING THE NAMES (one line each) OF ANY THE COUNCILLOR BELONGS TO).

a (For all organisations, etc. under headings A-G inclusive, where appropriate);

- (i) How old were you when you first joined?
 (ii) Did you join it before or after becoming a councillor?
 (iii) Do you officially represent the council on it?

(For any organisations, etc. under headings H, I or J ask (i) only)

Q10
0

	OFF. USE ONLY	(i) HOW OLD WERE FIRST JOINED ()	(ii) JOINED: BE- FORE/AFTER BECOMING COUNCILLOR ()	(iii) OFFICIALLY REPRESENT COUNCIL ON IT ()	
A ORGANISATIONS CONNECTED WITH YOUR WORK: prompt: trade union (1) anything else (2)			REF. ACT	YES NO	
		YES	1 2	3 4	21-25
		YES	1 2	3 4	26-30
		YES	1 2	3 4	31-35
B PUBLIC BODIES OR COMMITTEES: e.g. statutory committees boards of governors					
		YES	1 2	3 4	36-40
		YES	1 2	3 4	41-45
		YES	1 2	3 4	46-50
		YES	1 2	3 4	51-55
		YES	1 2	3 4	56-60
		YES	1 2	3 4	61-65
		YES	1 2	3 4	66-70
C ORGANISATIONS CONNECTED WITH POLITICS: prompt: pol. party (1) anything else (2)					
		YES	1 2	3 4	71-75
		YES	1 2	3 4	76-80
		YES	1 2	3 4	81-85
D ORGANISATIONS CONNECTED WITH EDUCATION OR TRAINING: (e.g. further education, youth training, nursing, fire etc)					
		YES	1 2	3 4	86-90
		YES	1 2	3 4	91-95
		YES	1 2	3 4	96-100
		YES	1 2	3 4	101-105
		YES	1 2	3 4	106-110
E CHURCH OR RELIGIOUS ORGANISATIONS: e.g. religious bodies church clubs					
		YES	1 2	3 4	111-115
		YES	1 2	3 4	116-120

	(1)	(11)	(111)	
I ORGANISATIONS CONNECTED WITH HELPING e.g. charitable organisations				Q10-30
	YES	1 2	3 4	30-39
	YES	1 2	3 4	40-49
	YES	1 2	3 4	50-59
	YES	1 2	3 4	60-69
	YES	1 2	3 4	70-79
	YES	1 2	3 4	80-89
II CIVIC OR COMMUNITY GROUPS e.g. tenants', ratepayers' or consumers' organisations				Q10-30
	YES	1 2	3 4	30-39
	YES	1 2	3 4	40-49
	YES	1 2	3 4	50-59
	YES	1 2	3 4	60-69
	YES	1 2	3 4	70-79
III GROUPS CONNECTED WITH LEISURE e.g. clubs for sport, cultural activities				Q10-30
	YES			30-39
	YES			40-49
	YES			50-59
	YES			60-69
IV ANY OTHER SOCIAL CLUBS e.g. working men's, women's, old people's, ex-servicemen				Q10-30
	YES			30-39
	YES			40-49
	YES			50-59
V NOTHING ELSE NOT COVERED				Q10-30
	YES			30-39
	YES			40-49

Q 2 How much time do you spend on all these organisations in the average month?	Hours		39-49
	D.K.	Y	
Q 3 Taking all these activities together, would you say that on the whole you spend less or more or about the same time on them as before you became a councillor?	More Less Same	1 2 3	39-49
a IF MORE: How many hours more each month on average?	Hours		39-49
Is this because of your council duties or through personal or other interest?	Council duties Personal or other interest	1 2	40-49
b IF LESS: How many hours less each month on average?	Hours		39-49
Is this because of your council duties or personal or other reasons?	Council duties Personal or other reasons	1 2	40-49
Q 4 TO ALL WHO HAVE BEEN ELECTED TO GREATER LONDON COUNCIL OR TO THE NEW RECONSTITUTED BOROUGHES IN THE G.L.C. AREA: As a result of preparatory work for the G.L.C./new borough are you now spending more or less time than normally on your non-council organisations?	More Less Same D.K.	1 2 3 4	40-49
a IF MORE OR LESS: How much (more or less) per month on average?	Hours		40-49

SECTION 'B' - BECOMING A COUNCILLOR

The main purpose of this survey is to help find out how enough suitable people can be brought into local government. It would be useful to know how you yourself became a councillor.

<p><u>Q 5</u> Was your family associated with council work in this area or in any other area before you became a councillor?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">This area 1 Another area 2 Not associated 3</p>	<p>Q5 2 47</p>
<p><u>Q 6</u> Before you became a councillor, were any of your friends associated with council work in this or any other area?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">This area 1 Another area 2 Not associated 3</p>	<p>48</p>
<p><u>Q 7</u> How many of your friends now live in (LAA)?</p> <p style="text-align: right;"> RUNNING PROMPT All 4 Most 3 Half or less 2 None 1 </p>	<p>18</p>
<p><u>Q 8 TO THOSE WHO ANSWERED THE POSTAL SCHEDULE:</u></p> <p>You have told me about your other activities apart from council committee work. Was it because of these activities that you first came into contact with people connected with council work? (SHOW CARD AGAIN)</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes 1 No 2</p> <p><u>TO THOSE WHO DID NOT ANSWER THE POSTAL SCHEDULE:</u> Most councillors have activities apart from council committee work (SHOW CARD). Was it your connection with these kinds of activities before you became a councillor which first brought you into contact with people connected with council work?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes 1 No 2</p>	<p>20 21</p>
<p><u>A TO ALL ANSWERING YES: Which?</u></p>	<p>22</p>
<p><u>B TO ALL ANSWERING NO: How were you brought into touch with council work?</u></p>	<p>23</p>
<p></p>	<p>24</p>

Q 9	When you first considered standing for the council, was it your own idea or were you asked to do so by some person or organization?	Own idea	1	55
		Was asked to stand	2	
	IF 'ASKED TO STAND':			
(i)	Who asked you to stand?			56
(ii)	When you were first asked to stand, how well did you know those who asked you?	Very well	1	57
		Fairly well	2	
		Slightly	3	
(iii)	Why do you think you were asked?			58
(iv)	At the time when you were first asked, had you given much thought to getting on the council, thought a little about it, or never considered it?	Had thought much	1	59
		Had thought a little	2	
		Never considered it	3	
Q 10	How old were you when you were first asked to stand (or put yourself forward)?	Yrs		60-61
Q 11	Did you accept (or were you accepted) almost at once, within a year, or after a year?	Almost at once	1	62
		Within a year	2	
		After a year	3	
Q 12	When you were making up your mind to stand, what was the <u>main</u> thing which influenced your decision?			63
Q 13	Looking back at it now, how much do you think you really knew about the work of a councillor when you first stood - not much, something, or quite a lot?	Not much	1	64
		Something	2	
		Quite a lot	3	
				65

END

Q 14	IF CODE 1 OR 2 TO Q13: What was the main thing you now realize that you did not know or understand at that time?	<div> <div>Q14</div> <div>3</div> <div>8</div> </div>
Q 15	Since becoming a councillor, apart from the experience you get during the course of your council work, have you been able to take any steps to acquire special knowledge that might be useful in doing it? IF YES: What steps? (PROMPT: If taken courses, specify.)	<div> <div>9</div> <div> <div>Yes 1</div> <div>No 2</div> </div> <div>93</div> </div>
Q 16	Should training courses for councillors be compulsory for all, voluntary for those who wish to attend them, or are they not needed? Compulsory Voluntary Not needed D.K.	<div> <div>11</div> <div> <div>1</div> <div>2</div> <div>3</div> <div>4</div> </div> </div>
Q 17	TO THOSE WHO ARE MEMBERS OF A POLITICAL PARTY (Q.1): You say that you joined the political party when you were (- yrs). a Can I check? Was this some time before you were first stood for the council, about the same time, or well after? Some time before About the same time Well after b At what age would you say you first became interested in politics? yrs	<div> <div>12</div> <div> <div>1</div> <div>2</div> <div>3</div> </div> <div>13-14</div> </div>
Q 18	TO ALL Are you a member of the majority group on the council, the main opposition group, another group, or would you consider yourself independent of any group? (NOTE: The majority group may consist of people who call themselves 'independent') Majority group Main opposition group Other group Independent	<div> <div>15</div> <div> <div>1</div> <div>2</div> <div>3</div> <div>4</div> </div> </div>
Q 19	How much did it cost the last time you stood for election? (never stood) INA £ D.K. a Of this total, how much was contributed by others? £ D.K. b And how much did you have to find yourself? £ D.K.	<div> <div>16-18</div> <div>19-21</div> <div>22-24</div> <div>25</div> </div>

SECTION 10 - COUNCIL ACTIVITIES

Now I'd like to talk about the activities of the council and the part you take in them.

Q 20	Under the present system, are you able to spend as much time on <u>all</u> aspects of the council's work as you think is needed, or do some aspects not get enough attention? Enough time for all Not enough time for some	<div>END</div> <div>3</div> <div>1 86</div> <div>2</div>
	a IF SOME ASPECTS DO NOT GET ENOUGH ATTENTION: Which?	<div>27</div>
Q 21	If more time is (were) needed for some aspects of the work, could it be found by changing present procedures or only by increasing the total time spent? Changing procedures Increasing total time D.K.	<div>1 28</div> <div>2</div> <div>3</div>
	a IF CHANGING PROCEDURES: In what way?	<div>29</div>
Q 22	Could more time be found without seriously harming the council's work in any of the following ways? Spending less time on party debate Leaving more detailed work to officials to allow council to deal with policy Each councillor to sit on fewer committees Other (specify)	<div>2</div> <div>1 30</div> <div>1</div> <div>2 31</div> <div>3</div> <div>1</div> <div>2 32</div> <div>3</div> <div>1</div>
Q 23	Have you specialized in any particular aspects of the council's work, or do you try to spread your time equally over all the work in which you are involved? Try to equal attention Specialize	<div>1 36</div> <div>2</div>
	a IF SPECIALIZE: In what aspects do you specialize?	<div>35</div>
Q 24	Are the committees you are on now those which interest you most or where you feel you can do most good, or would you prefer to change some of them (if you could)? Present committees ones which interest most Present committees where you feel you can do most good Would prefer to change some	<div>1 36</div> <div>2</div> <div>3</div>
		<div>37</div>

Q 25 On which committee do you think you have been most effective in getting things done or the right decisions made?

Are there any special reasons for this?

DO NOT PROMPT
CODE ALL THAT APPLY

Special knowledge
Special interest
Long experience of committee work
Great need in area
More useful or rewarding
No special reason
Other (specify)

IF MORE THAN ONE REASON: Which one of these is the main reason? Code

Q 26 On which committee do you think you have not been as effective as you would like?

Are there any special reasons for this?

DO NOT PROMPT
CODE ALL THAT APPLY

Not been on committee long enough/had insufficient time
Insufficient knowledge of subject
No interest in subject
Cannot get views across/in minority/not enough power
Other (specify)

IF MORE THAN ONE REASON: Which one of these is the main reason? Code

Q 27 Would you say that proper weight is given to all points of view in the decisions made in council or committee at present, or that some individuals or any group has too much influence or power?

Proper weight given to all
Some individuals have too much power
A group has too much power

IF SOME INDIVIDUALS: Which?

IF A GROUP: Which?

<p>Q 28 In your opinion, which <u>one</u> of all the activities or decisions of the council during 1964 has done most to help people or improve things in (LAA)?</p>		<p>1 2 3 4 5 6 7</p>	<p>54 55 56</p>
DO NOT PROMPT	<p>Utility services Housing Roads and traffic Town planning/redevelopment Education Recreational and social facilities Welfare services (specify)</p>	<p>1 2 3 4 5 6 7</p>	<p>54 55 56</p>
<p>Other (specify)</p>		<p>9</p>	<p>55</p>
<p>D.K. which one None</p>		<p>0 1</p>	<p>56</p>
<p>Q 29 In your opinion, is enough being done by the council to help people and improve things in (LAA) or should more be done?</p>		<p>1 2 3 4</p>	<p>57 58 59 60</p>
<p>Enough More Enough in some ways, more should be done in others D.K.</p>		<p>1 2 3 4</p>	<p>57 58 59 60</p>
<p>Q 30 Is there any <u>one</u> particular problem in (LAA) which you think will require a great deal of attention by the council in the next year or so?</p>		<p>1 2 3 4 5 6 7</p>	<p>61 62 63 64 65 66 67</p>
DO NOT PROMPT	<p>Town planning/redevelopment/overspill Housing/slum clearance Traffic schemes/road improvements Sewerage system/water supply Local government reorganisation Education/further education Other (specify)</p>	<p>1 2 3 4 5 6 7</p>	<p>61 62 63 64 65 66 67</p>
<p>Q 31 As a result of your actual experience, which personal characteristics do you think are necessary to make a good councillor?</p>		<p>1 2 3 4 5 6 7</p>	<p>68 69 70 71 72 73 74</p>

Could I now ask one or two questions about payment for council activities?

Q 41 Do you now claim for any of the following: (see below, left)

a Would you say that the allowances for those items are adequate or should they be increased? (IF INFORMANT NOT NOW ELIGIBLE BUT THINKS HE SHOULD BE, RECORD BELOW)

	CLAIM			(a) ALLOWANCES		Not now eligible - should be	Case
	Always (nearly)	Some-times	Never	Adequate	Should be increased		
(i) Loss of pay	1	2	3	4	5	6	8
(ii) Subsistence	1	2	3	4	5	6	9
(iii) Travelling expenses	1	2	3	4	5	6	10
(iv) Stationery, telephone	1	2	3	4	5	6	11

b IF SOMETIMES OR NEVER CLAIMED: Why not always?

12

Q 42 Apart from allowances, do you think that all members of councils should be paid a salary or fee, none of them, or only some of them?

All 1
None 2
Some 3

13

a IF 'SOME OF THEM': Which?

14

b IF ALL OR SOME: How much should they be paid?

15

c TO ALL: Why do you think they should be paid?

16

As you know, councils are given certain duties by Act of Parliament and they also have permissive powers to provide some services if they choose to do so.

Q 43 Do you feel that at present your council makes as much use as it can of all the power and authority which it has?

Yes, full use 1
No, full use not made 2
Yes in some cases, no in others 3
D.K. 4

17

a IF 'SOME POWERS NOT FULLY USED' (2 or 3): What are your reasons for saying this?

18

19

Q 44 Does your council need more powers of any sort than it now has?		Yes	1	DA/D
		No	2	4
		D.K.	3	36
O a IF YES: For what purposes?		Housing	1	M/C
		Roads	2	
		Education	3	21
		Hospitals	4	
		Building	5	
		Rating	6	
		To take major decisions generally	7	
		Others (specify)	8	
				22
Q 45 Do you think that the central government puts any unnecessary limitations on the freedom of your council to act as it wants to?		Yes	1	23
		No	2	
		D.K.	3	
O a IF YES: In what way?				24
Q 46 DO NOT PUT THE FOLLOWING QUESTION TO COUNTY BOROUGH OR COUNTY COUNCIL COUNCILLORS. Do you think that the County Council puts any unnecessary limitations on the freedom of your council to act as it wants to?		Yes	1	
		No	2	25
		D.K.	3	
O a IF YES: In what way?				26
When considering new or developing needs of the people, councils can sometimes leave it to voluntary organisations to develop the services required or they can develop the services themselves.				
Q 47a Does it seem to you that there are any advantages for councils in using voluntary organisations to meet such needs?		Yes, advantages	1	
		No	2	27
		D.K.	3	
O (11) IF YES: What are the advantages?				28
b Are there any disadvantages?		Yes, disadvantages	1	
		No	2	29
		D.K.	3	
O (11) IF YES: What are the disadvantages?				30
				31

Q 48a So on the whole what do you think would be the best way to meet new and developing needs of the people in this area? Would it be best for (HURRING PROMPT) the Council to provide all services the Council to help voluntary organisations provide some services or voluntary organisations to meet most new needs? D.K.		1	32
		2	
		3	
		4	
Q IF 2 OR 3: for what kinds of services are voluntary organisations most suitable?		M/C	
Old people's welfare		1	
Meals-on-wheels		2	
Help for the blind/handicapped		3	
Youth clubs/services		4	
Recreational/cultural facilities		5	
Advisory services		6	33
Nothing in particular		7	
Others (specify)		8	
DO NOT PROMPT CODE ALL THAT APPLY			34
Q 49 Previous studies have shown that in some areas some sections of the population are not well represented on the council. Would you say that the members of your own council are a good cross section of the people in this area, or not?			
Yes, good cross section		1	
No, some not represented		2	35
D.K.		3	
Q IF NO: Which groups do you feel are not well represented?		M/C	
Professional/managerial people		1	
Working class people		2	
Younger people		3	
Women		4	
Specific political groups		5	
Business people/traders		6	36
D.K.		7	
Others (specify)		8	
DO NOT PROMPT CODE ALL THAT APPLY			37
Q 50 Would you say that any of the following groups are not sufficiently represented? (IF ALREADY MENTIONED IN ANSWER TO Q49, RECORD HERE BUT DO NOT REPEAT)			
Professional/managerial people		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Working class people		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Younger people under 40		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Women		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Specific political groups		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Business people/traders		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
IND. PROMPT			38
			39
			40
			41
			42
			43
			44

There are many differing opinions on the place of party politics in local government. If I may, I'd like to ask what you think about this.			CASE 4
Q 51 a It is sometimes said that it is essential for a candidate to have the support of a party organization in order to get elected. Do you personally think that is true in this area?	Yes	1	
	No	2	
	D.K.	3	45
b IF YES TO a: (REFER BACK TO Q 31). Earlier I asked you which characteristics you thought made a good councillor. You said ----- . Does the fact that candidates have to be supported by a party organization make it more or less likely that such people will be chosen as candidates, or does it make no difference?	More likely	1	46
	Makes no difference	2	
	Less likely	3	
Q 52 Does the fact that many councillors are attached to political groups affect the main work of your council?	Does not affect this council	1	
	Affects some of the work	2	47
	Affects all of the work	3	
	D.K.	4	
O a IF 2 or 3: In what way does it affect the work?			48
Q 53 Would you say that on the whole the party system is essential to the work of councils or that the work could be done better without it?	Essential	2	
	Better without it	1	49
	D.K.	A	
	Other (specify)	B	
O a What are your reasons for saying this?			50
			51

Q 48a So on the whole what do you think would be the best way to meet new and developing needs of the people in this area? Would it be best for (MISSING PROMPT) the Council to provide all services the Council to help voluntary organizations provide some services or voluntary organizations to meet most new needs? D.K.		1	32
		2	
		3	
		4	
b IF 2 OR 3: for what kinds of services are voluntary organizations most suitable?		N/C	
Old people's welfare		1	
Meals-on-wheels		2	
Help for the blind/handicapped		3	
Youth clubs/services		4	
Recreational/cultural facilities		5	
Advisory services		6	33
Nothing in particular		7	
Others (specify)		8	
			34
Q 49 Previous studies have shown that in some areas some sections of the population are not well represented on the council. Would you say that the members of your own council are a good cross section of the people in this area, or not?			
Yes, good cross section		1	
No, some not represented		2	35
D.K.		3	
c IF NO: Which groups do you feel are not well represented?		N/C	
Professional/managerial people		1	
Working class people		2	
Younger people		3	
Women		4	
Specific political groups		5	
Business people/traders		6	36
D.K.		7	
Others (specify)		8	
			37
Q 50 Would you say that any of the following groups are not sufficiently represented? (IF ALREADY MENTIONED IN ANSWER TO Q49, RECORD HERE BUT DO NOT REPEAT)			
Professional/managerial people		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Working class people		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Younger people under 40		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Women		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Specific political groups		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
Business people/traders		Yes 1	No 2 D.K. 3
END. PROMPT			38
			39
			40
			41
			42
			43
			44

There are many differing opinions on the place of party politics in local government. If I may, I'd like to ask what you think about this.

Q 51 a	It is sometimes said that it is essential for a candidate to have the support of a party organisation in order to get elected. Do you personally think that is true in this area?	Yes No D.K.	1 2 3	45
b	IF YES TO a: (REFER BACK TO Q 31). Earlier I asked you which characteristics you thought made a good councillor. You said ----- . Does the fact that candidates have to be supported by a party organisation make it more or less likely that such people will be chosen as candidates, or does it make no difference?	More likely Makes no difference Less likely	1 2 3	46
Q 52	Does the fact that many councillors are attached to political groups affect the main work of your council?	Does not affect this council Affects some of the work Affects all of the work D.K.	1 2 3 4	47
O a	IF 2 or 3: In what way does it affect the work?			48
Q 53	Would you say that on the whole the party system is essential to the work of councils or that the work could be done better without it?	Essential Better without it D.K. Other (specify)	2 1 A B	49
O a	What are your reasons for saying this?			50
				51

We have been discussing many aspects of council work and their effects. Could we now try to sum it up. (SHOW CARD)

- Q 63** Here are the main headings. May I first ask you if, in your opinion they raise problems for local government at the present time or if, taking everything into account, they do not?

READ LIST SLOWLY, RECORD ANSWERS TO EACH PART AND THEN ASK:

- Q 64** Which one of these, in your opinion, raises the most serious problem?

- Q 65** And now, if you consider the constant need to recruit good people, do you think suitable people are put off standing for the council by these matters or not?

READ LIST AGAIN SLOWLY, RECORD ANSWERS TO EACH PART AND THEN ASK:

- Q 66** Which one of these is most important in discouraging people from standing?

	Q 63		Q 65		Rank
	Raise problems	Do not raise problems	People put off	People not put off	
1. Party politics	2	1	4	3	8
2. Feeling that councils don't have enough power	1	2	3	4	9
3. Public ignorance of work of councils	1	2	3	4	10
4. Bad public image of councillors	1	2	3	4	11
5. Time involved in council work	1	2	3	4	12
6. Effects of council work on personal income or occupation	1	2	3	4	13
7. Increasing responsibility and knowledge needed to do work effectively	1	2	3	4	14
8. Getting sufficiently good officials and staff to work with council	1	2	3	4	15
9. Getting all sections of the public properly represented on the council	1	2			16
10. Getting enough good people to stand for council	1	2			17

Most important, code no. (1-10) Q 64

15-19 Q 66

20-21

IF SOMETHING ELSE REGARDED AS MOST IMPORTANT (A) IN RAISING PROBLEMS OR (B) IN PUTTING PEOPLE OFF, RECORD HERE:

	22
	23

SECTION 'F' - COUNCILS AND THE PUBLIC

And now some questions about the general public and councils.

Q 67 How would you describe the attitude of the general public to the work of the council in this area? Are they on the whole:			
	Favourable	1	
	Unfavourable	2	24
	or not interested?	3	
	D.K.	4	
Q 68 Would you describe the public's attitude towards councillors as			
	Favourable	1	
	Unfavourable	2	25
	or not interested?	3	
Q 69 Is there any comment you would like to add on this?			26
			27
Q 69 Speaking for yourself, what are the main ways you get to know about the needs and attitudes of members of the public?			
	Informal personal contacts	1	
	Formal approaches/letters	2	
	Meeting people through voluntary organizations	3	
	During election campaigns/canvassing	4	28
	Through political parties	5	
	Reports of heads of council departments	6	
	Special organizations set up for the purpose	7	
	Local press	8	
	Others (specify)	9	
DO NOT PROMPT CODE ALL THAT APPLY			29
a IF MORE THAN ONE WAY: Of the ones you've mentioned, which is the main way?			
	CODE		30
			31
Q 70 During the last 4 weeks how many of the people in this area have been in touch with you as a member of the council? (IF NONE, PUT '0')			
	Called at your home		32-33
	Visited their homes		34-35
	Spoken to on telephone		36-37
	Received letters from		38-39
	Other ways		40-41
	D.K.	Y	
Q 71 How much time would you say you have spent with these people as a member of the council in the last 4 weeks?			
	Hours		42-43
	D.K.	Y	
			44

Q 72 Would you say that the public knows enough

(a) To make good use of existing council services?

Yes	1	45
No	2	
D.K.	3	

(b) To get a balanced picture of the way the council conducts its affairs?

Yes	5	45
No	6	
D.K.	7	

(c) To vote in an informed way at local elections?

Yes	1	45
No	2	
D.K.	3	

(d) IF 'NO' TO (a) OR (b) OR (c): Do you think this is because the information is not available or because they are not interested?

Information not available	5	45
They are not interested	6	
D.K.	7	
Other (specify)	8	

Q 73 If you had to choose one thing which could be done to raise the level of public interest in local government activities, what would you say?

	47
--	----

SURVEY OF EX-COUNCILLORS

SS.369D

				Card 0
Councillor's Name	L.A.	<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 40px; height: 20px; display: inline-block;"></div>	<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 40px; height: 20px; display: inline-block;"></div>	8-10
LAA for which he is being interviewed	Region	<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 40px; display: inline-block;"></div>		11
	Size			12
Interviewer		<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 40px; display: inline-block;"></div>		13, 14
Date of interview	Indiv.			14
No. of calls made		<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 40px; display: inline-block;"></div>		15
Reason for non-interview	G.L.C.			1
.....	Interviewer No.	<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 40px; display: inline-block;"></div>		16-18
Total time interview took				

BEFORE MAKING APPOINTMENT ASK: Are you *now* a member of any other local council?

IF YES: DO NOT PROCEED

INTRODUCTION

I am from the Government Social Survey. We are carrying out a survey of local government councillors on behalf of the Sir John Maud Committee. As part of this survey, we are interviewing a number of ex-councillors, and you are one of those selected.

May I first ask a few factual questions about your past council service and personal background.			19, 20
Q1 In which year did you first serve on the (LAA) council?.....19....			
Q2 How long altogether were you on this council?.....years			21, 22
Q3 How old were you when you first served on this council?.....years			23, 24
Q4 When you first served on this council were you:			
returned unopposed	1	25	
opposed but elected	2		
voted on as an alderman, chairman or mayor	3		
or co-opted during the war?	4		

		Card 0 cont.	
Q5 At the election for your last term on the council were you:	returned unopposed	1	
	opposed but elected	2	26
	or voted on as an alderman, chairman or mayor?	3	
			27
Q6 When you stopped being a councillor, was this because you were not re-elected, did you resign, or did you decline to stand?	Not re-elected	1	
	Resigned	2	28
	Declined to stand	3	
a IF NOT RE-ELECTED: Are you on the whole glad about it, or would you have preferred to go on being a councillor?	Glad not re-elected	1	29
	Would have preferred to go on	2	
	Why do you say that?		30
b IF DID NOT STAND OR RESIGNED: Why was that?			31
Q7 Are there any circumstances in which you would stand for the council again?	Yes	1	32
	No	2	
			33
Q8 Are you at present still connected with the council in any way:			
	(a) as a co-opted member of a committee(s)?	Yes	1
		No	2
			34
	(b) any other way? (specify)	Yes	1
		No	2
Q9 Besides what you may do now, would you if asked in the future help the work of the council in some other way?			35
			36
IF YES: In what way?	Yes	1	37
	No	2	
Remaining questions are parallel to those put to sitting councillors (SS369A)			38

APPENDIX 3

THE SAMPLES

Sample design

The purpose of our survey was to give a representative picture of councillors, and we have used three samples which interlock—the postal survey, and interview surveys of sitting and ex-councillors. We designed samples which correctly represented all the different types of councils and gave councillors an equal chance of being selected. The sample was drawn in two stages. The first ensured representative selection of authorities, and the second representative selection of councillors in these authorities.

For the first stage of the postal survey we took all local authority areas in England and Wales and grouped them into strata by type, i.e. counties, county boroughs, metropolitan boroughs, municipal boroughs or non-county boroughs, urban districts and rural districts. We further grouped these types by geographical region. We then ranked all local authorities in each stratum in descending size of electorate. We had to make sure that we had a reasonable number of each type of council and since there are many more urban districts than counties we used different sampling fractions for the different types. We took one in ten of all the urban districts but four out of ten counties. This process gave us a selected number (200) of local authorities, chosen with different weights. A list of these authorities is at the end of this appendix. We had then to move on to the next stage and select councillors from the chosen authorities.

For the second stage we obtained from the Town Clerks of all the selected authorities a complete list of their council members and their postal addresses. We arranged these names in alphabetical order of surname, putting the aldermen, if any, first and then the councillors. Mayors were included with aldermen or councillors according to their individual status. We wanted to end up with a sample of 10% of all councillors in England and Wales. Since we had used different sampling fractions in the first stage to choose our councils we had, in the second stage, to select our individual councillors in such a way as to compensate for the sampling fraction used at the first stage. For example, if the sampling fraction at the first stage was one in five, then the sampling fraction when selecting individuals, at the second stage, was one in two ($1/5 \times 1/2 = 1/10$ or 10%).

In rural districts where there are an overwhelming number of councillors in total we aimed at selecting 5% of all councillors. In all our statistical working the data in rural areas were weighted by 2, so that the results presented give the correct representation of all types of councillors.

The procedure followed is shown in detail in Table 'A'. It will be seen by comparing column 7 with column 9 that the percentage of our councillors who are members of different types of authority is very close to the proportion of all councillors in the country who are to be found in these types. The sample, then, was designed to represent all local authority councillors in the autumn and winter of 1964.

TABLE A
Designed sample of councillors

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	Total No. of L.A.s	Sampling fraction for councils	No. of L.A.s selected	No. of councillors in these L.A.s	Sampling fraction for councillors	No. of councillors selected	% of councillors sample	Total No. of councillors	% of councillors (total)	Sampling fraction for councillors	No. of councillors selected
Counties	62	1/2.5	25	2,178	1/4	544	12.1	5,346	12.0	3/10	164
C.B.s	83	1/2.5	33	1,945	1/4	487	10.8	5,056	11.3	3/10	146
Met. B.s	28*	1/5	6	324	1/2	165	3.7	1,738	3.9	3/10	50
Mun. B.s	318	1/10	32	825	1/1	825	18.4	8,445	18.9	1/10	81
U.D.s	564	1/10	57	936	1/1	936	20.9	9,368	21.0	1/10	94
R.D.s	474	1/10	47	1,540	1/2	764	34.1	14,633	32.8	3/20	115
			200			3,721	100.0	44,586	100.0		650

* The City of London was excluded.

The L.C.C. and the Middlesex C.C. were included but not the new G.L.C.

For column 7 the number of R.D. councillors in column 6 has been multiplied by 2 because only 1/20 of rural councillors were selected. In all statistical work done in connection with the Survey, the rural councillor results were weighted by 2 in order to give them their correct weight. Column 7 represents the proportions of councillors in different types of councils which are represented in all the preceding tables.

For the *interview survey* a sample of the postal sample was approached. The sampling fractions used are shown in column 10 of Table 'A'. The interview sample is much smaller than the postal sample, and different sampling fractions were used to select councillors for the different council types from the postal sample. Consequently when preparing the interviews for analysis it was necessary to weight them to restore their correct proportions. The weights used were:

Counties	1
County Boroughs	1
Metropolitan Boroughs	1
Municipal Boroughs	3
Urban Districts	3
Rural Districts	4

For the *ex-councillors' survey*, we asked Town Clerks of the 200 local authority areas selected for the main councillors' survey to supply a list of all councillors and aldermen who had resigned or retired between 1st July, 1961, and 30th June, 1964, that is to say, who had voluntarily given up the work during that time. The list of names was intended to exclude councillors who had died or been defeated at the polls. One in six of all the names were selected for interview, giving a total of 207.

Response rates

However well a sample may be designed the results of the survey can only be as good as the actual response achieved. In the sections which follow an account is given of the response to the enquiries addressed to the samples of councillors and ex-councillors chosen in the ways described above.

Postal survey

The response to the postal survey is summarised in the following tables:

TABLE 'B'

Usable schedules	..	..	..	..	3,289	88.4
Response but no usable schedule:						
Refusal ..	..	..	..	..	60	
Ill ..	..	..	..	..	16	
Resigned ..	..	..	..	..	7	
G.P.O. returned ..	..	..	..	..	5	
Deceased ..	..	..	..	..	4	
Only a few questions answered	..	..	..	..	4	
No response ..	..	..	..	..	96	2.6
					336	9.2
					3,721	100.0

This may be considered a very good general response to our enquiries. Many details were sought in the postal questionnaire, which therefore placed somewhat of a burden on councillors. The success of the postal survey was probably due to two facts:

- The position of councillors as public representatives and their interest in the enquiries of the Maud Committee.

TABLE A
Designed sample of councillors

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	Total No. of L.A.s	Sampling fraction for councils	No. of L.A.s selected	No. of councillors in these L.A.s	Sampling fraction for councillors	No. of councillors selected	% of councillors sample	Total No. of councillors	% of councillors (total)	Sampling fraction for councillors	No. of councillors selected
Counties	62	1/2.5	25	2,178	1/4	544	12.1	5,346	12.0	3/10	164
C.B.s	83	1/2.5	33	1,945	1/4	487	10.8	5,056	11.3	3/10	146
Met. B.s	28*	1/5	6	324	1/2	165	3.7	1,738	3.9	3/10	50
Mun. B.s	318	1/10	32	825	1/1	825	18.4	8,445	18.9	1/10	81
U.D.s	564	1/10	57	936	1/1	936	20.9	9,368	21.0	1/10	94
R.D.s	474	1/10	47	1,540	1/2	764	34.1	14,633	32.8	3/20	115
			200			3,721	100.0	44,586	100.0		650

* The City of London was excluded.

The L.C.C. and the Middlesex C.C. were included but not the new G.L.C.

For column 7 the number of R.D. councillors in column 6 has been multiplied by 2 because only 1/20 of rural councillors were selected. In all statistical work done in connection with the Survey, the rural councillor results were weighted by 2 in order to give them their correct weight. Column 7 represents the proportions of councillors in different types of councils which are represented in all the preceding tables.

For the *interview survey* a sample of the postal sample was approached. The sampling fractions used are shown in column 10 of Table 'A'. The interview sample is much smaller than the postal sample, and different sampling fractions were used to select councillors for the different council types from the postal sample. Consequently when preparing the interviews for analysis it was necessary to weight them to restore their correct proportions. The weights used were:

Counties	1
County Boroughs	1
Metropolitan Boroughs	1
Municipal Boroughs	3
Urban Districts	3
Rural Districts	4

For the *ex-councillors' survey*, we asked Town Clerks of the 200 local authority areas selected for the main councillors' survey to supply a list of all councillors and aldermen who had resigned or retired between 1st July, 1961, and 30th June, 1964, that is to say, who had voluntarily given up the work during that time. The list of names was intended to exclude councillors who had died or been defeated at the polls. One in six of all the names were selected for interview, giving a total of 207.

Response rates

However well a sample may be designed the results of the survey can only be as good as the actual response achieved. In the sections which follow an account is given of the response to the enquiries addressed to the samples of councillors and ex-councillors chosen in the ways described above.

Postal survey

The response to the postal survey is summarised in the following tables:

TABLE 'B'

Usable schedules	..	..	..	..	3,289	88.4
Response but no usable schedule:						
Refusal	..	..	..	..	60	
Ill	..	..	..	..	16	
Resigned	..	..	..	..	7	
G.P.O. returned	..	..	..	..	5	
Deceased	..	..	..	..	4	
Only a few questions answered	..	..	..	..	4	
No response	..	..	..	..	96	2.6
					336	9.2
					3,721	100.0

This may be considered a very good general response to our enquiries. Many details were sought in the postal questionnaire, which therefore placed somewhat of a burden on councillors. The success of the postal survey was probably due to two facts:

- The position of councillors as public representatives and their interest in the enquiries of the Maud Committee.

- (ii) The follow-up procedure used by the Social Survey to ensure that forms were not overlooked.

TABLE 'C'

Type of Authority	No. of Cllrs. in Sample	No. of Usable Schedules	Percentage Response in Each wave				Total % Response
			First ¹	Second ²	Third ³	Fourth ⁴	
Counties ..	544	470	27.6	36.4	17.3	5.1	86.4
County Boroughs ..	487	439	29.8	38.1	17.5	4.7	90.1
Metropolitan Boroughs ..	165	139	28.5	35.1	17.6	3.0	84.2
Municipal Boroughs ..	825	717	26.2	38.6	17.7	4.4	86.9
Urban Districts	936	843	23.1	41.5	21.7	3.8	90.1
Rural Districts	764	681	28.5	38.9	18.1	3.6	89.1
	3,721	3,289	26.7	38.8	18.7	4.2	88.4

¹—responses during first week.

²—responses during second week which could have been influenced by first reminder.

³—responses during third week plus 2 days which could have been influenced by second reminder.

⁴—responses after 3 weeks and 2 days until close at 8 weeks.

Table 'C' shows that, if we had not persistently reminded councillors, we should have had a poorer response. The right-hand column shows that the response was very much the same from different types of councillors. The same even response was also obtained in different parts of the country.

TABLE 'D'

Standard Region					No. of Councillors in Sample	No. of Usable Schedules	Percentage Response
Northern .. .. .	..	..	..	..	325	282	86.7
E. & W. Ridings .. .. .	..	..	..	..	282	258	91.4
N. Midland .. .. .	..	..	..	..	313	282	90.1
Eastern .. .. .	..	..	..	..	300	265	88.3
London & S.E.* .. .. .	..	..	..	..	540	466	86.3
Metropolitan Boroughs .. .. .	..	..	..	..	165	139	84.2
Southern .. .. .	..	..	..	..	241	223	92.6
S. Western .. .. .	..	..	..	..	393	351	89.3
Wales .. .. .	..	..	..	..	376	331	88.0
Midland .. .. .	..	..	..	..	303	260	85.8
N. Western .. .. .	..	..	..	..	483	432	89.4
					3,721	3,289	88.4

* Excluding Metropolitan Boroughs.

It seemed important to ensure that whilst the response rate was fairly even all over the country there were no special pockets where our sample might be deficient. Three further analyses were therefore made of response.

TABLE 'E'

Type of Authority	Population Size of Local Authority Area (thousands)	Relative Size	No. of Councillors in Sample	No. of Usable Schedules	Percentage Response
Counties	over 250	Large	384	335	87.2
	250 or under	Small	160	135	84.4
County Boroughs ..	over 100	Large	306	276	90.2
	100 or under	Small	181	163	90.1
Metropolitan Boroughs	over 100	Large	103	84	81.6
	100 or under	Small	62	55	88.7
Municipal Boroughs ..	over 20	Large	566	481	85.0
	20 or under	Small	259	236	91.1
Urban Districts ..	over 10	Large	600	548	91.3
	10 or under	Small	336	295	87.8
Rural Districts	over 20	Large	316	285	90.2
	20 or under	Small	448	396	88.4
			3,721	3,289	88.4
		All Large	2,275	2,009	88.4
		All Small	1,446	1,280	88.5

In Table 'E' we compare the response within different types of authority between large population and smaller population authorities. It will be seen that within every type of authority response is very much the same in large and smaller authorities.

TABLE 'F'

Type of Authority	Proportion of Electors to Councillors	No. of Councillors in Sample	No. of Usable Schedules	Percentage Response
Counties	Over 3,000 (Large)	271	232	85.6
	Under 3,000 (Small)	273	238	87.2
County Boroughs ..	Over 1,400 (Large)	244	213	87.3
	Under 1,400 (Small)	243	226	93.0
Metropolitan Boroughs	Over 1,200 (Large)	92	80	87.0
	Under 1,200 (Small)	73	59	80.8
Municipal Boroughs ..	Over 800 (Large)	428	364	85.0
	Under 800 (Small)	397	353	88.9
Urban Districts	Over 600 (Large)	462	426	92.2
	Under 600 (Small)	474	417	88.0
Rural Districts	Over 300 (Large)	405	362	89.4
	Under 300 (Small)	359	319	88.8
		3,721	3,289	88.4
	All Large	1,902	1,677	88.4
	All Small	1,819	1,612	88.5

In Table 'F' we compare responses within the different types of authorities between those authorities which have a relatively large number of electors per councillor and those which have a relatively small number of electors per councillor. This table gives the largest single difference in response we find throughout our sample design. Whereas the response in the smaller county boroughs is 93% it goes down to 80.8% in the smaller metropolitan boroughs. Both these responses, however, are good.

TABLE 'G'

Type of Authority	Size of Council		No. of Councillors in Sample	No. of Usable Schedules	Percentage Response
Counties	90 or over	Large	282	244	86.5
	Under 90	Small	262	226	86.3
County Boroughs ..	64 or over	Large	245	221	90.2
	Under 64	Small	242	218	90.1
Metropolitan Boroughs	70 or over	Large	103	84	81.6
	Under 70	Small	62	55	88.7
Municipal Boroughs ..	32 or over	Large	368	316	85.9
	Under 32	Small	457	401	87.8
Urban Districts ..	17 or over	Large	487	433	88.9
	Under 17	Small	449	410	91.3
Rural Districts	37 or over	Large	387	351	90.7
	Under 37	Small	377	330	87.6
			3,721	3,289	88.4
		All Large	1,872	1,649	88.1
		All Small	1,849	1,640	88.7

In Table 'G' we compare the response within different types of authority of councils with large numbers of councillors and those with smaller numbers of councillors. Once again there is relatively little difference in response.

Table 'H' gives the distribution of councillors in different types of authority in different parts of the country. In the left-hand side of each column we give the distribution of councillors responding to our postal enquiry and in brackets we give the distribution of councillors as they are actually to be found throughout the country. It will be seen that we have managed to provide a good representation of all kinds of councillors. There are only one or two cells where discrepancies are to be noted. For example, our response gives us rather more councillors in the counties and county boroughs in the north-western region than the true proportions. On the other hand, we have somewhat fewer councillors in the counties and rural districts of the eastern region than we should have. But these discrepancies are relatively minor and in no way upset the general impression of a highly representative sample.

Our examination of response shows that we have an even level of co-operation at a high level, which has resulted in a sample very representative of all councillors.

TABLE 'H'

Comparison of respondents with all councillors by region by council type

Standard region	All councils	Counties	County boroughs	Metropolitan boroughs	Municipal boroughs	Urban districts	Rural districts
	% 8.9 (8.5)	% 8.5 (8.6)	% 7.5 (9.6)	% %	% 6.0 (5.5)	% 11.0 (9.6)	% 10.7 (10.0)
Northern	7.6 (7.4)	5.7 (3.9)	17.5 (15.0)		2.8 (5.7)	10.6 (10.6)	6.6 (5.8)
East and West Ridings	11.6 (10.7)	8.3 (4.9)	31.0 (27.1)		14.4 (13.4)	15.1 (14.5)	4.0 (4.5)
North Western	9.0 (9.3)	12.6 (12.5)	6.6 (6.5)		7.5 (5.6)	7.8 (8.8)	10.9 (12.5)
North Midlands	8.0 (8.7)	8.1 (8.3)	9.6 (12.3)		8.2 (8.9)	7.5 (6.8)	8.5 (9.7)
Midlands	8.4 (10.9)	10.4 (14.0)	5.9 (5.3)		5.7 (7.7)	9.4 (10.9)	10.3 (15.1)
Eastern	17.0 (15.5)	14.7 (12.1)	7.1 (6.9)	100 100	25.5 (25.9)	13.3 (12.8)	10.4 (5.9)
London and South Eastern	7.1 (6.6)	6.8 (7.0)	7.1 (6.2)		9.6 (7.9)	4.0 (3.7)	8.4 (8.3)
Southern	12.3 (12.4)	9.2 (11.1)	5.0 (7.0)		9.1 (11.5)	9.8 (9.6)	20.2 (18.3)
South Western	10.1 (10.0)	15.7 (17.6)	2.7 (4.1)		11.2 (7.9)	11.5 (12.7)	10.0 (9.9)
Wales	100 (3,289)(44,586)	100 (470) (5,346)	100 (439) (5,056)	100 (139) (1,738)	100 (717) (8,445)	100 (843) (9,368)	100 (681) (14,633)
Total (Numbers)							

Note:—The percentages on the left of each column refer to our respondents—those in brackets to all councillors.

Appendix

Interview survey

The total response of the sample of 650 councillors and aldermen selected for interview was:

Interviews	598	%
Refusals	38	92.0
Non-contacts (ill, no reply, abroad) ..	13	5.8
Ineligible (resigned)	1	2.0
	<hr/> 650 <hr/>	<hr/> 100.0 <hr/>

The response rate by council type was as follows:

	No. of Councillors in Sample	Number of Interviews	Percentage Response
Counties	164	152	92.7
County Boroughs	146	134	91.8
Metropolitan Boroughs	50	46	92.0
Municipal Boroughs	81	72	88.9
Urban Districts	94	89	94.7
Rural Districts	115	105	91.3
	<hr/> 650 <hr/>	<hr/> 598 <hr/>	<hr/> 92.0 <hr/>

The set sample of 650 was a sub-sample of the larger population of councillors (3,721) who were previously sent a postal schedule to fill in. The combined response to the two surveys was:

Returned a completed postal schedule	573	%
Did not return a postal, but gave an interview	52	88.2
Gave neither postal nor interview:		8.0
Refusal	18	
Non-contacts	5	
Ineligible (resigned)	2	
	<hr/> 25 <hr/>	<hr/> 3.8 <hr/>
	<hr/> 650 <hr/>	<hr/> 100.0 <hr/>

Twenty-seven of the 573 who returned a postal schedule did not give an interview (18 refusals, 9 non-contacts), and this net figure of 546, plus the 52 extra interviews, makes up the 598 above. Some information, either by way of a postal, an interview, or both, was thus obtained from 96.2% of the set sample.

Ex-Councillors' survey

Of the 207 ex-councillors selected in the sample, it was found during the interviewing process that 22 of the names given were in fact of councillors who, by our definition, were ineligible. The response was as follows:

		% of set sample	% of eligible ex-councillors
Interviews	156	75.4	84.3
Refusals	15	7.2	8.1
Non-Contacts (Deceased, ill, moved)	14	6.8	7.6
Ineligible	22	10.6	—
	<u>207</u>	<u>100.0</u>	<u>100.0</u>

The ineligible category is composed of 8 informants who were found to be still serving on another council and 14 informants who had unsuccessfully fought the last election. Since the sample of ex-councillors was intended to include only those councillors who had voluntarily withdrawn, no interviews were attempted with the ineligible councillors.

The response rate by council type was as follows:

	No. of Eligible Ex-Councillors in Sample	Number of Interviews	Percentage response
Counties	35	23	66
County Boroughs	45	42	93
Metropolitan Boroughs	15	14	93
Municipal Boroughs	28	27	96
Urban Districts	23	18	78
Rural Districts	39	32	82
	<u>185</u>	<u>156</u>	<u>84</u>

		% of Eligible Ex-Councillors
The final response rate was:		
Interviews obtained	156	171
Some information obtained	15	
Refusals with no information obtained	5	2.7
Non-contacts (deceased, ill, moved) with no information obtained	9	4.9
	<u>185</u>	<u>100.0</u>

By writing to Town Clerks of the appropriate councils information about age and occupational status was obtained for 15 of the ex-councillors with whom we were not able to obtain interviews.

The rather low response rate of 66% for counties relates to 12 non-respondents out of 35 in this section of the sample—of these 6 had died, 3 refused and 3 could not be contacted.

Sample of Local Authorities

Counties (25)

Berkshire	Merionethshire
Cardiganshire	Monmouthshire
Carmarthenshire	Norfolk
Cornwall	Nottinghamshire
Durham	Pembrokeshire
Ely, Isle of	Rutland
Gloucestershire	Suffolk East
Herefordshire	Surrey
Isle of Wight	Sussex, East
Lancashire	Yorkshire (N.R.)
Lincolnshire (Holland)	Yorkshire (W.R.)
Lincolnshire (Lindsey)	Worcestershire
London	

County Boroughs (33)

Barrow-in-Furness	Newport
Bath	Oxford
Bolton	Preston
Bournemouth	Rochdale
Brighton	Rotherham
Canterbury	St. Helens
Chester	Sheffield
Coventry	Smethwick
Derby	Southend
Dudley	South Shields
Gloucester	Stockport
Great Yarmouth	Sunderland
Grimsby	Wakefield
Hartlepool West	Wigan
Hastings	Wolverhampton
Hull	York
Liverpool	

Metropolitan Boroughs (6)

Deptford	Shoreditch
Kensington	Stepney
Paddington	Wandsworth

Municipal Boroughs (32)

Appleby	Kettering
Barking	Louth
Bebington	Ludlow
Bilston	Maldon
Blandford Forum	Pontefract
Buckingham	Ramsgate
Chingford	Rhondda
Conway	Rowley Regis
Cowbridge	Ryde
Dagenham	St. Ives
Dartmouth	Swinton and Pendlebury
Farnworth	Tenby
Glossop	Tenterden
Harrow	Wimbledon
Hemel Hempstead	Workington
High Wycombe	Yeovil

Urban Districts (57)

Abertillery	Knightsdon
Abram	Leek
Aireborough	Litherland
Arnold	Llangollen
Ashbourne	Longridge
Ashington	Mangotsfield
Baildon	Market Harborough
Bakerwell	Meltham
Blaenavon	Mynyddisdwyn
Bletchley	Nantwich
Brandon and Byshottles	Narberth
Broadstairs and St. Peters	Newquay
Bude Stratton	Normanton
Burry Port	Orpington
Canvey Island	Oswaldtwistle
Cheadle and Gatley	Preesall
Cockermouth	Ripley
Coseley	Seaford
Crayford	Seaton
Cromer	Sittingbourne and Milton
Ellesmere	Staines
Ely	Stanley
Guisborough	Stone
Hadleigh	Tring
Hindley	Up-Holland
Holsworthy	Waninge
Horwich	Wellington
Hoyland Nether	Welwyn Garden City
Knaresborough	

Rural Districts (47)

Aberavon	Kingsclere and Whitechurch
Aled	Ledbury
Andover	Llandoilo
Bakewell	Martley
Bridgewater	Melford
Broadwoodwider	Mitford and Launditch
Chailey	Northampton
Chard	Norton
Chopstow	Pershore
Chorley	Rhayader
Cirencester	Rothbury
Crediton	Saffron Walden
Daventry	St. Albans
Derwent	S. E. Derbyshire
Dorchester	Stratford-on-Avon
Easthampstead	Swaffham
Elham	Tadcaster
Ennerdale	Tarvin
Epping and Ongar	Torrington
Gainsborough	Truro
Guildford	Wath
Hexham	Whitby
Hitchin	Windsor
Ketton	